Homoeopathic practice of medicine : embracing the history, diagnosis and treatment of diseases in general : including those peculiar to females, and the management of children : designed as a text-book for the student, as a concise book of reference for the profession, and simplified and arranged for domestic use / by M. Freligh.

Contributors

Freligh, M. 1813-1889.
National Library of Medicine (U.S.)

Publication/Creation

New York : Henry W. Law, 1856.

Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/qzh9vx8y

License and attribution

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by the National Library of Medicine (U.S.), through the Medical Heritage Library. The original may be consulted at the National Library of Medicine (U.S.) where the originals may be consulted.
This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

wellcome collection

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org

HOMŒOPATHIC

PRACTICE OF MEDICINE:

EMBRACING THE

HISTORY, DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT

OF

Diseases in General,

INCLUDING THOSE PECULIAR TO FEMALES:

AND

THE MANAGEMENT OF CHILDREN.

DESIGNED AS A TEXT-BOOK FOR THE STUDENT, AS A CONCISE BOOK OF REFERENCE FOR THE PROFESSION, AND SIMPLIFIED AND ARRANGED FOR DOMESTIC USE.

SIXTH EDITION, REVISED AND ENLARGED.

BY

DR. M. FRELIGH,

Late Resident and now Visiting Physician to the New York Homœopathic Dispensary Association, Member of the Hahnemann Academy of Medicine, and of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New York.

NEW YORK:

HENRY W. LAW, 66 FULTON STREET;

J. T. S. SMITH, 488 BROADWAY; C. T. HURLBURT, 437 BROOME STREET; BOSTON: OTIS CLAPP; PHILADELPHIA: LIPPINCOTT, GRAMBO & CO.; CINCINNATI: APPLEGATE & CO.; ST. LOUIS: KEITH & WOODS; NASHVILLE: TOON, NELSON & CO.; BOSTON: ROBINSON & RICHARDSON.

1856.

WBK
F868h
1853b

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1853. by
MARTIN FRELIGH,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States, for the
Southern District of New York.

Stereotyped by VINCENT DILL,
29 & 31 Beekman St., N. Y.

TO

THE TRUSTEES OF THE

New York

HOMŒOPATHIC DISPENSARY ASSOCIATION,

IN

ADMIRATION OF THEIR ZEAL IN DISSEMINATING

THE

PRINCIPLES OF HOMŒOPATHY,

AND

Their philanthropy in extending its Blessings to the Poor,

THIS VOLUME

IS

MOST RESPECTFULLY

INSCRIBED.

PREFACE.

Although Homœopathy is comparatively in its infancy, its principles are sufficiently understood, and its success over every other system of medical practice is so well established, that it requires no vindication here ; its best eulogy is the increasing and enlightened adoption of its principles and practice by all classes, and in nearly all parts of the civilized world, especially wherever the spirit of progress is dispelling the errors and prejudices of the past. Unquestionably, one reason of its rapid and unceasing advance is that its principles, from their explicitness and simplicity, are better fitted for the popular understanding : another, that its treatment of disease is more specific and definite, and therefore more efficacious and reliable. Hence the marked success of the many recent, valuable works, designed to disseminate more widely among the masses, a correct knowledge and an intelligent appreciation of Homœopathy.

Besides contributing still further to so beneficial and desirable an object, the present volume is designed (without detracting in

the least from the acknowledged merits of its predecessors) to fill a vacancy and serve an end, for which none heretofore published, it is conceived, are precisely adapted or intended, viz.: to serve, as far as possible, the three-fold purpose of a text-book for the student, a ready volume of reference for the physician, and a comprehensive and simplified guide for domestic use.

In accomplishing (as he hopes) this object, the author has consulted the most approved authorities of both schools of medicine, together with animal, organic and physiological Chemistry. A brief history and diagnosis of the various diseases incident to the human system, with their remote and immediate causes, are given, as also the names (with their derivations) and definitions of each disease, according to the best Medical Lexicons. He has also furnished a careful selection of medicines for each indication, prescribing such only as are the *proved* remedies of the Materia Medica and Symptomen Codex, and thereby avoiding the uncertainty of merely speculative remedies. It has been his endeavor throughout, to use the most clear, concise and explicit language possible, and in addition to a very copious Glossary he has introduced parenthetical explanations of technical terms and phrases, wherever they are necessary.

The author's acknowledgments are due to Drs. Pulte and Hempel, for the assistance received from consulting their valuable works, and he is also under obligations to other Homœopathic friends for valuable suggestions, in many instances the results of

their medical practice, which are duly credited in their appropriate places.

Although an ardent and a sincere disciple of the great principles of Homœopathy, the author may be thought by some professional brethren to depart, in some respects, from the strictness of homœopathic treatment; as for instance, in the matter of external Applications. His only apology is that he has merely embodied therein the results of personal observation and experience, and therefore claims for himself, what he is disposed to grant to all who dissent from him, an undisturbed freedom of personal opinion and practice in non-essentials.

He commits the work to the Public in the hope that it may receive its generous approbation, and contribute in some degree to the advancement of the infallible principles of the immortal Hahnemann.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

1st.—A List of the Remedies recommended; their Synonymes, Nativities and Antidotes, ... xv

2d.—The duration of the Action of Remedies, especially in Chronic Diseases, ... xxvii

3d.—An abridged List of Remedies for a Case, or Chest, adapted to this Work, ... xxx

4th.—Attenuation, or Strength of Remedies, . . . 31

5th.—Dose and Form of Medicine, ... 33

6th.—Dietetics, ... 35

CHAPTER I.

Fever, Continued—or Inflammatory — Intermittent — Remittent—Conjestive — Typhoid — Typhus — Typhus Icterus, or Yellow Fever, ... 37

CHAPTER II.

Congestion, Sthenic—Asthenic—General—Local; Congestion of the Head, Congestion of the Abdomen—of the Chest. Incubus, (Night-Mare,) 61

CHAPTER III.

Inflammation—Phlegmonous—Erysipelatous—Acute—Chronic.—Inflammation of the Brain—of the Nose—of the Eyes—of the Parotid Gland. Internal Ear — Larynx—Tonsils — Tongue—Trachea. Bronchia Acute—Bronchia Chronic. Palate—Gums—Lungs—Pleura—Stomach—Bowels—Heart—Liver—Spleen—Diaphragm—Peritoneum-Puerperal—Bladder—Kidneys—Knee Joint, ... 69

CHAPTER IV.

Rheumatism—Acute Articular—Chronic; of the Loins, (Lumbago)—Hip Joint, (Sciatica,)--of the Joints generally, Arthrodynia—Gout, (Podagra,) Regular—Atonic—Retrocedent—Misplaced, . 121

CHAPTER V.

PAGE.

Cholera.—Cholera Morbus, Cholera Asiatic, Cholera Infantum.—Dysentery. — Diarrhœa.—Dyspepsia.—Constipation. — Colic.—Bilious—Flatulent—Spasmodic—Painters'—and Iliac Passion, — Icterus, (Jaundice.) — Nausea, Anorexia, (Want of Appetite.)—Bulemia Adephagia, (Voracious Appetite.)—Helminthia, Worms.—Tricocephalus Dispar, (the Long Thread Worm.)—Ascaris Vermicularis, (Maw, or Thread Worm.—Ascaris Lumbricoides, (the Common Round Worm.)—Tænia Lata, (Tape-worm.)—Tænia Solium, (Common Tape-worm,) . . 126

CHAPTER VI.

Dolor, Pain—Pain of the Head, Ears, Teeth, Eyes, Nose, Face, Chest, Stomach, Bowels, Back, Limbs, Wrists, Hands, Fingers, Ankles, Feet, Toes.—Pains of a Specific character, Pressing, Constrictive, Aching, Benumbing, Tearing, Bruised, Cutting, Stitching, Gnawing, Drawing, Burning, Smarting, Throbbing, Boring, Dragging, Cramping.—Pains of the Left Side, of the Right Side, ... 163

CHAPTER VII.

Congelation, (Frost-Bitten,) Chilblains, Clavus (Corns.)—Burns and Scalds.—Fractures and Dislocations.—Contused Wounds.—Lacerated Wounds.—Incised Wounds.—Punctured Wounds.—Sprains and Strains.—Poisoned Wounds.—Bites and Stings of Insects and Serpents.—Poison from Animal Matter, . . . 177

CHAPTER VIII.

Influenza.—Asthma.—Cough.—Catarrh.—Raucedo, (Hoarseness.)—Aphonia, (Loss of Voice.)—Pertussis, (Hooping Cough.)—Phthisis Pulmonalis, (Pulmonary Consumption;) Prevention; Cure.—Percussion, Ascultation, Regions, Anterior, Posterior, and Lateral.—Sounds, Succussion, etc., ... 184

CHAPTER IX.

Hydrops.—Dropsy.—Anasarca, generally diffused.—Hydrocephalus, Dropsy of the Brain —Hydrothorax, of the Chest.—Ascites, of the Abdomen.—Hydrometra of the Uterus, (Womb.)—Hydrocele of the Scrotum.—Hydrops Ovarii, of the Ovaries.—Articuli of the Joints.—Genu, of the Knee 243

CHAPTER X.

PAGE.

Hæmorrhagia,—Flow of Blood, Active, Passive.—Epistaxes, Bleeding from the Nose.—Hæmoptysis, from the Lungs.—Hæmatemesis, from the Stomach.—Hæmaturia, from the Urethra.—Menorrhagia, from the Uterus.—Hæmorrhage, from the Mouth, Eyes, Ears, and from Piles (Hæmorrhoids,) . . . 263

CHAPTER XI.

Cancer.—Scirrhus or Occult Cancer.—Ulcerated or Open Cancer.—Cancer of the Eyes, Nose, Lips, Cheeks, Tongue, Stomach.—Orifices of the Stomach, Breasts, Womb.—Scrotum; Encysted Tumors. — Sarcomatous.— Steatoma. — Adipose. — Scirrhus.—Medullary. — Melanotic.—Pancreatic.—Meliceris. — Mammary or Mastoid.—Fungus Hæmatodes, of the Eye.—Extremities.—Exostosis of the Head, Legs, Arms.—Ranula; Hernia.—Enterocele, Epiplocele, Entero-Epiplocele. — Inguinal. — Scrotal.—Femoral.—Umbilical.—Ventral.—Congenital.—Reducible.—Irreducible.—Incarcerated.—Strangulated, ... 278

CHAPTER XII.

Epilepsy,—Caused by Injuries to the Head; from Plethora; Debility; Teething.—Crudities in the Stomach.—Verminous Irritation.—Menstrual Irregularities.—Retention.—Suppression.—Final Cessation; from Mental Emotions, Grief, Fear, Fright, Anger, Joy; and from Sexual Indulgence. Apoplexy,—From Plethora; Debility; Suppressed Menstruation; Repelled Eruptions.—Injuries. — Narcotic Poisons.—Noxious Vapours. — Mental Emotions. Paralysis,—Palsy, Partialis, confined to a particular part; Hemiplegica, of one side longitudinally; Paraphlegica, one half transversely. Chorea Sanctiviti,—St. Vitus' Dance.—Syncope, Fainting; Vertigo, Giddiness; Tetanus,—Opisthotonos, when the body is drawn backward; Emprosthotonos, forward; Pleurothotonos, to either side. — Trismus, (Lock-jaw,) when confined to the Muscles of the Jaws. Catalepsy,—From Retention of the Menses; Fright, Fear, Anger, Disappointment, Repelled Eruptions, and Sexual Abuses.—Hydrophobia,—Canine Madness, —Palpitatio Cordis, . . 301

CHAPTER XIII.

PAGE

Scrofula—General Diathesis, Swellings of the Neck.—S. Ophthalmia, White Swelling.—Hip-Joint Disease, (Morbus Coxarius.)—Lumbar Abscess.—Psoas Abscess, Scrofula of the Mesenteric Glands. Scurvy.—Bronchocele (Goitre.)—Rachitis, (Rickets.)—Paronychia, (Whitlow, Felon.)—Anthrax, Carbuncle.—Furunculous, (Boil or Bile.)—Sycosis, Warts. Ulcers—From Contusions, Mercury, Syphilis; Scrofulous, Superficial Ulcers, Fistulous, hard and indurated; Carious, Cancerous, Fungous, Varicose, Deep, Ragged, Blue, Gray, Yellow, Inflamed borders, Foul, Black and Gangrenous, Bleeding, Painful, Painless, with Burning and Stinging, ... 333

CHAPTER XIV.

Exanthemata.—Eruptive Fevers, Variola, Small Pox; Varioloid, Modified Small Pox; Vaccina, Cow or Kine Pock; Varicella, Chicken Pox.—Rubeola, Measles.—Scalatina, Scarlet Fever.—S. Simplex; S. Anginosa; S. Maligna; Eczema; E. Rubrum; E. Impetiginodes; Roseola; R. Aestiva; R. Autumnalis; R. Annulata; R. Infantilis; R. Variolosa; R. Vaccina; R. Miliaris. Purpuria.—P. Simplex; P. Urticans; P. Senilis; P. Contagiosa; P. Hæmorrhagica. Psora.—Scabies.—Tinea Capitis, Scald Head.—Acne, Pimples on the Face. Noli me Tangere.—Miliaria, Miliary Fever. Herpes.—H. Farinosus; H. Pustulosus; H. Miliaris; H. Exedens; H. Circinatus; H. Labialis; H. Preputialis.—Herpes, Located on the Face, in the Axillae, on the Fore-Arms, Joints, Genitals, Prepuce Scrotum, Scalp; Spreading, Scaly, Suppurating, Squamous, Mercurial, Syphilitic. Pemphigus—P. Major; P. Minor. Urticaria, Nettle Rash. Lichen—L. Simplex; L. Agrius; L. Pilaris; L. Lividus; L. Tropicus. Scurf,—Furfura. Erysipelas.—St. Anthony's Fire.—E. Simplex; E. Vesicular; E. Phlegmonoid; E. Phlegmonodes biliosum; E. Oedematodes; E. Gangrenosum; and E. Neanatorum, ... 357

CHAPTER XV.

Cataract.—C. Lenticular; C. Capsular.—Amaurosis, Complete, Incomplete.—Ectropium; Entropium.—Leucoma, Nebula.—Fis-

PAGE.

tula, Lachrymalis.—Strabismus, (Squinting.)—Myopia, Near-sighted; Presbyopia, Far-sighted; Hordeolum.—Stye; Cancer of the Eye.—Fungus Hæmetodes of the Eye, ... 417

CHAPTER XVI.

Mental Derangement—Insanity; Mania; Monomania; Dementia; Amentia; Imbecility. Mental Derangement from Excessive Study, Fright, Fear, Joy, Jealousy, Anger, Disappointment, Religious Enthusiasm, Intoxicating Drinks, Debility, Sexual Indulgence.—Delirium Tremens, (Mania a Potu.)—Hypochondriasis.—Hysteria, ... 432

CHAPTER XVII.

Alopecia.—Falling of the Hair, from Depletion, severe acute Disease, during Confinement, severe Headache, from Grief, excessive Sweating, abuse of Mercury, of Quinine, from Syphilis. Auditus.—Hearing, ... 464

CHAPTER XVIII.

Seminal Weakness.—Impotence.--Sexual Instinct.--Eruptions on the Genitals.--Itching of the Genitals.—Warty Excrescences.—Inflammation and Swelling.—Sweating.—Phimosis, Paraphimosis, Priapisms. — Syphilis. — Lues Venera. — Gonorrhœa. — Bubo, Node.—Ulcers Primary; Ulcers Secondary.—Eruptions.—Gleet. — Chancres. — Chordee. — Vegetations. — Induration and Thicking Syphiliti.—Diabetes—D. Mellitus; D. Insipides.—Dysuria.—Enuresis.—Gravel.—Urinary Calculi, properties of, 470

CHAPTER XIX.

Diseases and Conditions Peculiar to Females.—Physical Structure.—Menstruation.—Puberty.—Retention of the Menses.—Chlorosis. Green Sickness.—Amenorrhœa.—Suppression of the Menses. Menorrhagia,--An Immoderate Flow of the Menses; Dysmenorrhœa.—Painful or Difficult Menstruation; Irregular Menstruation. — Cessation of the Menses. — Change of Life.—Leucorrhœa.—Fluor Albus, Whites; Pregnancy, Duration

PAGE.

of, (Term of Utero-gestation.)—Diseases during Pregnancy —Nausea and Vomiting. — Loss of Appetite. — Capricious Appetite.—Tooth-ache.—Fainting.—Dyspepsia. — Constipation. —Dysuria.—Incontenence of Urine.—Sleeplessness.—Piles.— Cramps in the Back, Limbs, Hips, Feet.—Swelling of the Feet.—Varicose Veins.—Heart-burn.—Pain in the Side.— Spots on the Face.—Pruritis.—Abortion.—Miscarriage.—Parturition. — Retention of the Placenta, after Delivery.— After Pains.—Lochia.—Secretion of Milk.—Sore Nipples.— Ague in the Breast.—Gathered Breast.—Deficiency of Milk.— Suppression of Milk.—Depraved Quality of the Milk.—Excess of Milk.—Nursing.—Sore Mouth.—Puerperal Fever.—Phlegmasia Dolens. — Milk Leg. — Displacements of the Uterus, (Womb.)—Prolapsus.—Procidentia, ... 497

CHAPTER XX.

Diseases and Management of Infants.—Asphyxia.—Washing and Dressing.—Diet.—Dry Nursing.—Crying.—Head Elongated.— Snuffles.—Coryza.—Restless; Want of Sleep; Sleeping too much.—Inflammation of their Eyes.—Red Gum.—Apthæ.— Thrush.—Sprue or Excoriations.—Rawness and Chafing.—Icteritia,—Jaundice.—Crusta Lactea.—Erysipelas.—Worms. —Vaccination.—Convulsions, Fits.—Dentition, Teething. — Cholera Infantum.—Constipation.— Diarrhœa.— Infantile Fever.— Inflammation of the Brain.—Dropsy of the Brain.—Asthma. —Choking, ... 551

LIST OF REMEDIES,

THEIR SYNONYMES, NATIVITIES, AND ANTIDOTES.

---

1 Aconite. Aconitum Napellus. Native of the Mountain Forests of France, Switzerland, and Germany. Antidotes, *Camph. Nux-Vom., Acetic Acid*, (Vinegar.)

2. Aloes Aloe Barbadensis, Aloe Hepatica, Aloe Socotrina. The Inspisated Juice from the Leaves of the Aloe. The Cape and the Socotrine Aloes are the varieties most used in this country. The former is from the Cape of Good Hope; and the latter from the Island of Socotra, in the Straits of Babelmandel. Its duration of action varies from one to fourteen days. Antidotes, for large doses, *Opium;* and for small ones, the *Vegetable Acids.*

3. Anacardium. Malacca Bean. West Indies and other parts of tropical America. Antidotes, *Camph., Coffea.*

4. Agaricus. Agaricus Muscarius, Bug Agaric. A species of Mushroom, Europe and America. Antidotes, *Camph., Coffea, Wine.*

5. Alumina. Alum, Alum Stone, or Alum Ores. Is found in large quantities at Tolfa and Piombino, in Italy. Antidotes, *Bryonia, Cham, Ipecac.*

6. Ammonium Carb. Carbonate of Ammonia, Salts of Hartshorn. A compound of Carbonic Acid, Ammonia and Water. Antidotes, *Arn. Camph., Hep.-sulph.*

7. Apocynum Cannabinum. Indian Hemp. United States. Antidotes, *Bry. Chin.* and *Ipecac.*

8. Apis Mel. Apis Mellifica, Honey Bee. United States. Antidotes, *China, Arsen., Ipecac.*

9. Antimony Crude Crude Antimony, Regulus of Antimony. A native Mineral of France and Germany.

10. Angustura. Bonplandia Trifoliata, Galipea Officinalis, of the United States and Edinburgh Pharmacopœias, native of South America. Antidote, *Coffea.*

11. Arnica. Arnica Montana, Leopard's Bane. Native of the Mountainous districts of Europe and Siberia, and the Northern districts of this Continent west of the Mississippi, (Nuttall.) Antidotes, *Camphor, Ignatia.*

12. Argent-Nit. Argentum Nitratum, Nitrate of Silver. Silver, in its mineral state, is found in Mexico, Peru, Norway, Hungary, and Transylvania, and in different localities in the United States. Antidotes, *Merc.-Cors., Natrum-Muriat, Nit.-Acid.*

13. Arsenicum. Arsenicum Album, Acidum Arseniosum, Arsenious Acid, White Arsenic. It is generally found in the form of the Grey Sulphuret or Bisulphuret, in Saxony, Bohemia, Transylvania, and in volcanic regions. Antidotes for large doses, *Hydrated Peroxyde of Iron, Sesquioxyde* and the *Muriate Tinct. of Iron ;* for small doses, *Camphor, Chin., Ferr., Ipecac., Nux-Vom.*

14. Artemisia. Mugwort. Europe and America. Antidotes.

15. Asparagus. Asparagus Officinalis. Europe and America. Antidote, *Coffea.*

16. Aurum-Foliat. Gold Leaf. Gold is now being found in large quantities in California, Australia, and in the Southern States of the Union. Antidotes, *Bell., Chin., Cuprum, Merc.*

17. Aurum. Nitro-Muriat. Nitro-Muriat of Gold. A compound of the metal with Nitro-Muriatic Acid, (*Aqua Regia.*)

18. Belladonna. Atropa Belladonna, Deadly Nightshade. Native of Europe and America. Antidotes, *Coffea, Camphor, Opii, Hyosciam.*

19. Baryta Carbonica. Carbonate of Baryta. The native Carbonate is found in Sweden, Scotland, and in the lead mines of the North of England. Antidotes, *Sulph., Magnesia,* for large doses ; for small ones, *Bell., Camph., Dulc., Merc.*

20 Bovista. Lycoperdon Bovista, Puff-ball. Europe and America. Antidote, *Camphor.*

21. Borax. Borate of Soda. Borax is a native of the East, and is also found in South America. Antidotes, *Coffea Crud., Cham., Wine.*

22. Bromine. Bromine is an elementary body, somewhat analagous to Chlorine and Iodine. It has been detected in many of our mineral springs in New York and Pennsylvania. Antidotes, for large doses, are, *Opii, Coff., Amm. ;* for small doses, *Coff., Camph., Ammonia.*

23. Bryonia. Bryonia Alba, White Bryony. Native of Europe. Antidotes, *Aconite, Cham., Ignatia, Nux-Vomica.*

24. Calcarea Carb. Carbonate of Lime. Lime is an abundant natural production but never found pure. Antidotes, *Nit-Acid, Spts. Nit.*, and *Sulph.*

25. Calcarea Phos. Phosphate of Lime. A chemical combination of Phos.-Acid and Lime. Antidotes, *Nit-Acid, Sulph-Acid.*

26. Camphora. Camphor is extracted from the Camphora Officinarum of Nees, or Laurus Camphora of Linnæus; it is an evergreen tree, native of China, Japan, and other parts of Eastern Asia. Antidotes, *Opii, Spts. Nit. Dulc.*

27. Cannabis. Cannabis Sativa. Hemp is a native of Caucasus, Persia, and the hilly regions in the North of India, but is cultivated in Europe, Asia, and our Western States. Antidotes, for large doses, *Citric-Acid*, (Lemonade;) for small doses, *Camphor.*

28. Cantharis. Spanish Fly. Cantharis Vesicatoria, "chiefly from Spain, Italy, Sicily, and other parts of the Mediterranean." Antidotes, for large doses, *Camphor, Spts. Nitre, Dulc.;* small doses, *Camph.*

29. Capsicum. Capsicum Annuum, Spanish Pepper. Cayenne Pepper, native of the warmer regions of Asia and America, and cultivated in most parts of the world. Antidote, *Camph.*

30. Carbo Animalis. Animal Charcoal. Antidote, *Camph.*

31. Carbo Vegetabilis. Vegetable Charcoal. Antidotes, *Arsen., Camph., Coff., Lach., Spts. Nit. Dulc.*

32. Causticum. Caustic of the Alkalies. Antidotes, *Coffea, Colocynth, Nux. Vomica.*

33. Chamomilla. German Chamomile, Matricarid Chamomilla. A native of Europe, and occasionally cultivated in gardens. Antidotes, *Coff., Ignatia, Puls.*

34. China. Cinchona Officinalis, Peruvian Bark. Native of Peru, not known to naturalists before 1737, discovered by a French Academic, in the province of Loxa. Antidotes, *Arsen., Bell., Calc., Carbo.-veg., Cina., Ferr., Ipecac., Puls., Sulph., Nux-Vom.*

35. Cicutae. Cicuta Virosa, Water Hemlock, Cowbane. European plant, growing on the borders of pools and streams. Antidotes, *Tobacco, Opium.*

36. Cina. Santonici Semen, European Wormseed. Native of Persia, Asia Minor, and other parts of the East. Antidotes, *Bry., Chin., Hyos., Ipecac.*

37 Cinnamomum. Cinnamon, Cinnamomum Cassia. The bark of the tree, native of Ceylon, and the Malabar Coast.

38. Cocculus. Cocculus Indicus, Menispermum Cocculus of Linnæus, Anamirta of Wright and Arnott. Native of the Malabar Coast, and of Eastern Insular and Continental India. Antidotes, *Camph.*, *Nux-Vom.*

39. Coffea. Coffee, Coffea Arabica. The Coffee tree is a native of South Arabia, Abyssinia, and the Western coast of Liberia; subsequently introduced by the French into their West India Islands, and has made its way into various parts of tropical America. Antidotes, *Aconite*, *Cham.*, *Nux-Vom.*

40. Colchicum. Colchicum Autumnale, Meadow Saffron Native of the temperate parts of Europe, where it grows wild in the meadows Antidotes, for large doses, *Acetic Acid* and *Mel.*, (Honey and Vinegar,) *Carb*, or *Aqu*, *Amm.;* small doses, *Cocculus*, *Nux-Vom.*, *Pulsatil.*

41. Colocynthus. Colocynth, Cucumus Colocynthus, Wild Cucumber. Native of Turkey; it grows in various parts of Africa and Asia, and, according to Ainslie, in sandy situations near the sea in Lower India. Antidotes, for large doses, *Tepid Milk*, *Infusion of Galls*, *Camph.*, *Opii;* small doses, *Camph.*, *Caust.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Staphysagra.*

42. Conium. Conium Maculatum, Hemlock. Is a native of Europe, and has been introduced into the United States; it grows along the road sides, and in waste grounds. Antidotes, *Coffee*, *Spts-Nit.*

43. Copaiva. Balsam Copaiba, an Oleo-resinous balm from the Copaifera Officinalis. Native of Venezula, and the province of Carthagena. Most of the Copaiba of commerce is now derived from Para. Antidotes, *Mercurius*, and *Merc-Cors.*

44. Crocus. Crocus Sativus, Saffron. Native of Greece and Asia Minor, and cultivated in different parts of the world. Antidote, *Opium.*

45. Cuprum. Cuprum Metalicum, Copper. Found in its mineral state in the United States, in the vicinity of Lake Superior, Pyrenees, in France, Cornwall in England, and Fahlun, in Sweden. Antidotes, for large doses, are *Albumen, the White of Eggs, Sweetened Water, Milk sweetened with Sugar;* for small doses, *Bell.*, *Calc-Carb.*, *Chin.*, *Cocc.*, *Merc-Cors.*, *Nux-Vom.*, *Rhus-tox.*, *Ipecac.*

46. Digitalis. Digitalis Purpurea, Fox-glove. Grows wild in most of the temperate countries of Europe, and cultivated as a garden ornament and for medicinal purposes in this country. Antidotes, for

large doses, *Vegetable Acids, Infusion of Galls,* and *Diffusible Stimulants,* such as *Brandy, Ammonia, etc.*

47. Drosera. Drosera Rotundafolia, Sun-dew. Native of Europe. Antidote, *Camphor*

48. Dulcamara. Solanum Dulcamara, Bitter-sweet. Common to Europe and North America; it grows in damp and sheltered places on the banks of streams and along hedges. Antidotes, *Camph., Ipecac., Merc.*

49. Elaterium. The juice of the Momordica Elaterium, a native of Southern Europe, also cultivated in Great Britain. It is brought principally from England, Malta. Antidotes, *Nux-Vom., Tart-Antim.*

50. Euphrasia. Euphrasia Officinalis, Eye-bright. Common to the United States and Europe. Antidotes, *Camph., Pulsatil.*

51. Eupatorium. Eupatorium Perfoliatum, Bone-set, Thorough-wort. Inhabits meadows, the banks of streams, and other moist places, in almost every part of the United States. Compares more particularly with *Ipecac., Antim-Tart.*

52. Ferrum. Ferrum Metalicum, Iron. Abounds in different parts of the United States, in the magnetic, brown, and argillaceous oxides. It is said that the ores of New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, rival the best Swedish in quality. Antidotes, *Arnica, Arsenic, Bell., Ipecac., Pulsatil., Mercury.*

53. Ferrum Phos. Phosphate of Iron. A compound. Antidotes, ——.

54. Graphites. Plumbago, Black-lead, but more properly speaking, a Carburet of Iron. It is found in greatest purity at Borrowdale, England, and near Bustleton, in Pennsylvania. Antidotes, *Arsen., Nux-Vom., Vinum.*

55. Gratiola. Gratiola Officinalis, Hedge Hyssop. Indigenous to the South of Europe, where it grows in meadows and moist grounds.

56. Guiac. Guiacum Officinale. The resinous gum from the Guiacum Officinale, which grows in the West Indies, particularly Hayti and Jamaica.

57. Helleborus Niger. Black Hellebore, Christmas Rose. Native of the mountainous regions of Southern and Temperate Europe; it is found in Greece, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, France, and Spain. Antidotes, *Camph., China.*

58. Hepar Sulph. Hepar Sulphur, Liver of Sulphur, Sulphuret of

Potassium, a compound of Sulphur and Carbonate of Lime. Antidotes, *Bell., Cham.*

59. Hydrocyanic Acid. Acidum Hydrocyanicum Dilutum, Prussic Acid. A compound formed from the Cyanurets of Silver, Muriatic Acid and water; exists to a great extent in the bitter kernels of fruit, such as the bitter Almonds, Peach-pits and blows, and the Wild Cherry. Antidotes for large doses, *Ammonia, cold dash of water and Coffee;* small doses, *Camph., Ipecac., Opii., Coff.*

60. Hyosciamus. Hyosciamus Niger, Black Henbane. Found in the northern and eastern sections of the United States—at Detroit and Ticonderoga; also in great abundance through different parts of Europe, of which it is a native. Antidotes, *Vinegar, Bell., Camph*

61. Ignatia. Ignatia Amara, Faba Sancti Ignatii. Native of the Philippine Islands. According to Magendie and Delile, they act on the system similar to Nux-Vomica. Antidotes for large doses, *Coffee,* small doses, *Puls. Cham., Cocculus, Camph.*

62. Iodine. Iodinum, an Elementary non-metallic body existing in certain marine vegetables, and in the animal kingdom; Sponge, Oysters, Cod-liver Oil, and various Polypi; also found in the Congress Spring at Saratoga. It is mostly obtained from kelp the ashes of sea-weed. Antidotes for large doses, *Starch, Milk and sweetened water;* small doses, *Ant. Ars., Camph., Chin., Coff., Sulph.*

63. Ipecac. Ipecacuanha, Cephælis Ipecacuanha. Native of Brazil; and most abundant within the limits of the eighth and twentieth degrees of south latitude. It also grows in New Granada, Humboldt. Antidotes for large doses, *Tinct. of Galls;* for small doses, *Arn. Arsen., Chin., Nux-Vom.*

64. Jalap. Jalappa, Ipomœa Jalapa. Native of the State of Vera Cruz, in Mexico. Antidotes, *Nux-Vom., Camph.*

65. Kali Carb. Corbonate of Potash. A compound manufactured from the sub-carbonate of Potasse, and the sub-carbonate of Ammonia. Antidotes, *Camph., Coffee. Spts. Nit.*

66. Kali-hydriodicum. Hydriodate of Potasse. A compound prepared from Iodine, Iron, Carbonate of Potash and water. There are, however, several different formulæs. Antidotes for large doses, similar to those for Iodine; small doses, *Valeri., Chin. Amm-mur., Sulph., Merc., Ars., Rhus.*

67. Kali Bichromicum. Bichromate of Potash, prepared from the Neutral Chromate of Potassa and Sulphuric Acid.

68 Kreosot. Creasotum, Creasote, extracted from tar or pyroligneous acid. Antidotes, *Chin.*, *Ars.*, *Ipecac.*, *Cocc.*, *Nux-Vom.*

69. Lachesis. Trigonocephalus lachesis. Antidotes, *Arsen.*, *Belladonna*, *Nux-Vom.*, *Rhus-tox.*

70. Lactuca Virosa. Acrid or strong-scented Lettuce. Native of Europe. Antidotes, *Vegetable Acids*, *Coffee.*

71. Laurocerasus. Prunus laurocerasus, Cherry Laurel. Native of Asia Minor, but cultivated in Europe for its beauty and medical use. Antidotes for large doses, *Ammonia* and other *alkalies*, strong *Coffee* and *Mucilaginous drinks;* for small doses, *Camph.*, *Coffea*, *Ipecac.*, *Opii.*

72. Ledum Palustre. Rosmarinus sylvestris, Cistus ledon. A small evergreen, growing in swamps and other wet-places in the northern parts of Europe, Asia and America. Antidote, *Camph.*

73. Lobelia. Lobelia inflata, Indian Tobacco; grows wild on the road sides and waste uncultivated grounds throughout the United States, and is cultivated by the Shakers for medicinal purposes.

74. Lycopodium. Lycopodium clavatum, Club Moss. Native of Switzerland and Germany. Antidotes, *Camph.* and *Coffee.*

75. Mercurius Corrosivus. Mercurius Sublimatus Corrosivus, Corrosive Mercury, Corrosive Sublimate, Bichloride of Mercury, made from common sea salt and quicksilver. Antidotes, *Albumen*, (white of eggs,) for large doses; *Hepar-sulph.*, *Nit-acid*, *and Aurum Nitro-muriat* for small doses.

76. Mercurius Solubulus. Black Oxyd of Mercury. Prepared from the Protonitrate of Mercury, and Ammonia. Antidotes, *Hepar-sulph.*, *Nit. Acid.*

77. Mezereum. Mezerion, Daphne Mezerium. Native of Great Britain. Antidote, *Mercury*, *Nit. Acid.*

78. Moschus. Musk. A strong odorous concrete substance taken from the Maschus Moschiferous, (Musk Deer,) which inhabits the mountainous regions of Central Asia. Antidotes, *Camph.*, *Coff.*

79. Muriatic Acid. Acidum Muriaticum, Acidum hydrochloricum. Obtained by the action of Sulphuric Acid on Chloride of Sodium, or common Salt. Antidotes for large doses, *Magnesia Calcined*, and other *alkalies;* for small doses, *Bry. Camph.*

80. Natrum Carbonicum. Carbonate of Soda, Natron. A combination of one equivalent of Carbonic Acid, with one of Soda. The native Soda is found in Hungary, Egypt, and South America. Antidotes, *Ars.*, *Campl.*, *Spts. Nit.*

81. Natrum Muriaticum. Muriate of Soda, Sodii Chloridum. Chloride of Soda. It consists of one equivalent of Chlorine, and one of Sodium, common table-salt. Antidotes, *Ars.*, *Camph.*, *Spts. Nit.*

82. Nitric Acidum. Nitric Acid, Aquafortis. Prepared from Nitrate of Potassa., and Sulphuric Acid. Antidotes, *Calc-Carb.*, *Conium.*, *Camph.*, *Hepar-sulph.*, *Sulph.*

83. Nux-Vomica. Strychnos Nux-Vomica. The nuts or seeds of a tree indigenous to the East Indies, growing in Bengal, Malabar, and the Coast of Coromandel in Ceylon. Antidotes, *Aconite*, *Camph.*, *Coff.*, *Pulsatilla.*

84. Oleander. Nereum Oleander; Laurel-rose. Native of the southern and tropical climates. Antidotes, *Camph.*, *Cocc.*, *Nux-Vom.*

85. Opium. Gum Opii. The concrete juice of the unripe capsules of the Papaver Somniferum. Native of Hindostan, Persia, Egypt, and the Asiatic dominions of Turkey. Antidotes, *Coffee*, *Camph.*, *Bell.*, *Hyosciam.*, *Ipecac.*, *Nux-Vom.*, *&c.*; for large doses, *a full emetic*

86. Petroleum. A dark, liquid bitumen, spontaneously flowing from the earth, Rock-oil, Barbadoes-tar. Principally found at Arniano in Italy; at Gabian in France, and along the shores of the Caspian Sea; also at different localities in the United States. Antidotes, *Aconite*, *Nux-Vom.*

87. Phosphorus. Phosphorus is an elementary substance discovered by Brandt, an Alchemist of Hamburg, in 1669. It is now manufactured from calcined bones, Sulphuric Acid, and Powdered Charcoal. Antidotes for large doses, *Emetics*, *Magnesia*; in small doses, *Camph.*, *Nux-Vom.*, *Coff.*, *Vin.*

88. Phosphoric Acid. Prepared from Phosphorus and Nitric or Sulphuric Acid. Antidotes, *Camph.*, *Coffee.*

89. Platina. Platinum. A metal found in the Parishes of Novita and Citaria, north of Choco in Peru, and near Carthagena in South America. Antidotes, *Spts. Nitre.*, *Puls.*

90. Plumbum. Lead is generally found in the form of a Sulphuret called Galena. The most extensive region of Galena mines in the world is in the United States, extending from Wisconsin to Arkansas, a breadth of about one hundred and fifty miles. Antidotes in large doses are, *Opii* and *Olive Oil.* Olive Oil is a Prophylactic against its effects.

91. Pulsatilla. Pulsatilla, Nigricans, Anemone Pratensis, Meadow Anemone. Native of Europe. There are several species in this country. Antidotes, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Ignatia*, *Nux-Vom.*, *Vinegar.*

92. Ranunculus. Ranunculus Bulbosus, Crowfoot. Native of Europe and America. Antidotes, *Camph.*, *Bry.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus-tox.*

93. Rheum. Rhubarb, the root of Rheum Palmatum. There are other varieties. Native of China, Turkey and India. That of Turkey is most superior. Antidotes, *Camph.*, *Cham.*, *Nux-Vom.*; in large doses, *Opium.*

94. Rhus-Radicans. Poison Ivy, Poison Vine. Native of the Southern States. Antidotes, *Bry.*, *Camph.*, *Coff.*, *Merc.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*

95. Rhus-Toxicodendron Poison Oak, Grows wild in the woods and along the roads from Canada to Georgia. Antidotes, *Bry.*, *Camph.*, *Coff.*, *Sulph.*

96. Ruta. Rue, Ruta graveolens. Native of the south of Europe, but cultivated in our gardens generally for domestic purposes. Antidote, *Camphor.*

97. Sabadilla. Cevadilla, the seeds or fruit of the Veratrum Sabadilla. Native of Mexico. Antidotes, *Camphor*, *Pulsatilla.*

98. Sabina. Savin, Juniperus Sabina. Native of the south of Europe and the Levant; it also grows wild on the borders of our north-western Lakes. Antidotes, *Camp.* and *Pulsatilla.*

99. Sambucus. Sambucus Canadensis, Sambucus Niger, Elder. Native of Europe and America; it grows wild along fences and the borders of small streams. Antidotes, *Arsenic*, *Camph.*

100. Sanguinaria. Sanguinaria Canadensis, Bloodroot. Native of North America, growing in abundance throughout the United States.

101. Sarsaparilla. The root of Smilax officinalis. Native of Mexico, Guatemala, and the warmer latitudes of South America. There are different species throughout the United States. That of highest repute comes from Honduras. Antidote, *Camphor.*

102. Scillae. Scilla Maratima, Squill. Native of the sea-coast of Spain, France, Italy and Greece, and other parts bordering on the Mediterranean. Antidote, *Camphor.*

103. Secale. Secale Cornutum, Spurred Rye, Ergot. A diseased fungous, or parasitic growth occupying the place of the healthy or natural seed of the Rye. Antidotes, *Camph.*, *Sol. Nig*; large or continued doses, *Wine* and *Malt liquors.*

104. Sepia. Sepia Officinalis. The Sepia used in medicine is the juice of the Cuttle-fish which inhabits the seas of Europe, especially the Mediterranean. Antidotes, *Aconite*, *Spts. Nit*, *Dulc.*, *Tart Ant.*, *Acetic Acid.*

105. Silicea. Silex, Silica, Silicious earth. Found in districts abounding in lime stone, and in many of the minerals. Antidotes, *Camph.*, *Hepar-sulph.*

106. Spigelia. Spigelia Marilandica, Pink root. Native of America; Spigelia Anthelmia, of South America and the West Indies. Antidotes, *Aurum*, *Camph.*, *Hyosciam*, *Stramo.*

107. Spongia. Sponge, (Marina tosta) toasted Sponge, Spongia Officinalis of the Pharmacopœas, inhabits the bottom of the sea and is attached to rock or other solid bodies; chiefly in the Mediterranean and Red Seas, and in those of the East and West Indies. Antidote, *Camphor.*

108. Stannum. Tin. Found in different parts of Europe, Mexico, and the United States. Antidote, *Pulsatilla.*

109. Staphysagra. Stavesacre, Delphinium, Staphysagria. Native of South of Europe. Antidote, *Camphor.*

110. Stramonium. Datura Stramonium, Thorn-apple. Native of Europe, America and Asia; grows most abundantly in the United States, along the roads, about barn-yards and commons. Antidotes, *Vegetable Acids*, *Opii*, *Nux-Vom.*, and *Tabac.*

111. Sulphur. Sulphur Sublimatum. Sulphur is generally found throughout the mineral kingdom; is most abundant in volcanic countries. Antidotes, *Aconite*, *Camph.*, *Chin.*, *Merc.*, *Nux-Vom.*, *Puls.*

112. Sulph-Acid. Sulphuric Acid, Acidum Sulphuricum. Oil Vitriol, formed from Sulphur and Nitre. Antidote, *Pulsatilla.*

113. Tart-Emetic. Tartar Emetic, Antimony Tartarizatum, Tartrate of Antimony and Potassa. Antidotes, for large doses are *China*, *Opii.*; for small ones, *Ipecac.*, *Assafœt.*, *China.*, *Cocc.*, *Opii.*, *Puls.*

114. Tabacum. Tabacum Nicotiana, Tobacco. Native of tropical America, but now cultivated extensively in the Southern States. Antidotes for large doses are, *Champhor*, *Wine*, *Amm.*; for small doses, *Camph.*, *Ipecac.*, *Bell.*, *Nux-Vom.*

115. Teucrium. Teucrium, marum verum. Native of the south of Europe. Antidote, *Camph.*, *Ignatia.*

116. Thuja. Thuja Occidentalis, Arbor Vitæ. Grows wild from Canada to Georgia, and is cultivated in the gardens as an ornament. Antidotes, *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Merc.*

117. Urtica Urens. Dwarf Nettle. Grows wild in Europe and America.

118. Veratrum. Veratrum Alba, White Hellebore. A native of the mountainous regions of Continental Europe, most abundant in the Alps and Pyrenees. Antidotes, *Aconite*, *Camph.*, *Coffea*.

TINCTURES FOR EXTERNAL APPLICATION.

Tincture of Arnica.
" Symphytum.
" Cantharides.

Tincture of Ruta.
" Urtica Urens.
Aqua-ammonia.

The Tinctures of Arnica, Symphytum and Ruta are used for Strains, Sprains, Bruises, Contusions and Wounds.
" " Urtica Urens, for Burns and Scalds.
" " Cantharides, for Chilblains, and some forms of Erysipelatous Inflammation.

DURATION OF ACTION,

OF THE REMEDIES RECOMMENDED, ESPECIALLY IN CHRONIC DISEASES.

Aconite, duration of action from half-an-hour to forty-eight hours, or longer.

Anacardium, " " thirty days in Chronic cases.

Aloes, " " not known.

Agaricus, " " forty days in Chronic affections.

Alumina, " " forty days in some cases.

Ammonium Carb., " " forty days in some Chronic cases

Apocynum Cannabinum, " " several weeks.

Apis-mel, " "

Antimony Crude, " " four weeks in Chronic cases.

Augustura, " "

Arnica, " " from six to ten days.

Argentum Nit., " " for years when carried up in the circulation.

Arsenic, " " from thirty-six to forty days in Chronic affections.

Artemesia, " "

Asparagus, " " not known.

Aurum foliat, " " from six weeks to years in many cases.

Aurum Nitro Muriat, " " several weeks in Chronic affections.

Belladonna, " " from a day to months.

Baryta Carbonica, " " fifty days.

Bovista, " " upwards of fifty days.

Borax, " " four weeks.

Bromine, " "

Bryonia, " " from four to five days and sometimes from four to five weeks.

Calcarea Carb, duration of action upwards of fifty days.
Calcarea Phos, " " much the same as the Carbonate.
Camphora, " not definitely known, but supposed not to be long in consequence of its volatility.
Cannibis, duration of action for several weeks.
Cantharis, " " for weeks and even years.
Capsicum, " " about three weeks.
Carbo-Animalis, " " about forty days.
Carbo-Vegetabilis, " " " " "
Causticum, " " " fifty days.
Chamomilla, " " from three to four days.
China, " " from two to three weeks.
Cicuta, " " from five to six weeks.
Cina, " "
Cinnamon, " "
Cocculus, " " from eight to fourteen days.
Coffea, " " about ten days.
Colchicum, " " from days to weeks.
Colocynthus, " " from thirty to forty days.
Conium, " " from thirty to fifty days
Copaiva, " " from one to three weeks.
Crocus, " " eight days and upwards.
Cuprum, " " from a week to a fortnight
Digitalis, " " from forty to fifty days.
Drosera, " " from two to three weeks.
Dulcamara, " "
Elaterium, " "
Euphrasia, " " from three to four weeks
Eupatoreum, " " from one to fifteen days.
Ferrum Metal, " " a degree of permanency that few remedies possess.
Ferrum Phos., " " not as lasting as the Metallic, but for weeks.
Graphites, " " about fifty days.
Gratiola, " " from three to twelve days.
Guiac, " " from four to five weeks.
Helleborus Nig, " " from three to four weeks.
Hepar-sulph., " " about eight weeks.

Hydrocyanic Acid, duration of action from hours to weeks and even months.
Hyosciamus, " " from eight hours to several weeks.
Ignatia, " " from two to nine days.
Iodine, " " about six weeks.
Ipecac., " " from two hours to several days.
Jalap, " " from one to six or eight days.
Kali Carb, " " from five to six weeks.
Kali hydryodicum, " " for weeks and months, especially in producing hæmorrhagic diathesis.
Kali Bichromicum, duration of action from two days to three weeks.
Kreosot, " " from two to twelve days.
Lachesis, " " from four to five weeks.
Lactuca Virosa, " " not definitely ascertained.
Laurocerasus, " " from eight to fourteen days.
Ledum Palustre, " " several weeks.
Lobelia inflata, " " from six or eight hours to weeks.
Lycopodium, " " from forty to fifty days.
Mercurius Cors., " " from days to weeks and even years.
Mercurius Solub., " " from days to weeks and even years.
Mezereum, " " from six days to six weeks and longer.
Moschus, " " from a few hours to several days.
Muriatic Acid, " " five weeks and upwards.
Natrum Carbonicum, " " from thirty to forty days.
Natrum Muriat, " " " " "
Nitric Acid, " " for several weeks.
Nux-Vomica, " " from nıteen to twenty-one days.
Oleander, " " not definitely ascertained.
Opium, " " from a few hours to months.
Petroleum, " " from ten days to three weeks.

Phosphorus, duration of action, of long duration; time not definitely ascertained.
Phosphoric Acid, " " of long duration; time not definitely ascertained.
Platina, " " from three to six weeks.
Plumbum, " " colicky from one to ten days, paralysis weeks and months.
Pulsatilla, duration of action from one to ten days.

Ranunculus, " " from twenty to forty days.
Rheum, " " from one to ten days.
Rhus-radicans, " " from five to seven weeks
Rhus-toxicodendron, " " from one to three weeks.
Ruta, " " not definitely ascertained

Sabadilla, " " from six or eight hours to weeks.
Sabina, " " from six or eight hours to weeks.
Sambucus, " " from one to eight or ten days.
Sanguinaria, " " from six to forty-eight hours.
Sarsaparilla, " " a long time in chronic diseases.
Scillæ, " " from three to forty-eight hours.
Secale Cornu, " " from two or three hours to weeks.
Sepia, " "
Silicea, " " of long duration similar to that of Calcarea.
Spigelia. " " similar to that of Laurocerasus and Digitalis.
Spongia, " " similar to that of Iodine.
Stannum, " " of long duration; time not fully known
Staphysagra, " "
Stramonium, " " from thirty to forty days.
Sulphur, " " from six days to two and three weeks.
Sulphuric Acid, " " from two to ten days in strains; much longer in Chronic diseases.

Tartar Emetic,	duration of action		from two hours to a fortnight.
Tabacum,	"	"	from one day to thirty.
Thuja,	"	"	not definitely ascertained.
Teucrium,	"	"	from two to nine days.
Urtica Urens, in burns.	"	"	from one hour to a week,
Veratrum, eight days.	"	"	from one hour to six or

AN ABRIDGED LIST OF REMEDIES,

FORMING A CONVENIENT POCKET CASE, OR A CASE FOR DOMESTIC USE, AND WELL ADAPTED TO THIS WORK.

Aconite.
Antimony.
Arnica.—Aiseuicum.
Belladonna.
Bryonia Alba.
Calcarea Carb.
Camphora.
Cantharides.
Capsicum.
Carbo Veg.
Causticum.
Chamomilla.
China or Cinchona
Cina.
Cocculus.
Coffea.
Colocynth.
Drosera.
Dulcamara.
Euphrasia.
Ferrum.
Graphites.
Hepar-sulphur.
Hyosciamus.
Ignatia.
Ipecacuanha.
Kali Carb.
Lachesis.
Mercurius.
Nux-Vomica.
Opium.
Phosphorus.
Pulsatilla.
Rhus-toxicodendron.
Sambucus.
Sepia.
Silicea.
Spigelia.
Spongia.
Staphysagra
Sulphur.
Thuja.
Urtica Urens.
Veratrum.

ATTENUATION OR STRENGTH OF DRUGS.

It will be perceived that I have carefully avoided (with but few exceptions) laying down any definite rule in regard to the strength and dose of the different remedies employed or recommended in this work. My reasons for this must be obvious, to the intelligent physician at least. Although much has been written upon the subject, it remains far from being a settled question; while some of our best practitioners use principally the lower attenuations, others of equal repute choose the higher. A due respect to the opinions of both (many of whom have contributed largely to the fund of medical science) would, in the absence of a proper regard for the predilections of other friends to Homœopathy, forbid the adoption of a fixed rule, even though I thought it possible, which however I do not. For not only age, temperament, predisposition, idiosyncrasy, sex, character of the disease, (whether it be acute or chronic, organic and of the more delicate structure, or of the ligaments and the general aponeurotic tissue,) but also the character of the drug to be employed, should be taken into consideration, and necessarily must influence the dose to a greater or less extent. We see it further exemplified in remedying mechanical and antidoting chemical diseases.

Taking the above as a guide, I cannot confine myself to any particular attenuation or strength of drug, but must adapt the remedies to the exigencies of the case under the conditions above expressed ; using the higher attenuations in organic disease, with children and females ; children and females being more susceptible from their delicacy of organization ; and employing the lower attenuations in rheumatic affections, diseases of the skin, and with those about middle-aged, as their " resisting power against morbific agencies and medicinal impressions are the greatest.'

DOSE AND FORM OF MEDICINE.

As some prefer pellets, some tinctures, and others triturations, it may be of use to lay down a general rule governing the administration of each form of drug. When pellets are used, one or two may be placed on the tongue and allowed to dissolve, followed by a draught of water; or five or six may be dissolved in a tumbler half full of pure cold water, well stirred, and a tea-spoon full given at a dose. When tinctures are used, drop from one to three or four drops in a tumbler, partially filled (say a half or two-thirds) with pure cold water, stir it well and give from a tea-spoon full, to a table-spoon full at a dose, as the case may seem to require, whether the patient be a child or an adult. When triturations (powders) are used, give as much as will lay on the point of a penknife blade, either dry on the tongue, or dissolved in water similar to the pillets.

I have generally given the repetition or frequency of dose in each form of disease; more as a general guide to the patient than as a dictation to the physician, who it is presumed, will act upon his own judgment in this respect, based upon his knowledge of the character and location of the disease, and the duration of action of the remedy employed. But it is not to be supposed that he can remem-

ber the duration of action of each individual drug in all cases, and to aid him, by obviating the necessity of referring to the Materia Medica, or Symptomen Codex, especially when prescribing for chronic diseases, I have furnished a table of the various drugs, with their duration of action carefully collated from our best and most approved authority.

DIETETICS.

THE success of Homœopathic treatment, in many instances, depends as much upon the proper observance of dietetic rules as upon the selection of the drug. For if the diet is not in accordance with the ends to be accomplished by the medicines, the latter must fall far short of accomplishing the object for which they were administered, and this depends as much (and frequently more) upon the influence of improper articles of food and condiments in interfering with the action of the medicines, by partially or fully antidoting their effects, than upon their pernicious effects upon the system singly considered.

Under the several diseases, I have generally indicated the appropriate diet; but it may not be amiss to note under a general head the articles considered objectionable or positively injurious during the use of homœopathic medicines, viz.: beef, pork, fish and other meats, salted or salted and smoked, or pickled in vinegar. Fish not having scales, as catfish, eels, lobsters, crabs, and clams. Highly seasoned dishes, with pepper, spices, or aromatics. Cakes or other pastry prepared with soda, cream of tartar or saleratus; spiced, aromatic or flavored confectionary.

Vegetables and fruits, celery and spinage, water cresses, lettuce, peppergrass, parsley, radishes and parsnips, pine-

apples, sour oranges, lemons, bananas, and the ordinary sour fruits and nuts of an oily and aromatic nature.

* * * Distilled and malt liquors ; mead, soda, and mineral waters ; lemon, root, soda, and spruce beers. Avoid also Allopathic drugs of every name and form ; and the use of mustard paste, the fumes of vinegars, colognes, camphor, hartshorn, aromatic vinegar, smelling salts and the ordinary pungents ; also carefully guard against the inhaling of carbonic acid or sulphurous gas which frequently escapes from grates, furnaces and stoves in which anthracite coal or the ordinary charcoal is burned.

HOMŒOPATHIC

PRACTICE OF MEDICINE

CHAPTER I.

FEVER.

FEBRIS. (*Febris*, from *ferveo*, to burn,) a fever. Dr. Hooper describes fever as a "disease characterized by an increase of heat, an accelerated pulse, a foul tongue, and an impaired state of several functions of the body," and divides it into about sixty varieties. We agree with Dr. Pulte, that "the term fever is frequently misunderstood;" for it is applied not only to every reactive force of the vital powers against disease, but also to that condition where the "*vis a tergo*," or vital forces, are actually abridged, as in the *Epialus* of Galen, or the *Quercera* of the ancient Latins. Dr. Eberle says, that "the history of practical medicine consists of little else than a review of the doctrines which have successively risen and sunk again concerning the nature and treatment of fever. Whatever other objects of interest or importance, within the dominion of medical science, may have attracted the attention of physicians, fever has at all times been viewed as presenting the most extensive and inviting

field for observation and the exercise of ingenuity. It is in this department that observation and research have been most industrious in accumulating materials, and that hypothesis has luxuriated in her wildest exuberance." The doctor's assertions are fully proved by the hypothetical doctrines of the past, embraced in part by the humoral and pathological theories; some regarding all diseases as fevers, and necessarily idiopathic in their nature, while others, equally zealous, maintain that all fevers are (symptomatic) depending upon primary irritation, or upon some local focus of inflammation. This local cause of fever is referred by Eisenmann, Henle and others, to the spinal marrow, and by Broussais to the mucus surfaces of the stomach and bowels. But it is unnecessary further to notice these speculative, vague and contradictory theories concerning the pathology of fevers; its uncertainty to the allopathic physician must be hazardous in the extreme by misguiding his treatment, and to the homœopathic physician it is altogether needless, in a practical point of view, even though it could be referred to spinal irritation, to the mucous surfaces of the primæ viæ, or to the effects of morbific agents upon the sentient extremities of the nerves: for we must regard the pathognomonic symptoms of fever as the reaction of the organism against morbific cause; and by referring to the ultimate constituents of that organism, and the specific law governing their relation, the philosophy of disease is explained, the mysterious problem of fever solved, and indications of cure established.

All that is necessary to be noticed in the homœopathic treatment of fevers is the cause, the local symptoms, the type and duration of the paroxysm, and to which of the following divisions it belongs:—

1st. Continued Fever;
2nd. Intermittent Fever;
3rd. Remittent Fever;
4th. Typhus Fever;
5th. Typhus Icterus, or Yellow Fever;
6th. Eruptive Fevers, embracing Scarlet Fever, Measles, Small Pox, and its modifications, Chicken Pox, Miliary Fever, etc.

I. *CONTINUED FEVER.*

The term continued is applied in pathology to diseases which go on with a regular class of symptoms, continuing without intermission until the disease terminates, which, as the term implies, is the case in this form of fever.

Diagnosis.—In simple continued fever the febrile reaction is not very strong: the pulse is but moderately accelerated, the skin is dry, and somewhat above the ordinary temperature; the tongue is furred; there is thirst, loss of appetite, and sometimes a degree of heaviness about the head, and pain in the back and limbs. But in the severer grade the disease is ushered in by a cold stage, general lassitude, restlessness, head-ache, and confusion in the brain, nausea, and sometimes vomiting. The pulse, at first, is small and irritable, but gradually becomes full and hard; skin hot and dry; face flushed; beating and throbbing pain in the head; urine high colored, and voided in small quantities; the patient becomes morose and irritable, and unable to fix his attention upon any particular subject: and if these symptoms are not arrested, the fever is prone to run into one of low grade.

CAUSE.—Cold is unquestionably the most common cause of the continued fevers of the northern latitudes. Other causes are low temperatures, or sudden vicissitudes, aided by a deranged state of the stomach and bowels, together with long-continued fatigue, exposure, and want of rest.

TREATMENT.—In the simple form of continued fever, attended by shivering, alternate flashes of heat and restlessness, quick pulse and a dry skin. *Aconite.*

But when the symptoms are more severe, such as great heat and dryness of the skin, stupefying headache or sharp stitches through the head, lameness of the back, and stiffness of the muscles of the neck.

Aconite and *Dulc.* in alternation.

When the skin is hot and dry, attended by a burning sensation; the face flushed or red and swollen; the eyes injected and the mind wandering; the pulse strong and quick or full and slow. *Belladonna.*

When in addition to the above symptoms, the stomach appears deranged by occasional retching or retching and vomiting; or if these appear as prominent symptoms.

Ipecac.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the *Aconite* every two or three hours, until a moderate perspiration sets in; but should the disease not yield, and require the other drugs, they may be administered every two, three, or four hours (according to the severity of the symptoms) in alternation; excepting *Ipecac.* with *Dulc.*, as the former partially antidotes the latter. There is no objection to warm applications to the feet if they are cold; nor to sponging the forehead and temples with cold water, if there is much cerebral excitement.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be light and unirritating, and every thing avoided that tends in the least to excitement. Cold water is the best beverage, far better than the many teas generally recommended. The temperature of the apartment should be moderate.

II. *INTERMITTENT FEVER.*

Intermittent fever is known by the cold, hot, and sweating stages, which succeed each other in regular paroxysms, and are followed by an intermission (apyrexia). It is divided according to the type, into *quotidian*, when the paroxysms return generally in the morning at intervals of every twenty-four hours; into *tertian*, when the paroxysms commonly come on about mid-day, at intervals of about forty-eight hours; and into *quartan*, when the paroxysms come on in the afternoon, with an interval of about seventy-two hours. There are other forms or divisions noticed, such as the *quintan*, *double* and *triple tertian*, *double* and *triple quartan*, which all may be very correct, but which it is unnecessary to particularize here.

DIAGNOSIS.—The symptoms which characterize the forming stage of intermittents, are not dissimilar to those of other fevers; such as lassitude, yawning and stretching, weariness, and slight aching pains in the back and extremities. These symptoms continue for a few hours, or for even two or three days, when the patient begins to experience a cold sensation along the back; a continued yawning and stretching: the hands and feet become rather cold and pale; a blue appearance beneath the nails, manifest irritability and moroseness; the skin becomes cool, pale, contracted and rough; the pulse small, frequent

and contracted; a slight trembling sets in, generally beginning with the jaws and teeth, and extending over the entire frame; which constitutes what is technically termed *rigors;* the breathing is hurried, anxious, and oppressed. The duration of this stage varies from a few minutes to two or three hours, when it gradually abates and flushes of heat pass over the face and body; the heat gradually increases until it predominates in the hot stage; face flushed; skin hot and dry; great thirst; pulse frequent; respiration free, but hurried; pain in the forehead, back, and extremities; sometimes slight wandering before the succeeding, or sweating stage. The hot stage continues generally longer than the cold, and terminates in a gradual abatement of symptoms; a moderate perspiration appears, the pulse becomes more natural, breathing easy, and all the febrile symptoms subside by the appearance of a full and sometimes drenching perspiration; this is the third or sweating stage and terminates in a perfect intermission or apyrexia.

Causes.—That intermittent fever is caused by a miasma to a great extent, I have no doubt; for it is always very prevalent in marshy districts through the States of New Jersey, Michigan and Ohio, and in different parts of the State of New York; particularly during very dry seasons, when the marshy and stagnant pools are dried up; the effluvium that exhales from the decomposition of vegetable and animal matter frequently infects an entire neighborhood. I have known families residing in the immediate vicinity of a stream that had its origin in a low marshy swamp, to have attacks of intermittent fever every season; while in a population of over two thousand in the vicinity, but occupying more elevated ground at a

little distance from the stream, not another case was to be found : still a great diversity of opinion exists as to the true cause of fever and ague.

TREATMENT.—I have found *quinine* and *arsenic* the most sure and speedy remedies in intermittent fevers, the former drug in *quotidians*, and the latter in *tertians ;* although there are many others indicated in many cases. They should be taken immediately after the paroxysm, and during the intermission.

When the thirst is equal during the cold, hot, and sweating stages ; pain and anguish in the pit of the stomach ; headache ; a numbness or tearing pain in the limbs ; a sudden prostration of strength, and paroxysms every thirty-six hours. *Arsen.*

When the chills are slight, and there is a great deal of dry heat ; or when the chills come on in the night, followed by thirst and vertigo, and the patient is very nervous. *Bell.*

When the cold stage predominates, and there is thirst only during the hot stage ; or when there are stitches in the side. *Bryonia.*

When the thirst is only during the cold stage. *Capsicum.*

When gastric symptoms are conspicuous, such as nausea and vomiting of bile, bitter taste, and not much thirst ; or when these symptoms continue during the intermission. *Antim - Crude.*

When there is vomiting of mucus at the commencement of the cold stage, and mucous diarrhæa during the intermission ; starting when falling asleep, and severe pains and soreness of the whole body. *Puls.*

When the sweating stage is not very profuse, and there is severe head-ache, or a partial blindness during the hot stage. *Natrum Muriat.*

When each stage of the paroxysm is well developed, and there is no thirst during either. *Nitric-Acid.*

When after the chill, and at the approach of the hot stage, there appears to be a partial numbness or paralysis of the extremities; or stitches in the side, with tenderness and distension of the stomach and bowels. *Nux-Vom.*

When the disease appears in marshy districts, characterized by the cold, hot, and sweating stages. *Quinine.*

As previously stated, the last named drug is the sure one in intermittent fever, (fever and ague,) particularly of the quotidian type; and it should always be resorted to when the drugs that were more specifically indicated have failed of success. The many little peculiarities set forth by authority, indicating the use of *quinine*, and also of *arsenicum* in tertian agues, have always been disregarded by me; and I have never found them to fail in producing the desired effect. Remedies, almost "ad infinitum," are recommended in this form of fever, but I have yet to learn their efficiency.

Administration.—The appropriate drug should be given immediately after the paroxysm, and be repeated every three or four hours during the intermission. Should it fail, which is frequently the case, (when the patient has suffered from former attacks,) in consequence of the system being rendered almost proof against it from previous medication, give the first trituration of *quinine* in about ten grain doses, or of *arsenicum* (if a tertian) every four hours during the intermission; if the patient is a child,

three grains of the latter drug every six hours is sufficient. Remember that the course here recommended is to be practiced only in those cases which resist the other drugs, or the drugs last named of a higher attenuation.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—It is not so important to restrict the diet in intermittents. I have always allowed rather a generous one that would not interfere with the action of the drugs, but which would tend to invigorate the system: pure air and but moderate exercise.

III. *REMITTENT FEVER.*

Remittent fever is a form of fever approaching the intermittent by a remission, or a very considerable diminution of the fever, instead of a full *apyrexia*. This remission may take place once or twice a day, or every other day, according to its type, which is similar to those of intermittent fever.

DIAGNOSIS.—The symptoms in the forming stage of a remittent do not differ from those in the commencement of an intermittent: such as languor, drowsiness, anxiety and aching pains in the head, back and extremities. Slight chills are frequently among the first symptoms, alternating with flushes of heat, until at last they predominate, and fever is established. The pains in the head and inferior extremities become aggravated, and frequently resemble those in rheumatism: the eyes appear yellow; the tongue is covered with a brownish fur; nausea and frequent vomiting of bilious matter, and a sense of fullness in the epigastrum ensue; respiration is more or less oppressive; urine scanty and high colored;

the pulse full and frequent, but not hard; skin hot and dry. These symptoms continue until the following morning, when a remission takes place of from two to three hours. The febrile excitement again rises with more or less activity, and after continuing for a certain length of time, yields to another remission. In this way remittent fever progesses in the northern or middle climates, and in the milder form of the warmer climates. In the inter-tropical regions it is far more violent and frequently of the most fatal character.

Causes.—Are the same as those which produce intermittent fever.

Treatment.—When the fever is high, skin hot and dry, with headache; pulse tolerably full. *Aconite.*

When there is prominent gastric derangement, such as nausea, vomiting of bile, and pressure in the stomach; great weight in the head, with delirious talk at night; uneasiness and apprehension. *Antim-Crude. Bryonia.*

And *Bryonia* should be continued so long as there are pains of a rheumatic character, particularly if the pains are increased upon motion.

When there is violent internal and external heat, a red and swollen face, headache, vertigo, full pulse, great thirst, anguish about the heart; nightly delirium, or a continual drowsiness during the day and stupor at night. *Bell.*

And when the symptoms appear to approach a typhoid form, such as stupor, low-muttering, picking the bed clothes, starting, sliding toward the foot of the bed, subsultus, pulse small and quick, spasmodic grinding of the teeth, and great dryness of the mouth. *Arsenicum.*

And if the tongue is dark in the centre, red or redish brown on the edges and tip, and perfectly dry, so that it can hardly be protruded beyond the teeth. *Rhus. Tox.*

Aconite, Antimony, Crud. and *Bryonia*, are the principal remedies that I have used in this form of fever, and have very seldom known them to fail.

ADMINISTRATION.—It is seldom necessary to repeat the drugs in this form of fever oftener than from three to four hours.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be plain, simple, and unirritating. This fever appears to approach too near continued or inflammatory fever to admit of ordinary articles of food. The patient should be kept quiet; not disturbed by inquiries from too many friends; and in a suitable temperature of pure air.

IV. *TYPHUS FEVER.*

Typhus, (from the Greek signifying *stupor*,) a species of continued fever of low grade, with a tendency to putrefaction; distinguished from the inflammatory by the smallness of the pulse and great prostration from the commencement of the attack.

DIAGNOSIS.—The premonitory symptoms of typhus are not dissimilar to those of many other fevers; such as pain in the head and pit of the stomach; loss of appetite; giddiness; nausea; weariness, and disinclination to mental and physical exertion. These symptoms generally continue from three to six days, when they terminate in those of the stage of *invasion*, such as slight chills alter-

nating with flashes of heat; disgust for food; nausea and sometimes vomiting; tongue covered with a white fur; heavy confused state of the head; increased depression; and pulse small, quick and irregular. This stage continues for a few hours and terminates in that of *excitement.* The febrile symptoms increase; the face becomes flushed; skin hot and dry; lips parched; great thirst for cold drinks; bowels torpid; urine high colored; and head heavy; the patient becomes fretful, restless, uneasy, and occasionally delirious; the eyes are suffused and injected, and frequently a dry cough appears, indicating some catarrhal symptoms; tenderness in the epigastrum and right hypochondriac region, and pain in the back and extremities. This stage continues about three or four days, when symptoms appear of a more depressing character. The mind becomes obtuse; pulse smaller; face flushed, dark, and inclining to a mahogany brown; the tongue dry and covered with a dark fur; sordes on the teeth, and a dark incrustation on the lips; the hearing is impaired and there is a complete obtuseness of the intellectual faculties; as the disease advances, an almost constant low muttering and delirium ensue; a continual sliding of the patient toward the foot of the bed; *subsultus tendinum;* a peculiar heat of the skin, which will be conveyed to the attendant's hand by its being placed on the patient; a burning, stinging, biting heat, termed *calor mordax.* The abdomen is tender upon pressure, and tympanitic; during the collapse, the urine becomes more clear and copious, and foams like beer when voided in a vessel; the discharges from the bowels are dark, offensive, and involuntary, and are passed unconsciously. The collapse varies from six to nine days and terminates in either a slow convalescence or death.

The approach of convalescence is readily distinguished by an abatement of the external heat and the appearance of a mild perspiration or uniform moisture over the surface; the tongue becomes moist and begins to clean, particularly about its edges; the urine is copious and deposits a sediment; delirium is broken by intervals of repose. In many instances the symptoms indicating a favorable crisis do not appear under two or three weeks; but generally from the thirteenth to the fifteenth day.

There are other modifications of typhus fever, which ought to receive a passing notice; such as visceral inflammations during its early stages; inflammation of the lungs, the brain, and alimentary canal, each of course characterized by the additional symptoms; and the congestive, which is characterized by a want of febrile reaction and a proneness to run down until the vital forces cease altogether. In the commencement of this form, the pulse is small, face rather pale, tongue light-colored, and the countenance vacant and confused; towards the close there are petechiæ and colliquative discharges, and the coma that appears at the beginning continues to the end of the disease.

Causes.—A great diversity of opinion exists in relation to the cause of typhus: some maintaining that any of the ordinary causes of fever can produce it; and others that it depends upon a specific contagion or virus. It is reasonable to suppose that miasmata, or the usual causes of fever are capable of producing a low typhoid fever, when acting upon a depressed or debilitated system; but it would differ widely from the contagious typhus. And I have no hesitation in saying that nine out of ten of those cases supposed to depend upon the ordi-

nary causes of fever, are run into the low grade of typhoid, by the debilitating course of treatment generally practiced. Typhus is frequently generated by that species of miasmata produced by the decomposition of human affluvia, in filthy, crowded and ill-ventilated apartments; in ships, jails, hospitals, camps, and hovels of the poor. (Eberle.) The same author observes that the contagion of typhus possesses a specific tendency, somewhat analogus to the narcotic poisons, to benumb or diminish the sensorial powers, and to depress generally all the vital energies. My experience in typhus fevers, confirms its contagiousness beyond a doubt, in my mind, and leads me to favor the idea of specific contagion.

Opinions innumerable might here be mentioned in regard to the contagiousness, cause and pathology of this form of fever. RUSH has known typhus to be produced by the contagion which was left in a room six months after it had been occupied by patients ill with this disease. Widekind states that the route of the retiring army from Poland, through Germany could be distinctly traced by the desolating train of disease it left behind. Hildebrand thinks it does not retain its activity longer than three months. Eberle says that it can be conveyed in clothing, and retain its infecting power for a long time. And Dr. Good says that if the clothing is clean it is never rendered infectious by this contagion. Its pathology has also caused a wonderful diversity of opinion; one asserting that inflammation of the brain constitutes the primary pathological condition of the disease; another the lungs; others, an approach to general inflammation of the mucous membranes, and Broussais, gastro-enteritis; all being equally confident, and referring to post-mortem appearances for proof of their positions. Whatever be

its true cause, or pathological character it is not very material, so long as we are assured of its successful treatment by Homœopathy.

TREATMENT.—During the commencement, when there is head-ache; chills alternating with flashes of heat; rheumatic pains in the back and limbs; cough; restlessness at night, and a furred tongue.

Bry. and *Puls.* in alternation.

Should the above not arrest the disease, and should it pass to the stage of excitement with pulse full, skin hot and dry, great thirst, head-ache and sensitiveness to light. *Aconite*, and *Belladonna* in alternation.

Give the latter drug more particularly, if in addition to the symptoms enumerated, there should be a congested state of the head and lungs.

Should the symptoms still resist and increase in violence, with the skin still dry, face flushed and rather dark; tongue dry and coated with a dark fur; mind wandering; incoherent muttering. *Bry.* and *Rhus.* in alternation.

If there is great prostration of strength, very feeble pulse, offensive evacuations, dry tongue, and petechiæ, or red spots or blisters, containing bloody or dirty serum on the body. *Arsenicum.*

In the more congestive form, when coma exists almost from the commencement, and the patient is in a comatose state, so that it is very hard to rouse him sufficiently to obtain even an incoherent answer.

Opium and *Lachesis.*

When there is a moving and an occasional drawing up or rather violent straightening of the leg; alter

nate mild and furious delirium; and involuntary discharges. *Hyosciamus.*

There are many more remedies recommended, some of which appear to me entirely unnecessary. Such as *Stram. Lycopo. Phos- acid. Coffea. Arnica. Camph. China. Veratrum*, etc.

The last-named (*Veratrum*) I have used very successfully in very low typhus, when there was picking and moderate feeling of the bed clothes, or when the pulse was almost imperceptible, and the patient in a perfect state of insensibility, with face either pale or dark red, and tongue blackish and cracked.

It will be perceived, however, that *Bry. Puls. Rhus-tox*, *Aconite*, *Bell. Opii*, *Arsen.* and *Hyos.* cover about every symptom in typhus fever, and that *Bryonia* and *Rhus.* will frequently arrest the stage of invasion.

I have used *Hyosciamus* to great advantage for wandering and extreme restlessness at night, when *Coff. Cham. Bell.* and other drugs have failed: but it should be administered with caution, as it may relax the bowels if the symptoms named do not exist.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the *Bry.* and *Puls.* or the *Bry.* and *Rhus.* if indicated, in alternation every two hours; the other drugs should be repeated as often as every three. Should the *Veratrum* be indicated, give it every half hour until the pulse can be distinctly felt at the wrist; then extend the time to one or two hours.

During the course of the fever keep the extremities warm by means of bottles filled with hot water or by heated bricks, and frequently sponge the forehead and face when hot and dry, with cold water.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—There is no form of fever, and I may say no disease, that requires so much care as this, in regard to diet, and particularly during convalescence. The only patient I ever lost with typhus fever, fell a sacrifice to the imprudent indulgence of a female friend, who thought the doctor more nice than wise, in restricting diet: she allowed her to eat of new bread and butter, and lemon pie: the patient was sitting up and was very comfortable in the afternoon, and in about one hour after she had eaten the bread and pie, I was sent for and found her in a dying state. Thin gruel, arrow-root, rice, tapioca, ponade, toast and cracker-water are sufficient; pure cold water is the best beverage: the room occupied by the patient should be large, well ventilated and clean; the excrements should be immediately removed; the patient should not be stifled with the strong fumes of camphor and vinegar vapor, nor harrassed by too much whispering about the room.

V. *YELLOW FEVER.* (*Typhus Icterus.*)

Yellow fever is considered by some to be a typhus, with marked biliary derangement; by others, as a congestive bilious remittent; and again, some consider it a form of fever entirely independent of either, and dependent upon a specific contagion. The report of the French deputation at Gibraltar seems to favor the latter idea. It has, however, been the theme of much discussion, and from the various reports of French, Spanish, and American physicians, I am inclined to think but little is to be learned from the pathological appearances upon post mortem inspection; each individual case having presented a new or different feature; the brain, lungs, stomach, heart,

liver, spleen, and intestinal canal differed pathologically in almost every case. The disease proved as variable in its violence and character of symptom, as during convalescence. In the case of Dominique Benediti, a Spaniard, treated by Amiel and Gilpin, a black matter, resembling coffee grounds, was vomited on the fourth day; he had hiccough, very yellow skin, red eyes, and delirium, and fully convalesced on the eighth day. There are many similar cases reported by Louis; but the coffee-ground vomit is considered by others a most unfavorable omen, and a sure precursor of death. The treatment instituted in the several cases, differed as widely as the opinions entertained of the pathological character of the disease; bleeding, mercurial purges, and friction, astringents, tonic and diffusible stimulants; cold and acidulated drinks, and even castor oil were employed; and in one case cited by Louis, the patient recovered from the mere use of a simple bath, which fact suggests the melancholy reflection, that many others might have terminated as favorably had they been left to the efforts of nature alone, and had the reactive forces not been abridged by such profuse medication.

Diagnosis.—It is astonishing to see the diagnosis of yellow fever, as set forth by some very able authorities, who say that the disease usually begins with a sudden feeling of giddiness, etc.; whereas it is impossible to diagnose this form of fever during its initiatory stage: for sometimes the very first symptoms are headache, and pain in the loins and inferior extremities, without previous chills; sometimes there is pain in the right hypochondrium and throat, with eyes yellowish and languid; at others, diarrhœa, pains in the throat, and cough. Pains in the epi-

gastrium were among the most prominent symptoms on the first day of the disease; and among the fatal cases cited by Louis, chills appeared at the very commencement of some, and on the second day of others; these chills were sometimes succeeded by heat, appearing two and three times a day. The case of Robert Miligan presented on the first day, headache, pain in the back, legs, and knees; with the countenance red, eyes much injected, slight stupor, the centre of the tongue white, and its edges red; pulse frequent and feeble; he soon experienced a violent rigor, with heat and sweat; the following night he was restless and delirious; the next morning was stupid, and answered no questions; the next day his eyes and countenance were still more injected, the tongue dry, and its point red, the skin dry and hot, and the dejections yellow: on the third day the stools were a yellow brownish liquid, and he vomited a brownish matter, which deposited a sediment like soot; delirium continued, eyes injected, the neck and abdomen yellow, pulse small and very feeble, and the skin moist; he commenced vomiting a brownish liquid, and immediately complained, notwithstanding the previous stupor, of violent pain in the epigastrium; his tongue was moist, its point red, and the other parts of it natural, teeth covered with sordes, urine abundant, stools liquid, the vomitings continued, and became blacker in the course of the day; during the night he vomited a large quantity of extremely black fluid; hiccough set in, and in four hours the case terminated in death, it being the fourth day from the commencement of the attack. This case is selected as a fair average of many in the Gibraltar report, and also to show, as previously stated, the utter absurdity of establishing any special course, or class

of symptoms; or saying more than that it is a very fatal form of congestive fever, with the special indications of extreme prostration, yellow skin, injected eyes, severe pain in the back, loins and hips, epigastric suffering, and black vomit. The yellowness of the skin shows itself in some instances, as early as the second and third day; in others, on the fifth, sixth, and eighth day, or just before death; and it is generally more apparent on the chest than elsewhere. The black vomit appears to be partially decomposed blood, mixed with mucous or gastric juices, and therefore, differs materially from the black vomit of common bilious fevers, which is acrid bile; the former will not mix with, or impart a greenish tinge to water; the latter does, and gives evidence of bile. Bancroft says, "in taste, also, they differ;" this I am unable to confirm, and ever hope to be, confessing my want of sufficient professional zeal and philanthropy to try such a test.

Causes.—Miasmatia has unquestionably much to do in the production of yellow fever; for when it prevails to any extent it can generally be traced to the low marshy districts and filthy parts of towns and cities, and it is seldom if ever known to appear in cold seasons. It is supposed by many to owe its origin to a "miasmatic effluvia exhaled from masses of public filth containing putrescent matter, generated under a high range of temperature;" and the recurrence of it has often been in a great measure prevented by removing the sources of pestiferous exhalations from localities where it formerly prevailed annually to an alarming extent. This opinion is maintained by very respectable authority, and against its contagious character as it prevailed in Baltimore, Philadel-

phia, and New York. "The cases which occurred at Perth Amboy, Middletown, Conn., New York and Boston were distinctly traced to vessels that had recently arrived from warm climates;" and it is stated that the individuals who went on board of the vessel at Boston, in 1819, while she was discharging her cargo, were seized with malignant fever, and that nearly all died; but that the disease was not communicated to those who visited the sick. The fever that prevailed at Rondout was caused by the presence of a vessel that had in its hold a large quantity of partly decomposed fruit. It was highly malignant, spread rapidly, proved very contagious, and certainly was closely allied to yellow fever; proving that this pestiferous influence can be generated in the holds of vessels, while in hot climates, and conveyed to ports very far north, where it can infect entire districts with a pestilential fever. Several such cases have come under my own observation. Have we not sufficient proofs of contagion in that form denominated ship fever? Families quite remote in the country have become infected by harboring over night a recently arrived emigrant, and those in charge of the emigrant departments of our railroads have also fallen victims to that form of fever. These last facts are only adduced to show the contagious character of some of these pestilential fevers and particularly of ship fever; and I must confess my belief that all pestilential fevers are more or less contagious.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies in yellow fever, are *Ipecac.*, *Aconite*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Lobelia Inflata*, *Rhus-tox*, *Arsenicum*, and *Veratrum*.

When the initiatory symptoms are the following: dizziness; slight chills; an uneasy sensation in the epigas-

trum; nausea; faintness; pain in the back and limbs, languor and general weakness. *Ipecac.*

But should the symptoms at the commencement show more arterial excitement; pulse full or tense; severe pain in the head; face flushed; eyes injected; painful feeling of swelling or distension in the pit of the stomach; nausea, or nausea and vomiting; great anxiety and despair of recovery. *Aconite.*

When the face is flushed and swollen; eyes red; with a small or a contracted, congestive pulse; vertigo; dullness; confusion; no power of recognition; and delirium; skin red and hot, or covered with small vesicles; severe pain in the stomach; hiccough and vomiting of bile, or bile and mucus. *Belladonna.*

When the skin becomes yellow; eyes red, glassy, or sparkling, and suffused with tears; tongue dry and covered with white or yellow fur; pulse quick; severe burning sensation in the stomach; excessive thirst; pain and sensation of swelling in the epigastrium; nausea and vomiting or empty retching; severe pain in the back; pain drawing down the back; apprehension, uneasiness and despair of recovery, or delirious talk at night, with a desire to escape some evil. *Bryonia.*

When the attack commences with sudden prostration; vertigo; dull, heavy headache, or a sudden shock of severe pain through the head; pressing pain in the eyes; a dry mouth, burning sensation in the throat; incessant violent nausea; pressure in the pit of the stomach; dark, bloody stools; urine of a deep red color; pain in the loins; pain and uneasiness in the small of the back; great weakness and weariness of the limbs; exhaustion and mental despondency. *Lobelia Inflata.*

When there is violent throbbing below the pit of the stomach, or pains with pressure in the region of the stomach, nausea, burning eructations, painful distension of the abdomen, red and yellow stools, pain in the back and limbs, paralysis of the legs, pressure and soreness of the eyes, parched red or brown tongue, or a discharge of bloody saliva from the mouth, confusion of the head, gloom, stupidity and delirium. *Rhus-tox.*

When the skin is of a reddish yellow, inclining to brown; the face bloated; eyes of a dark red and the vessels congested, or a staring wild look; coldness of the limbs, with clammy perspirations; lips dark, tongue brown or black; pulse small and tremulous; vomiting of a brownish or blackish substance, followed by great exhaustion; excessive pains in the stomach, and the region painful to the touch; burning pains in the abdomen; diarrhœa, with dark brown, black, or putrid stools; restless tossing about in bed, great anguish, loss of consciousness and speech. *Arsenicum.*

Or the *Arsenicum* may be given in alternation with *Veratrum*, as the pathogenesis of the two drugs are almost identical; the latter drug is more particularly indicated if there is a flow of saliva from the mouth, or if the tongue is blackish and cracked, or lobulated.

There are other remedies recommended in different stages of yellow fever, such as *Mercurius*, *Nux-Vom.*, *Sulph.*, *Cantharides*, etc., some of which are highly extolled.

Nux Vomica.—When there is a burning in the stomach and vomiting of bile; a white or yellow tongue; eyes more yellow than congested, with lachrymation; abdomen tender; bowels constipated; bilious diarrhœa, pain low down in the back.

Mercurius.—Pains in the region of the liver; burning pain in the stomach; tongue foul and slimy, or swollen; griping, colic pains in the bowels; bloody, bilious or mucous discharges; anxiety and fear of death.

Cantharides is indicated by a burning, stinging sensation in the throat, stomach and bowels; and stranguary, that is, a desire and frequent unsuccessful attempts to urinate, with extreme pain and burning of the parts.

Use *Sulphur* during convalescence, once or twice a day, particularly if the recovery is slow, and there is a want of capiliary circulation.

Administration.—It will be perceived that this disease varies very much in its attack, and that the changes are also rapid and manifestly great. The drugs, therefore, should be selected with great caution, and should not be hurried by frequent repetition; give the drug indicated, and wait a reasonable time, say three or four hours, unless another should be indicated. If the medicines are repeated at short intervals, another might be required in a few minutes after: and thus a complication of drug symptoms would be the result, which, by being confounded, would tend to mislead and confuse.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet during the attack should be mild and unirritating; the drinks, cold water and mucilaginous beverages; the apartments should be well ventilated. During convalescence, the diet may be liberal, generous broths and solid food of easy digestion, may be taken.

CHAPTER II

CONGESTION.

CONGESTION, (from *Congero, to amass,*) "a collection of blood or other fluid." The term congestion is usually applied when the vessels are over distended and the motion of the circulating fluid is slow.

Congestion may be divided into *Sthenic* and *Asthenic.* "The former commonly affects the young, the active, and those of sanguine temperament. It comprehends a rich state of the blood, and an active condition of the nutrient functions. Its tendency is to cause general febrile excitement, active hæmorrhage, fluxes, and inflammation." The latter comprehends that form of congestion depending upon laxity of fibre and want of contractility and tone; generally affects those weakened by age, excesses, or previous disease; and tends to produce passive hæmorrhages, disturbed functions, structural changes, varicose veins, dropsies, etc.

It is also further distinguished by the terms *general* and *local.* *General* congestion depends upon a plethora, fullness of habit in those who have a good appetite, and indulge without a proper regard to exercise and healthful evacuations. By *local* congestion is understood a congested state of a part, as, of the head, lungs, liver, spleen, etc., and generally results from a want of action; an inequilibrium of the circulating fluids; from mechanical pressure or local irritation; excessive use of intox-

icating drinks; bruises from falls, etc.; and mental emotions, such as joy, grief, terror, or fear.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies for *Sthenic* congestion, are *Aconite, Bell., Arnica, Bryonia, Aurum, Arsenicum, Nux-Vom.*, etc. For *Asthenic—China, Ferrum, Opium, Coffea, Graph, Mosch, Capsicum, Carbo-veg.*, etc.

I. *CONGESTION OF THE HEAD.* (*Congestio ad caput.*)

DIAGNOSIS.—Congestion of the vessels of the head is generally characterized by beating and throbbing of the temporal arteries; giddiness; a heavy dull feeling; headache; partial blindness when stooping or suddenly turning around; a degree of confusion and indistinctness; roaring in the ears; occasional sparkling before the eyes and unrefreshing sleep.

TREATMENT.—When congestion of the head occurs in a full plethoric habit, with the face flushed; headache, especially above the eyes; and particularly if there is an aversion to light and sound. *Aconite.*

When the face is flushed; eyes red; roaring in the ears and dizziness; or severe pressing pain in the forehead, increased by the least motion or noise. *Belladonna.*

When there is a degree of heaviness in the head or a stupifying pain; pain in the head with nausea, or pain in one part of the head more than another, such as the frontal posterior, or semilateral headache and soreness of the scalp. *Nux-Vomica.*

And the above drug is especially indicated when the congestion results from the use of intoxicating drinks, the suppression of piles, or from excessive mental labor.

When there is a loss of consciousness and stupefaction of the senses; or when the patient lies as if asleep and is hard to be aroused, as if intoxicated, with the face sunken and pale, or bloated and red. *Opium.*

When the congestion is associated with unconsciousness and loss of speech, or a constrictive headache, particularly of the upper part of the forehead. *Hyosciamus.*

When there is a "painful compressive sensation in both sides of the head;" a jarring undulating feeling, as if the brain were loose; bleeding at the nose (which frequently occurs) affording no relief. *Bryonia.*

When the pain is of an exhausting character, especially on one side of the head, or pain commencing in the posterior part of the head, thence to the root of the nose; heaviness of the head; face pale, and pains relieved by pressure or exercise. *Pulsatilla.*

When there is a constrictive pain in the head, or pains of a burning and stitching character, worse at night. *Mercurius.*

When there is a degree of pressure, rather in successive shocks; or severe pain as if the brain would be torn to pieces; face pale or alternately red and pale. *Veratrum.*

When caused by joy. *Coffea.*
When caused by fright or fear. *Opium.*
When caused by violent anger (especially in children.) *Cham.*
When caused by a fall or blow. *Arnica.*
When caused by debilitating losses. *China. Ferrum.*
When caused by constipation. *Nux Vom., Aloes, Bryonia.*

When caused by intoxicating drinks, or a night's debauch. *Nux Vom.*

When caused by suppressed menstruation.
Puls., Sulph., Bell.

When caused by teething.
1*st. Aconite.*, 2*nd. Bell.*, 3*rd. Cham.*, *Coffea.*

When caused by a strain or violent exertion.
Rhus-tox., Sulph-acid., Thuja.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy according to the urgency of the symptoms every twenty minutes, or half hour if necessary.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—In accordance with Homœopathic rules.

II. *CONGESTION OF THE ABDOMEN.*

DIAGNOSIS.—Congestion of the abdomen is generally characterized by a degree of uneasiness, fullness and distension; or by pressing, bearing-down pains, similar to those experienced during an attack of piles.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies are, *Nux-Vom., Sulph., Arsen, Carbo-veg., Bell., Cham., Merc., Puls., and Verat.*

Nux Vomica.—When the abdomen is distended and the muscles are sore to the touch; bowels constipated; pain in the loins and small of the back; and especially for persons who lead a sedentary life, or who are engaged in intellectual pursuits.

Sulphur.—Painful sensitiveness in the abdomen; pressure, with a degree of heaviness: colic pains after eating

or drinking; distension of the epigastrium; constipation and pressure in the rectum; piles.

Arsenicum.—Severe spasmodic or cutting pain in the abdomen, with burning heat; bowels distended; constipation or scanty mucous stools; or violent pain and frequent discharges attended with tenesmus and burning.

Carbo. veg.—Torpid action of the bowels; flatulency; pain in the abdomen, as if from straining; imperfect digestion and loss of appetite.

Belladonna.—Distended abdomen without pain; colic pains, with diarrhœic, or dysenteric stools; a bearing down and contractive pain in the rectum.

This drug is more suitable for young persons of full habit.

Chamomilla.—Tensive or compressive pain in the abdomen; painful sensitiveness of the abdomen to contacts; green watery diarrhœa; nightly diarrhœa or bloated distended state of the abdomen; greenish diarrhœa in children, during teething.

Mercurius.—Distention of the abdomen with pinching, griping pains; shuddering chills; constipation, or a frequent desire to evacuate the bowels; dysenteric stools, attended with excoriation of the anus.

Pulsatilla.—Congestion of the abdomen, with cholic pains relieved by rest; frequent loose mucous stools; alternate chills and flashes of heat.

Veratrum.—Severe cutting pains in different parts of the abdomen; dark diarrhœic stools with acute pain before and after evacuation.

ADMINISTRATION.—Congestion of the abdomen is neither

as severe nor as dangerous as cerebal congestion ; therefore it is not necessary to repeat the drugs as often ; every two three or four hours, judging from the severity of the symptoms, will answer.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Similar to that recommended in other forms of congestion.

III. *CONGESTION OF THE CHEST.* (*Congestio ad Pectoris.*)

DIAGNOSIS.—Congestion of the chest is characterized by pain ; a degree of fullness, tightness and oppression of the chest, with difficult breathing ; palpitation of the heart ; faintness ; disturbed sleep, and frequent cough.

TREATMENT.—For congestion of the chest, with violent pressure and palpitation of the heart ; difficult breathing ; short dry cough, especially upon lying down ; disturbed sleep ; heat and thirst. *Aconite.*

For a sensation of constriction ; oppression ; paroxysms of suffocation ; face bluish, or livid. *Aurum. Cuprum.*

For extreme restlessness ; oppressed heavy breathing ; internal heat and thirst ; beating of the heart, so as to produce a general pulsatory feeling throughout the system, particularly the head. *Belladonna.*

For congestion of the chest, with oppressed and heavy breathing ; a desire to take a deep breath ; heat and burning in the chest. *Mercurius.*

Heat and burning in the chest, worse at night, with anxiety and sleeplessness ; or tensive pressure in the chest, as from a weight, especially when in the open air ; the bed clothes feel heavy and unpleasant upon the chest. *Nux Vom.*

For an oppressed heavy feeling in the chest; anguish, and a sense of heat rising in the throat *Phosphorus.*

For congestion of the chest, after the least exertion, with dyspnoea, nausea and faintness. *Spongia.*

For other remedies indicated by the condition of the chest, and difficult breathing, vide chapter on *Asthma.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Congestion of the chest, like that of the brain, is not only very severe, but generally acute in its character, and demands prompt relief. The drugs should, therefore, be repeated at short intervals, until relief is obtained, after which time, should be extended as the patient continues to improve.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be in accordance with the ends to be accomplished, viz.: if the patient be young, vigorous, and inclined to plethora, it should be very simple; but if the constitution is enfeebled, *ab inanitione*, or by the loss of animal fluids, it should be generous. Great care must be used in ventilating the apartment, and also in regulating the temperature, by observing whether the symptoms are aggravated by heat or cold, etc.

IV. *INCUBUS.* (*Nightmare.*)

Incubus, (from *incubo, to lie upon*, because the patient fancies that something lies upon his chest.) This term may be generally correct, but in many instances the sensation is quite different from that designated; it being often that of falling, or a sense of great peril, with no ability to escape it; or the victim imagines a friend in a dangerous situation, whom he vainly endeavors to assist,

and is generally awakened by the effort and agony of his attempt.

CAUSES.—It is frequently caused by lying on the back during the first sound sleep, but most generally by eating heartily at supper, or a short time before retiring, which produces abdominal and thoracic congestions; debility is also a cause.

TREATMENT.—When it occurs in women and children of full habit, with a degree of feverish heat, oppression and anxiety. *Aconite and Belladonna.*

When after eating, or those addicted to intemperance. *Nux-Vomica.*

When attended with deep, snoring inspirations during sleep; moaning and piteous expression of countenance. *Ignatia.*

When attended with anxious or frightful dreams. *Conium. Laurocerasus.*

When attended with frightful dreams, and crying out as if distressed. *Pulsatilla.*

When attended with deep snoring during inspiration, or a rattling breathing; face red, and eyes partly opened. *Opium.*

When caused by debility. *China. Ferrum.*

By excessive sexual indulgence, or by self-pollution. *Phos., Nux-Vom., Staphysagria.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug most specifically indicated every night, a short time before retiring. And avoid hearty food at night, late suppers, etc.

CHAPTER III.

INFLAMMATION,

From *inflammo*, to burn. Inflammation is characterized by heat, pain, redness, attended with more or less tumefaction and fever. It is divided into two species, viz.: Phlegmonous and Erysipelatous, and subdivided into acute and chronic, local and general.

Phlegmonous inflammation is known by its bright redness, tumidity, and proneness to suppurate, and by its heating and pulsatory action; it has three terminations, viz.: *Resolution*, when there is a gradual abatement of symptoms; *Suppuration*, when the inflammation does not readily yield to appropriate remedies; the beating and throbbing increase, a tumor points externally, pus is formed, and rigors set in; and *Gangrene*, or mortification, when the pain abates, the pulse sinks, and cold perspiration appears.

Acute inflammation runs a rapid course; the symptoms are well defined, the pulse full and bounding, and the skin hot and dry.

Chronic inflammation is milder, and of longer duration. *Local* applies to a part or viscous; and *General* to the entire system.

Erysipelatous inflammation is of a dull red color, superficial, and merely of the skin, spreading unequally, with burning and stinging, and generally ends in vesicles or desquamation.

TREATMENT.—The remedies employed for the removal of inflammation are, *Anconite*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Puls.*, and others; depending upon the part or viscous, affected. *Aconite* is, however, the first grand remedy in the treatment of active inflammation (*Sthenic* of the old school).

I. *CYSTITIS.* (*Inflammation of the Bladder.*)

Cystitis, (from the Greek, signifying *the bladder*. Inflammation of this organ is characterized by the following:

DIAGNOSIS.—Violent burning, lancinating, or throbbing pain in the region of the bladder, (Eberle,) in some instances extending to the perineum, the genitals, and upper part of the thighs. The pain is greatly increased by pressure made over the pubes; the perineum and parts adjacent, are exceedingly tender to the touch. Frequent efforts are made to urinate, but without success; the little voided, passes off in drops, attended with severe stranguary or dysury, and is of a deep red color, often tinged with blood, or sometimes depositing a milky, turbid sediment, particularly if the inflammation is of a catarrhal character. The bowels are constipated, the pulse full and hard, skin hot and dry, and thirst urgent, sometimes sickness of the stomach and vomiting.

CAUSES.—It may be caused by mechanical and irritating substances in the bladder; urine retained too long, (a frequent cause, particularly with young ladies while attending parties or traveling,) external injuries, irritating and acrid substances, such as cantharides, turpentine, etc.; or it may be caused by cold, suppressed perspiration, or hæmorrhoidal discharges, or by metastasis of Gout and Rheumatism.

TREATMENT.—In the commencement of this disease, when there is violent fever, with thirst, pain and tenderness in the region of the bladder. *Aconite.*

When there is an almost complete suppression of urine; a constant urging, particularly at night, the urine passing off in drops, with severe burning pain. *Cannabis.*

When the urging is violent, but ineffectual, passing but a few drops, with severe burning and stinging pains in the region of the bladder, before and after urinating. *Cantharis.*

When the neck of the bladder is the principal seat of the inflammation; a constrictive pain in the bladder; and retention, with constant urging. *Digitalis.*

When there is an urging to urinate, voiding but little at a time, and a deposit of a mucous sediment. *Dulcamara.*

When the urging is frequent, with violent pain during and after the emission of a small quantity of pale-colored urine. *Nux-Vomica.*

When the inflammation is of a catarrhal character; aching, burning, and cutting pains in the region of the bladder; and the urine is turbid or deposits a milky sediment. *Phosphorus.*

When the deposit is of a white chalky appearance. *Calc. carb.*

When caused by external mechanical injury. *Arnica.*

When caused by the use of cantharides (Spanish fly). *Camphor.*

When caused by getting wet. *Dulcamara.*

When caused by intoxicating drinks. *Nux-Vomica.*

Aconite should precede the use of either of the drugs that are specifically indicated, for one or two administra

tions, as it will cut short the inflammatory symptoms, and thereby necessarily facilitate the action of the other remedies.

ADMINISTRATION.—When the pains and symptoms are very violent, the remedies may be given as often as every half hour or hour, and the interval lengthened as the symptoms abate. I have never objected to simple fomentations applied to the region of the bladder or the pubes, but have frequently recommended them to great advantage.

II. *PHRENITIS.* (*Inflammation of the Brain.*)

Phrenitis, (from the Greek word, signifying *the mind.*)

DIAGNOSIS.—Phrenzy, or inflammation of the brain, is characterized by high fever, violent headache, redness of the face and eyes; beating and throbbing of the temporal arteries; intolerence of light and sound; watchfulness, and delirium which frequently becomes furious.

It generally commences with a sense of fullness in the head; the pulse full, but not increased in frequency; the patient becomes restless; his sleep is disturbed, or entirely forsakes him; and as the symptoms advance we have the condition already named.

CAUSES.—Blows, falls, or other injuries of the head are among the most common causes of this disease; suppressed habitual discharges; the sudden drying up, or repelling of cutaneous eruptions; metastasis from intestinal irritation and other diseases, such as Gout and Rheumatism.

TREATMENT.—When the fever is high, pulse full, skin

hot and dry; face flushed; severe pains through the entire brain; eyes injected; and pupils contracted: give *Aconite*. And in three or four hours, give *Belladonna*. If the first administration of *Aconite* does not materially abridge the inflammatory symptoms, which is manifested by the pulse becoming softer, by less external heat, and a tendency to mild perspiration; give it in alternation with *Belladonna*, until there is an abatement of those symptoms.

When the heat of the head is great, face flushed and bloated; violent beating and throbbing of the arteries of the head and neck; great sensitiveness to light and sound; eyes injected, and the pupils dilated; raving; loss of consciousness; and a tendency to vomit. *Belladonna.*

When there is a loss of consciousness, the patient raving at times, striking violently with his arms, and stamping, with a desire to flee. *Hyosciamus.*

When the face is red; eyes not much injected, but rather bright; suddenly starting, with a wild expression as if frightened. *Stramonium.*

When the pains in the head are shooting, and aggravated by motion; and when change of position, or simple raising of the patient's head, causes him to scream. *Bryonia.*

When the patient remains in a comatose state, as if sleeping from the effects of an anodyne; great difficulty in awaking him; restlessness and dullness of sense; immediate falling into a stupor again. *Opium.*

When caused by intestinal irritation, (as worms, which is a common cause, particularly with children,) after the administration of *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, give *Cina*.

When caused by teething, (not an unfrequent cause,) after *Aconite* and *Belladonna* give *Cham.*

When caused by a blow, wound, or fall, *Arnica* must be given first; then the other drugs indicated.

In addition to these remedies, I have always practiced the application to the head of cold water, or of pounded ice in a bladder, when there was great heat and no perspiration.

It is, however, exceedingly dangerous to apply them when there is perspiration about the head; the extremities should be kept warm.

ADMINISTRATION.—I seldom repeat the remedies in this disease oftener than three, four, or six hours, unless the case is very urgent; and then it appears to me of doubtful utility.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Of course should be mild in all inflammatory diseases.

III. *PNEUMONIA. (Inflammation of the Lungs.)*

Pneumonia, (from the Greek, *a lung.*) Is characterized by fever, difficult breathing, cough, a sense of weight and pain in the chest.

DIAGNOSIS.—The attack frequently commences with chills and flashes of heat; some pain in the chest and difficult respiration; cough, with frothy expectoration, which changes, as the disease advances, to a bloody sputa, or mucus streaked with blood; the pain becomes more severe and aggravated by coughing; the face bloated, and livid in many instances, (in consequence of the imperfect change

of the blood in the lungs.) The pulse does not indicate the inflammatory action that it does in pleurisy, but it is generally accelerated and the skin is hot and dry.

CAUSES.—A frequent cause is the application of cold to the body, which checks the perspiration and determines a great flow of blood to the lungs; atmospheric vicissitudes; exposure to sudden changes of temperature; violent exertion in speaking, or blowing on wind instruments; the inhalation of noxious vapors, or irritating particles.

TREATMENT.—There is no disease that requires more prompt treatment than this; normal action of the lungs is too important to our well-being to admit of unnecessary delay. *Aconite* must be administered first, and continued until there is an amelioration of the symptoms.

When there is great oppression of the chest; severe pain and soreness, aggravated by motion. *Bryonia.*

When the pain changes to stitches, more particularly in the left side; expectoration; mucus streaked with blood. *Pulsatilla.*

When the cough produces much suffering; the expectoration is a bloody mucus or dirty muddy sputa.

Bryonia, or *Phosphorus*, in alternation with *Antimony.*

When the inflammation has produced a change in the lungs similar to *Hepatization*, or the symptoms become typhoid. *Rhus.-tox.*

All outward applications to the chest must be strictly avoided, excepting simple fomentations.

ADMINISTRATION.—When the symptoms are urgent, the remedies may be repeated every hour, until there is an amelioration; afterwards at every three, or four hours.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Mild, as previously stated; the free use of mucilaginous drinks will be found beneficial, such as Gum Arabic water, Slippery Elm, and Flaxseed tea.

IV. *PLEURITIS.* (*Inflammation of the Pleura.*)

Pleuritis, (from the Greek, the *Pleura.*) Pleurisy is an inflammation of the lining membrane of the chest, characterized by sharp, lancinating pain, piercing as if with a knife ; inability to draw a full breath, and fever.

DIAGNOSIS.—It commences with a sharp pain in the side, (most generally the right side,) increased by a full inspiration, inability to lie on the side affected ; the pains are sharp, piercing, and lancinating ; pulse full and hard; skin hot and dry, and severe pain upon intercostal pressure, *i. e.*, on the spaces between the ribs.

CAUSES.—The causes of Pleurisy are not the same as those of the last mentioned disease ; cold ; exposure ; suppressed perspiration, and in some instances contusions.

TREATMENT.—It is important also to treat this disease promptly, in order to prevent a termination of the inflammation by suppuration, or adhesion, which would lay the foundation for an endless difficulty of the chest, that would be developed upon the slightest exposure. The principal remedy is *Aconite*, which should be administered two or three times, at intervals of an hour ; then alternate every two hours with *Bryonia.*

When *Aconite* and *Bryonia* have been administered as above, for twenty-four or forty-eight hours, and the symptoms still continue. *Sulphur.*

Or when they have the desired effect, the last drug is especially beneficial in preventing depositions in the chest, which are not uncommon in this disease.

When the patient is recovering, and is extremely restless at night. *Coffea.*

When it is caused by mechanical means, such as a blow, or fall. *Arnica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The same as in inflammation of the lungs. Diet and regimen also the same.

V. *GASTRITIS.* (*Inflammation of the Stomach.*)

Gastritis, (from the Greek, the stomach.) Inflammation of the stomach is characterized by pyrexia, anxiety, heat, and pain in the epigastrium, increased when anything is taken into the stomach.

DIAGNOSIS.—Pain in the stomach, with a burning sensation, loathing of food; retching; vomiting, increased by taking anything warm; hiccough; pulse small and hard, tongue coated in the centre, with the edges and tip red and shining.

CAUSES.—Acrid substances, such as arsenic and corrosive sublimate; crude articles of food; unripe, indigestible fruit; drinking largely of cold water; taking ice cream, or iced fruits, when heated by exercise.

TREATMENT.—The first remedy in this disease and which is to be persisted in, until the inflammatory symptoms subside or become much lessened is *Aconite.*

When the inflammatory symptoms have passed off, or

are in a measure removed; and nausea with occasional retching continues; tongue coated white.

Antim-crude.

If after the acuteness of the symptoms has passed off vomiting predominates, and the tongue is clean.

Ipecac.

When the disease is caused by cold articles taken in the stomach, such as ice, iced fruits, creams, etc.

Pulsatilla.

When there is marked prostration and the disease was caused as above.

Arsenicum, or in alternation with *Veratrum.*

If nervous symptoms, delirium, loss of consciousness, and drowsiness appear. *Bell.* and *Hyosciam.*

When the pain is exceedingly burning. *Cantharis.*
When caused by intoxicating drinks. *Nux Vomica.*
When caused by arsenic.

Ferrum Sesqueoxyd.

ADMINISTRATION.—The remedies may be administered advantageously in this disease at longer or shorter intervals, than in many other inflammations. I have given them as often as every fifteen minutes when the symptoms were very acute, and extended the time as the patient improved.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—It is hardly necessary to indicate any particular diet, as during the existence of the disease, the most simple substance is immediately rejected. I have allowed my patients to take small quantities of ice water, and even bits of ice to great advantage. When food can be taken, it must be of the most mucilaginous kind.

VI. *HEPATITIS. (Inflammation of the Liver.)*

HEPATITIS. (from the Greek, the liver.) Defined by Cullen, "febrile affection," attended with tension and pain in the right hypochondrium, often pungent like that of pleurisy, but more frequently dull and obtuse.

DIAGNOSIS.—The acute form of inflammation of the liver comes on with pain in the right hypochondrium, extending to the right shoulder, and between the shoulder blades. The pains much increased by pressure on the part, an inability to lie on the left side in consequence of a pulling, dragging pain in the right side. It is frequently accompanied with cough, and some difficulty in breathing; thirst; loss of appetite; bowels constipated; clay colored evacuation; urine scanty and high colored, giving to the linen a saffron stain. If the disease continues a few days, or becomes chronic, the skin becomes yellow as an orange; the eye icterode; indigestion and flatulency of the stomach; dull pain in the right side; disinclination to physical or mental exertion; languor and proneness to sleep. The liver may, however, be very seriously affected, yet the symptoms so mild as scarcely to attract attention. This has been observed in post-mortem examinations of such as have suffered no material inconvenience from the symptoms; when large abscesses have been found in the liver.

CAUSES.—This disease is not so much the result of cold as of inflammations of the other organs; but a sudden exposure after heat to cold, would undoubtedly act as a cause, by determining from the surface to the organs; contusions and blows; certain passions of the mind; long

continued, intermittent and remittent fevers; an Allopathic indiscriminate use of the remedies, for the cure of such fevers, (as *Quinine* and *Arsenic;*) suddenly suppressed bilious diarrhœas; concretions in the substance of the liver or the excretory duct, such as gall-stones; summer heat; hot climate; the abuse of intoxicating drinks, mineral poisons, such as mercury and arsenic, all predispose to this disease.

TREATMENT.—At the commencement, when there is fever, and severe stitching pain in the side. *Aconite.*

When the pains are pressing, and extend to the chest, with some difficulty in breathing; tongue coated yellow; pains aggravated by motion. *Bryonia.*

Shooting or pressing pains; soreness increased by lying on the right side; a brassy, metallic taste in the mouth. *Mercury.*

When the pain is contractive, and the region of the liver exceedingly sensitive to the touch, with throbbing, as if there was an abscess; or stitches, aggravated by contact, or motion. *Nux Vomica.*

Pain extending to the shoulders; fullness in the epigastrium; dull, heavy headache, with vertigo, and faintness. *Belladonna.*

When the pains are increased by coughing, and are of a sore, ulcerative character, or lacerating from the side towards the umbilicus, particularly in those addicted to intoxication. *Lachesis.*

When caused by cold, or mental emotion, such as anger. *Chamomilla.*

When caused by indigestion. *Pulsatilla China.*

When caused by *biliary calculi.* *Mercurius.*

When caused by mercury. *Hepar-sulp.*
When caused by quinine. *Arsenic. Pulsatilla.*
When caused by arsenic. *China. Ferrum.*

In case of enlargement of the liver, caused by the use of intoxicating drinks, which have the effect of a slow poison. *Nux Vomica, Lachesis.*

In case of enlargement caused by arsenic.
China. Ferrum.

For ordinary enlargement, or induration.
Nux Vom., Sulph.

Sulphur, also, is a valuable remedy in all cases of Hepatitis, at the completion of the treatment, and when the remedies indicated have not had the desired effect.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedies every two or three hours; every two hours, if the symptoms are urgent, until another is indicated or the patient improves; then extend the time to four or six hours.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Animal food and soups are to be strictly avoided; also, rich pastries, and oily or greasy dishes; the food should consist of farinaceous articles, such as rice, oatmeal, gruel, tapioca, sago, plain bread pudding, simple toast; drinks should be cold water and toast, barley or rice water. Keep the patient quiet, and preserve a comfortable temperature.

VII. *ENTERITIS.* *(Inflammation of the Intestines.)*

Enteritis, (from the Greek, *an intestine.*) "Inflammation of the bowels is known by pyrexia; fixed pain in the abdomen; costiveness; and vomiting." *Hooper.*

DIAGNOSIS.—This disease generally commences with a feeling of uneasiness in some part of the abdomen, terminating in a fixed aching, or burning pain in the region of the umbilicus; sometimes the pain is confined to a circumscribed part, but generally is diffused throughout the entire abdomen. The bowels are obstinately constipated, (unless the inflammation is of the inferior portion of the intestinal canal, when discharges of a dysenteric character attend;) thirst urgent; nausea and vomiting; skin hot and dry; pulse contracted, quick, corded and tense; tongue dry, and generally covered with a white fur, with the edges pale; lip sometimes of a pale red color; the abdomen is very tender, and the suffering aggravated by pressure; the patient lies on his back, with his knees drawn up, to avoid the pressure of the abdominal muscles upon the inflamed bowels; urine high colored, scanty, and passed with difficulty.

CAUSES.—Acute inflammation of the bowels may be caused by an accumulation of hardened fœces; by spasms, colic; intus-susception; drastic purgatives; hernia; suppressed perspiration from exposure to cold and wet; mechanical injuries; worms; by metastasis from Erysipelas, Gout and Rheumatism.

TREATMENT.—When the inflammatory symptoms are high; skin hot and dry; pulse quick and tense.

Aconite.

When the pain in the abdomen is very severe, with burning; bloatedness; a contractive sensation; lacerating and cutting pains and a sensation as if diarrhœa would set in, particularly in the vicinity of the umbilicous; or a burning

in the abdomen extending toward the chest; bowels constipated. *Lachesis.*

When the pains are burning, and of a cholic character; digging pains, and pressure in the abdomen; or when the abdomen is distended, attended with a beating and throbbing sensation. *Belladonna.*

When the pain is of a griping character as if a physic had been taken; aching and tensive, beating pain; and the abdomen distended (*tympanitic*) and bowels obstinately constipated. *Opium.*

Pain in the abdomen, with inclination to vomit; lacerating and drawing in of the abdomen from the hips to the stomach, followed by stitches, especially during motion. *Bryonia.*

If caused by mechanical means. *Arnica.*

If by intus-susception, the flexible bougie or esophagus tube must be carefully introduced, (if the intus-susception or invagination still exist,) and a sufficient quantity of warm milk and water injected to fill the intestine and overcome the obstruction; for the inflammatory symptoms treat as above.

If caused by obstinate constipation. *Opium. Plumbum.*

If caused by worms. *Cina.*

In many obstinate cases, when the symptoms are of collapse; pulse small; coldness of the extremities; tongue covered with a dark fur; mind wandering; subsultus. *Arsenicum* and *Veratrum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—During the active stage of the disease the remedies ought to be repeated as often as every

hour, and sometimes oftener ; but as the symptoms begin to yield, give them at longer intervals, gradually extending as the patient improves.

Much relief will be found in the application of fomentations to the abdomen, of simple hot water, and should the bowels remain obstinately constipated, there is no objection to the use of tepid, mucilaginous injections, as warm slipery elm or flax-seed tea ; or milk and water.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet should be light unirritating ; mucilaginous vegetable jellies ; rice boiled to a pulp, seasoned with a little salt ; arrow root, etc., drinks of the same character, and temperature moderate.

VII. *NEPHRITIS. (Inflammation of the Kidneys.)*

Nephritis, (from the Greek, *a kidney*.) Pyrexia, pain in the region of the kidneys, shooting along the course of the ureter (drawing up of the testes, if a male,) numbness of the thigh ; vomiting ; urine high-colored, and voided frequently. (*Hooper*.)

Diagnosis.—Inflammation of the kidneys is attended with sharp and severe pain on the affected side, extending along the ureter, and to the thigh ; frequent desire to urinate, which is accomplised with much difficulty ; the skin is hot and dry ; the pulse full, hard, and frequent, during the early stages, but as the disease advances, it becomes small and more frequent. The patient lies easier on the affected side with his body inclined to the side. This besides being a symptom of the disease serves, together with nausea, ease in bending forward, and a desire to urinate to distinguish it from inflammation of the Psoas

muscle, which is sometimes confounded with it. From lumbago (rheumatism of the loins) it is distinguished by the paucity of urine and dysury. It is a very distressing disease, and runs a rapid course, very seldom continuing beyond the seventh day.

CAUSES.—Contusions; strains of the back; and frequent colds, from the intimate relation which exists between the kidneys and skin; violent and severe exercise, in riding or walking; irritating articles, such as cantharides, turpentine and savin, and metastasis from Gout and Rheumatism.

TREATMENT.—At the commencement of the disease, when the fever is high. *Aconite.*

When the pain is shooting, tearing and cutting; the emission of urine very painful, very scanty, and sometimes mixed with blood. *Cantharides.*

When the pain in the back is contracted or contused and bruised, or burning and lacerating, with painful ineffectual desires to urinate, and burning in the urethra. *Nux Vomica.*

Sticking or lacerating pain in the back, and drawing, tensive pain in the spermatic cord to the testes, or swelling of the testes; retention of urine, with frequent desire to urinate; brick-colored or purulent sediment in the urine. *Pulsatilla.*

For a pinching, tearing pain, as if caused by an instrument, and a painful voiding of a few drops of urine with severe smarting and burning before and after urinating; or a discharge of mucus from the urethra. *Cannabis.*

If caused by cantharides. *Camphor.*

If caused by external injuries. *Arnica.*

When this disease occurs in females of delicate constitution and lax fibre; when there is total or partial suppression of the menses; the urine milky or turbid.

Pulsatilla.

ADMINISTRATION.—From the dangerous nature and rapidity of this disease, no time should be lost in commencing its treatment. The remedies should be given as often as every half hour at first; as the symptoms abate every hour; then two, three, etc. Should the inflammatory symptoms continue, *Aconite* may be alternated with most of the other remedies, specifically indicated by the character of the pain and other symptoms; should the disease be caused by external injuries, *Arnica* may be used externally as well as internally, by mixing one part of the tincture with three of water, and applying it to the back and parts most affected.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Same as in other inflammatory diseases; mucilaginous drinks are serviceable, but all stimulating beverages should be strictly avoided.

IX. *SPLENITIS.* (*Inflammation of the Spleen.*)

SPLENITIS, (from the Greek, *the Spleen.*) Characterized by fever, tension, heat, tumor, and pain in the left hypochondrium, increased by pressure.

DIAGNOSIS.—The pain in inflammation of the spleen is not exceedingly acute, but always aggravated upon pressure; and pressure against the diaphragm causes nausea and vomiting. When acutely inflamed, a heavy pain is experienced under the false ribs of the left side; the left

hypochondrium becomes fuller than usual ; some bilious symptoms are manifest, such as the eyes and skin slightly jaundiced, and the urine tinged with bile ; burning sensation in the stomach ; vertigo on rising up in bed ; an uneasy sensation in the region of the stomach and spleen, similar to dyspeptic symptoms ; difficulty in lying on the left side ; irritability and fretfulness.

CAUSES.—Long continued, intermittent and remittent fevers ; the abuse of *Quinine* and *Peruvian Bark;* marshy effluvia, and such causes as tend to congest the liver and spleen : it may also result sympathetically from inflammation of the stomach.

TREATMENT.—In the acute form, with fever and tenderness in the region of the spleen. *Aconite.*

When there is a drawing sensation extending to the stomach ; swelling, with stinging and stitches in the region of the spleen. *Bryonia.*

When the pain is lancinating, and the hypochondria tender to the touch, with a sense of pressure in the stomach. *Carbo-veg.*

For pains principally under the short ribs, or a bruised pain under the last rib ; swelling and hardness of the spleen. *China.*

When there is vomiting of blood, which frequently occurs in inflammation of this organ, or bloody stools.
Arnica, Rhus.-tox., Arsenic.

In chronic enlargement of the spleen (or fever cake).
Sulph., Calcarea-carb., Carbo-veg.

ADMINISTRATION.—It is unnecessary to repeat the reme-

dies in this disease oftener than from four to six hours; and fomentations may be applied to the region of the spleen.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same as in inflammation of the liver.

X. *CARDITIS.* (*Inflammation of the Heart.*)

CARDITIS, (from the Greek, the heart.) Inflammation of the heart does not frequently occur: it is very dangerous, and runs a rapid course.

DIAGNOSIS.—The symptoms are fever; pains in the region of the heart; anxious and oppressive breathing; palpitation of the heart, at times most violent and irregular; the pulse small, tense, irregular, and tremulous; difficulty in swallowing; fainting, and sudden starting in sleep.

CAUSES.—This disease is caused by taking cold; cold applications to the chest, when heated and perspiring freely; large potations of ice water, when the body is heated by exercise, or exposed to extreme heat; falls, contusions, and metastasis of Rheumatism; the severest case I ever witnessed was from this cause.

TREATMENT.—In this, as in other inflammatory diseases, the first remedy to be administered, and continued until there is an amelioration of symptom, or indication of another remedy is, *Aconite.*

When the pain is stitching, pressing from within outwards; the breathing oppressed and difficult, owing to stitches in the chest, or region of the heart, and aggravated upon the least motion. *Bryonia.*

Severe pain in the region of the heart, or tensive dull

ness of the left half of the chest; palpitation of the heart; great oppression and cough. *Cannabis.*

When the pain is of a spasmodic character; oppression of the chest, with suffocating fits of cough; pains increased upon lying on the side; violent palpitation of the heart. *Pulsatilla.*

When the pain is dull; stitches in the region of the heart; or lacerating, with constriction of the chest and anguish; violent beating of the heart; oppression of the chest; danger of suffocation. *Spigelia.*

When the pain is pulsative, or by shocks in the region of the heart; the whole breast bone feels bruised and sore; asthmatic oppression of the chest, with palpitation of the heart. *Nux Vomica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—*Aconite* is to be administered first, and continued, as previously directed, at intervals (if the symptoms are severe) of a half hour or hour, until there is an abatement, or another drug is indicated by change of symptom; then given every two, four, or six hours, as may be necessary, judging from the effects obtained

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same as in other organic inflammations.

XI. *DIAPHRAGMITIS.* (*Inflammation of the Diaphragm.*)

DIAPHRAGMITIS, (from the Greek, *the diaphragm*;) inflammation of the diaphragm, or midriff.

DIAGNOSIS.—This disease commences with alternate chills and flashes of heat; pain in the region of the diaphragm, aggravated upon coughing or sneezing; pressure

on the chest and the abdominal muscles, which is generally relieved by bending the body forward. Cough and delirium, are most generally present, and the pulse is accelerated.

CAUSES.—Generally the same as in pleurisy; and, in addition, mechanical injuries, such as blows or sudden shocks and jarrings, produced by jumping from elevated places.

TREATMENT.—The inflammatory symptoms must first be allayed by the administration of one or two doses of *Aconite.*

When the pain is drawing and extends from the stomach to the back, increased by coughing or a full inspiration; sickness of the stomach; and pain greatly aggravated by motion. *Bryonia.*

When the pains are contractive, extending under the false ribs, and the integument is exceedingly sensitive. *Nux Vomica.*

Severe pains in the vicinity of the short ribs; exceeding sensitiveness upon changing position, particularly with children. *Cham.*

If caused by a mechanical injury. *Arnica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The same as in pleurisy or inflammation of the lungs.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same.

XII. *PERITONITIS.* *(Inflammation of the Peritoneum.)*

PERITONITIS, (from the Greek, *the peritoneum*;) inflammation of the lining membrane of the abdomen, is so closely

allied to inflammation of the bowels that it is hardly necessary to particularize the premonitory symptoms; but this disease may appear in a very formidable manner, with a development of all the symptoms, excepting pain; cases are reported to have terminated fatally, in which the patient complained of little or no pain during the entire progress of the disease; it is, however, generally characterized by severe pain.

CAUSES AND TREATMENT.—The same as in *Enteritis* (inflammation of the bowels) excepting the form denominated.

PUERPERAL PERITONITIS, which is caused by long and tedious labors in child-birth, or from the use of instruments in effecting delivery. The principal remedies for this form are *Bryonia* and *Belladonna*, with hot water fomentations, particularly if the abdomen becomes distended and very sensitive to the touch.

For a sharp pain through the abdomen, from one side to the other; or a pricking stinging sensation; frequent desire to urinate; tenesmus of the neck of the bladder; and soreness of the parts after delivery. *Arnica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—It is sometimes necessary to hurry the administration of remedies in this form of peritoneal inflammation, by repeating them every half-hour or hour, until the urgency of the symptoms abates; then extend them to two, four or six hours.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same as in Diaphragmitis.

XIII. *OPHTHALMIA. (Inflammation of the Eye.)*

OPHTHALMIA, (from the Greek, *the eye*,) inflammation of the membranes of the eye, or of the entire organ, and

is divided by authorities into several varieties, such as catarrhal, rheumatic, gonorrhœal, purulent, scrofulous and syphilitic.

Diagnosis.—Inflammation of the eye is characterized by redness; a congested state of the membranes; pain; intolerance of light; profuse lachrymation; sometimes a purulent discharge; and frequently a sensation as if sand, or some other foreign substance, were in the eye, which produces irritation, scratching, and scraping. When the inflammation is deeply seated and very acute, severe headache is almost a constant attendant; the febrile symptoms are not very violent, and in mild cases entirely absent.

Causes.—It may be induced by a variety of exciting causes, such as operate in producing inflammations in other parts, as cold; suppressed habitual discharges; exposure to cold winds, or to the vivid rays of the sun; close application to study, particularly at night, or by candle light; blows and other mechanical injuries; *metastasis* from gout and rheumatism; syphilis, or by the application of gonorrhœal matter to the eye.

Treatment.—When the inflammation is of an acute character, accompanied with severe pain in the head.

Aconite.

When the eye is much injected and very red, a feeling of burning dryness in both eyes; or a lacerating pain; pain in the orbits; spasms of the eye; dimness; cloudiness and itching in the inner Canthus. *Belladonna.*

When the pain is, as if a foreign body were lodged beneath the upper lid, with stitches darting to the forehead; burning of the eyes and lachrymation in the open air.

Calc-carb.

When the inflammation is more of the eyelids, with swelling particularly of the lower lid; burning and smarting; lachrymation, producing a fine eruption around the eyes. *Euphrasia.*

When the swelling and redness are very severe with pressing, burning pains in the eyelids and great sensitiveness to light. *Sulphur.*

When the eyes are bloodshot and smarting, with swelling and softness of the eye; irritable state of mind; coated tongue and headache. *Nux Vomica.*

If the inflammation is not very severe and the pain is like a pressure; lachrymation profuse, and a discharge from the nose; sensitiveness to light; quietness of mind. *Ignatia.*

When the lids are swollen, and redness and congestion still remain; pain in the head on moving the eyes. *Bryonia.*

When the pain is of a stitching, penetrating character extending into the head, and appearing periodically or at a certain time of day, with a sensation of enlargement of the eye. *Spigelia.*

When caused by the application of gonorrhœal virus to the eye, or by syphilis. *Mercurius, Nitric-acid.*

When by *Metastasis* from gout and rheumatism. *Puls.* and *Spigelia.*

When caused by a blow, or the introduction of a foreign substance into the eye. *Arnica,* externally.

For scrofulous ophthalmia. *Bell., Calc-carb., Silecia, Ferrum.*

For catarrhal ophthalmia. *Phos. Sulph.*

For opacities of the cornea. *Silicea.*

ADMINISTRATION.—It is needless to repeat the medicines oftener than two, four, or six hours. *Arnica* should be applied thus ; mix fifteen or twenty drops of the tincture in a tumbler a third or half full of pure water, stir it well and wash the eye three or four times a day : at night wet a pledget of lint and apply it over the eye. In the scrofulous or catarrhal form, the eyes may be washed with warm milk and water ; all other external applications are to be strictly avoided. When the eyes are very much congested, dry cups applied to the temples will frequently afford great relief by diverting circulation.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same as in other organic inflammations.

XIV. *OTITIS.* *(Inflammation of the Internal Ear.)*

OTITIS, (from the Greek, the ear.) Inflammation of the internal ear is known by the most excruciating, throbbing pain in the ear, frequently extending through the head, and accompanied with fever. The pain generally continues severe until a suppurative action sets in and a discharge, or running from the ear takes place, unless promptly arrested.

CAUSES.—Cold is the principal cause of this affection, although it is not uncommon to see it secondary to measels, scarlet fever, and other eruptive diseases.

TREATMENT.—When the fever is high ; pain acute and extending through the head. *Aconite.*

When the pain is lacerating from above downwards, in the external and internal ear, or more particularly of the

right side; or tingling in the ears; humming and murmuring, worse when sitting ; hardness of hearing and a puriform discharge from the ear. *Belladonna.*

For a pressing pain in the ear, as if something would press out ; a stinging or a discharge of pus from the ear. *Pulsatilla.*

When the pain is as if something were being pressed through the ears, or soreness and excoriation of the internal ear. *Mercurius.*

When the acuteness of the symptoms has passed off, and there remains a violent itching of the outer ears, or excessive sensitiveness to hearing, or a humming and whizzing in the ears. *Sulphur.*

ADMINISTRATION.—When the symptoms are very acute the remedies may be repeated every hour until there is an amelioration, when the time may be extended to three or four hours. When there is severe throbbing pain, and we have reason to suspect suppuration, there is no objection to the application of a simple bread and milk poultice tolerably warm.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Need not be very restrictive ; simply avoid such articles as may interfere with the action of the drugs.

XV. *LARYNGITIS. (Inflammation of the Larynx.)*

The Larynx, is a cartilaginous cavity, situated behind the tongue, in the anterior part of the fauces. Inflammation of this part was, until a recent period, confounded with croup. It is a disease that runs a speedy course, and is very insidious in arriving at a fatal crisis.

DIAGNOSIS.—This disease commences with symptoms common to other inflammatory affections; such as chills, alternating with flashes of heat; soreness in the fauces; attended with more or less tenderness when compressing the throat; uneasiness in swallowing; the voice becomes changed to a hoarse, partial whisper; the breathing becomes exceedingly laborious; the pulse is frequent, contracted and tense; face flushed, and as the disease advances becomes purple; the eyes staring and expressive of great suffering.

CAUSES.—The principal causes are cold, and the sudden suppression of perspiration. The severest case I ever saw, that of an old and estimable friend of mine, was thus produced.

TREATMENT.—During the activity of the inflammatory symptoms in this disease, as of all others. *Aconite.*

When there is violent burning in the throat, with a degree of dryness of the fauces; internal swelling; great difficulty in swallowing; painful contraction and narrowing of the throat; choking sensations, as from some obstruction in the throat; face flushed. *Belladonna.*

Violent scraping, or continued hawking, tingling, in the throat; or roughness and rawness of the throat.

Carbo. veg

Soreness in the throat; phlegm or a tough, tenacious mucus, which cannot be dislodged; hoarseness and soreness in speaking, and a constant disposition to swallow.

Causticum.

Constant titillation in the throat, causing a short, dry cough; hoarseness with inability to speak; difficultly of breathing. *Drosera. Dight.*

When in addition to the last named symptoms, there are spells of dry coughing in the evening. *Hepar-Sulphur.*

When there is scraping, burning and constriction of the larynx ; dryness ; difficult breathing, as if the throat were closed with a plug ; hollow cough with expectoration. *Spongia.*

ADMINISTRATION.—This disease requires close watching, and the minutest attention to the symptoms. The remedies should be administered as often as every half hour, or hour, until there is a manifest improvement, after which they may be repeated in two or three hours.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—If the patient can swallow, thin oatmeal gruel, arrow root, rice, or barley, soaked butter crackers, or simple, soft toast.

XVI. *TONSILITIS.* (*Inflammation of the Tonsils.*)

Inflammation of the tonsils constitutes the ordinary inflammatory quinsy ; the inflammation is generally confined to the tonsils but sometimes spreads to the adjacent mucous and sub-mucous cellular tissue : it mostly attacks those of a full and plethoric habit, and is chiefly confined to cold climates, occurring in the spring and beginning of winter, when the weather is very variable.

DIAGNOSIS.—This disease is first discovered by a soreness of the throat, and difficulty in swallowing and breathing ; lancinating pains in the soft parts of the throat, particularly upon swallowing ; the tonsils red and swollen, extending from either side toward the palate, until they not unfrequently meet ; the throat is dry and parched ; sometimes there is a considerable secretion of mucus, and

a constant ineffectual desire to detach it; the pulse moderately accelerated; tongue foul; breath offensive.

CAUSES.—Exposure to cold; wet feet; cold, damp, and humid atmospheres; sitting in damp apartments; sleeping in damp sheets, or near an open window; exposure to night air, or to a current passing directly over the body; changing the bulk of clothing about the neck during cold weather; and those exposures that tend to give a sudden check to perspiration.

TREATMENT.—During the first and inflammatory symptoms of this disease our chief reliance is *Aconite.*

But when the throat is sore, with stitches in the fauces; or dryness with burning; tonsils much enlarged, and of a red or purple color; great difficulty in swallowing.

Belladonna, Bryonia.

Stitching pain in the tonsils when swallowing; soreness frequently extending to the ears; the pain aggravated by cold and at night; tongue foul and slimy; and a profuse salivation attending the sore throat

Mercurius.

When the pain is increased by movement and swallowing; an entire inability to swallow solid food; beating in the throat. *Chamomile.*

When the tonsils are hard and swollen, with small ulcers on them; soreness extending to the ears; pain in the throat when touched. *Ignatia.*

When the inflammation continues, and a disposition to suppuration appears; a constant urging, with an entire inability to swallow; dryness, or a constant hawking up of mucus; and liquids escaping through the nostrils.

Lachesis.

When the tonsils are red and swollen, with a choking, sore feeling in the throat when swallowing; or small vesicles on the palate or tonsils, which interfere with eating or talking; bitter taste and complete loss of appetite.

Sulphur.

ADMINISTRATION.—The remedies may be repeated every two, three, or four hours, according to the urgency of the symptoms; fomentations may be applied to the throat. Should the swelling not yield to the appropriate means, and suffocation be threatened, the case then becomes one more within the province of the surgeon than physician.

XVII. *GLOSSITIS.* (*Inflammation of the Tongue.*)

GLOSSITIS, (from the Greek, *the tongue.*) This disease is not of frequent occurrence; I have seen but three or four cases. When violent, it is very severe and rapidly fatal.

DIAGNOSIS.—It commences with a throbbing pain in the tongue; burning, attended with febrile symptoms, which soon become of a highly inflammatory character. The tongue becomes hot, dry, red and swollen; the swelling increases until it fills the entire cavity of the mouth, and frequently protrudes between the teeth; the breathing becomes difficult, and a sense of impending suffocation or starvation is experienced; the patient can neither move his tongue nor swallow, and his appearance becomes truly hideous.

CAUSES.—This disease may arise from local applications to the tongue; mechanical injuries, wounds, the bite or sting of insects; also, by atmospheric vicissitudes. Dr. Hossack relates a case caused by sitting in a current of

cold air. Stark knew it to occur periodically in case of suppressed menstruation, and I have known it to be produced by the indiscriminate use of the allopath's prime minister, calomel.

TREATMENT.—The high grade of inflammatory action that accompanies this disease requires first to be subdued or at least mitigated by *Aconite.*

After which our chief dependence is upon *Belladonna* and *Mercurius*, unless the disease was caused by the latter; in that case give *Hepar-Sulphur.*

If caused by mechanical injuries, as a contusion or wound. *Arnica.*

If caused by the bite or sting of an insect.
Camphor, *Ammonia*, and *Lachesis.*

ADMINISTRATION.—After *Aconite* give the *Belladonna* and *Mercurius* in alternation every hour or two. It is an error to suppose that *Belladonna* antidotes *Mercurius*, as by comparing their effects in the Materia Medica, it will be perceived that they can be safely given as above. If *Hepar Sulphur* is indicated by the cause of the disease, it should be given every two hours until its effects are observed, then at longer intervals.

In case of mechanical injury, (contusion or laceration,) *Arnica* is to be used. Mix eight or ten drops in a wine-glass full of water, and bathe or wet the tongue with it occasionally.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Eating is out of the question in the advanced stage of this disease, but in the commencement it should be mild; gruels, etc.

XVIII. *TRACHEITIS. (Inflammation of the Wind Pipe.)*

TRACHEA, (so called from its roughness.) The cartilaginous and membraneous canal through which the air passes into the lungs.

An inflammation of this part constitutes what is usually known by the term *croup*, a disease mostly confined to children.

DIAGNOSIS.—A few days previous to the attack, the child appears drowsy or uneasy, and fretful; eyes are suffused and heavy; some fever, and symptoms similar to those of a common cold; hoarseness when crying; cough of a peculiar hoarse, hollow sound; drawing a long inspiration, with a stridulous or crowing noise. The cough becomes more troublesome and shrill; breathing more difficult; face flushed and swollen; the eyes protrude on coughing, and each inspiration increases the agitated appearance and anxious expression of the little sufferer; the head is thrown back to straighten the air passages in order to facilitate breathing. The pulse does not show so much inflammatory action as of excitement. Paroxysms appear in many, and I may say in all instances, for it is not uncommon to find the little patient cheerful and playful, and in an hour after struggling as if in death. It is one of those flattering diseases that require the closest watching, and the most energetic treatment.

CAUSES.—Cold is the prominent cause of this affection; damp, humid atmospheres; sudden transitions from warm to cold; a current of air passing over an infant while in a state of perspiration, or during sleep. The impropriety of fashionable dress, as a predisposing cause, ought not to

be passed by in silence. Mothers, nurses, and guardians, should consider the fatal dangers arising from the mode of dressing children, leaving not only their limbs and shoulders bare, but also the superior third of their chests. This might answer for the comfortably warmed nurseries and parlors which the little creatures so interestingly grace, but they are too often allowed to pass from apartment to apartment of different temperatures, and not unfrequently carried in the open air when it is piercing cold, without even supplying them with additional clothing. A due consideration of this neglect may account for the frequent occurrence of the disease.

TREATMENT.—When the paroxysm is sudden; cough and difficult breathing; face red, or red and bloated.

Aconite.

When the cough is dry, violent, hoarse, hollow or suffocative; great difficulty in breathing. *Spongia.*

Or this remedy may be given in alternation with.

Hepar.

When the disease appears to be of a spasmodic character, coming on at intervals with no material inflammatory symptoms. *Hyosciamus. Camphor.*

When the breathing appears obstructed by an accumulation of mucus; small particles becoming detached and immediately forming again. *Causticum.*

When the cough is hoarse, hollow and dry, with weariness; apparent exhaustion; great difficulty of breathing; or a dry spasmodic wheezing cough. *Bromine.*

When the cough is worse in the morning, or imme

diately on waking; violent wheezing and panting; or wheezing and rattling in the chest during sleep.

Kali-Bichrom.

When the cough becomes more rattling and loose, with rattling in the chest; pulse small and quick; face pale and covered with perspiration; extremities either cold or of ordinary temperature, but covered with a drenching perspiration. *Ant-Tart.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Few diseases with which we are called to contend, require more prompt and vigorous treatment, nursing and watching. For the acute form, give the remedies when the symptoms are violent, as often as every half-hour or hour, until there appears an abatement or marked improvement; then every two or three hours as the case may demand. When the inflammatory symptoms continue, and other drugs are indicated by the speciality of the case, they may be given in alternation with the *Aconite*, particularly the *Kali*, *Causticum*, *Spongia*, and *Hyosciamus*.

And I cannot omit recommending fomentations of simple hot water to the throat and superior portion of the chest in this affection, having treated a great many cases, and with marked success. I have invariably used fomentations by means of cloths, or napkins wet in hot water, and wrung tolerably dry, and kept changing them as they cooled; after an abatement of the symptoms, apply a dry soft flannel warmed, instead of the other. This must be done with care, the napkins must not be taken off, and the parts exposed, until another can be applied, but have one ready to apply immediately as the other is removed. It certainly tends to relieve very much, by producing a relaxation and moderate determination to the surface.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Cracker and toast water, or simple ponade, is all that is necessary during the severity of the symptoms; mucilaginous and gummy drinks seem objectionable in this affection, as they appear to adhere to the secretions about the fauces, and tend rather to increase the accumulation than otherwise. The temperature should be agreeable.

XIX. *BRONCHITIS. (Inflammation of the Bronchia.)*

BRONCHITIS, (from the Greek, referring to the wind-pipe.) Bronchitis is an inflammation of the air passages of the lungs, commencing at the inferior portion of the trachea, which is at the superior part of the breast-bone.

DIAGNOSIS.—Bronchitis is very likely to occur in the commencement like a common catarrh: lassitude; chilliness; slight cough; and a sense of tightness and oppression in the chest; as the disease increases the oppression becomes severe; the countenance becomes expressive of anguish; respiration more or less laborious; a rattling, wheezing, as if the air was passing through a very small aperture, or obstructed by tough tenacious mucus. At first the cough is dry, but a copious secretion of mucus soon takes place, and with it a considerable abatement of the cough. In robust and plethoric subjects, the pulse frequently exhibits a marked inflammatory action as in pleurisy, but generally the pulse is not indicative of much general inflammation. In the acute form of this disease the symptoms very much resemble that of Croup in children.

CAUSES.—In the acute form of the disease, (to which we have had reference,) are the same as in general inflammations of the organs of the chest and throat.

TREATMENT.—The acute form requires to be treated substantially the same as inflammation of the mucous, and sub-mucous cellular tissues of the throat.—See *Laryngitis* and *Croup.*

Another remedy, however, of great value is *Phosphorus*, particularly in the catarrhal form of the disease. When there is a roughness of the throat, hoarseness, and a hollow, loose, panting or fatiguing cough ; tension and tightness in the chest.

ADMINISTRATION.—The same as in the preceding sections together with the auxiliaries mentioned.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same.

XX. *CHRONIC BRONCHITIS.*

This form of Bronchitis is much more frequent than the acute, and is considered by some to be as fashionable as dyspepsia. Asthmatic and catarrhal persons are particularly predisposed to it ; the latter are liable to suffer winter after winter. Some are constitutionally predisposed to it by physical conformation, in which case the lungs and air passages are most always in an irritable condition. It also attacks the plethoric, and such as are subject to pulmonary congestion, and is sometimes termed the "clerical disease," because clergymen, etc., are among its most common victims.

DIAGNOSIS.—An uneasiness in the chest ; rattling, or a loud respiratory murmur ; cough,generally with expectoration of mucus ; hoarseness increased by talking ; hawking and scraping of the throat. When in bed the patient breathes easier witl his head and shoulders well elevated.

The expectoration varies, is sometimes a tough tenaceous mucus, at others catarrhal; muco-purulent; serous; watery; frothy; ropy; short and creamy; and it is not uncommon to see all these varieties of expectoration exist at the same time; but they commonly succeed each other; generally there is no great febrile heat; the pulse is small and frequent; and increased temperature in the palms of the hands, and a general irritable state of the system, both physically and mentally.

TREATMENT.—If there are any inflammatory symptoms during the commencement, or at any stage of the disease, such as headache, fever, accelerated pulse, and dry skin, and more particularly when there is no cough of any consequence during the day, but a violent one immediately upon going to bed. *Aconite.*

Pain or soreness of the chest, particularly on coughing and an expectoration of frothy mucus. *Bryonia.*

When there is hoarseness without pain; a dry hacking cough at night; or cough during the day, with a yellowish expectoration; some oppression of the chest; and the patient low spirited, gloomy, and apprehensive.

Calcarea-Carbonica.

When the throat is sore and stinging when swallowing; bowels constipated; bitter taste in the morning; uneasy pressure in the stomach; congestive or oppressive heaviness in the chest. *Silicea.*

Loss of memory; absence of mind, or a feeling of indistinctness, as if intoxicated, would especially indicate this last drug almost in the absence of the other symptoms.

Hoarseness in the morning; almost entire loss of voice;

roughness of the throat; cough from titillation in the throat, or from tickling in the chest; or a raw hoarseness in the chest; expectoration greenish, saltish, purulent, or of a white catarrhal mucus. *Phosphorus.*

Aversion to work; discontent; irresolution; irritability; indifference and absence of shame, are prominent among the moral symptoms indicating the same drug.

When there is a shortness of breath in the morning, and a soreness in the upper part of the chest, aggravated by talking; short and hacking cough, with moderate expectoration; or a violent cough which almost causes vomiting. *Kali-Carb.*

Or if there is a sore pain in the throat, with a scraping sensation and hawking up of mucus, the last drug will answer well.

For great weakness in the chest when talking, and rather asthmatic during a walk, or in the open air; heavy feeling or beating in the chest; a dry hot sensation in the throat; almost complete loss of voice; bitter taste; no appetite, or great aversion to meat. *Sulphur.*

ADMINISTRATION.—This disease is one of those long lingering chronic difficulties, in which the repetition of the drugs at short intervals is more likely to prove prejudicial than otherwise, unless the attack is recent. I seldom repeat the doses oftener than once a day, giving each drug time to act: the indications will be far more distinct, and the result more satisfactory.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be nutritious, of easy digestion, and unirritating; almost anything the patient fancies, if it does not interfere with the action of

the drugs. Moderate exercise in the open air, with care to avoid a humid atmosphere and night air; cheerful company and diverting amusements will materially mitigate the patient's suffering, and also prove an auxiliary to the remedies in his restoration. Several of my patients, who were deemed incurable by many, have spent their winters in Florida with the happiest results.

XXI. *INFLAMMATION OF THE NOSE.*

The prominent and unprotected position of the nose exposes it to many injuries and diseases from blows, cold, etc.: it is also subject to an eruptive disease, termed *Noli me tangere*, from its extreme tenderness.

When the nose appears red, with internal soreness and sensitiveness to the touch; and feverish. *Aconite.*

Redness of the tip of the nose, with a burning sensation, ulceration of the nostrils and corners of the lips, without itching or pain; or small red blotches at the root of the nose, painful only when touched. *Belladonna.*

When there is swelling of the whole organ, and of the nasal bones; coryza, with sneezing. *Mercurius.*

When there is swelling of the nose, and loss of smell, with violent *coryza*. *Sulphur.*

When the inflammation and swelling are caused by a blow or some mechanical injury. *Arnica*, externally.

When caused by mercury, which is frequently the case. *Hepar-Sulphur.*

When caused by syphilis; red or copper-colored spots appear on the nose. *Mercurius.*

When caused by having been frost-bitten.

Agaricus and *Sulph.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedies every three or four hours. If the case results from external injury use *Arnica:* mix ten or fifteen drops of the tincture in an ounce of water, and simply wash the part with it occasionally during the day, by means of a piece of linen.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—As in ordinary local inflammation.

XXII. *INFLAMMATION OF THE PALATE.*

Inflammation and elongation of the palate generally takes place to a greater or less extent in nearly all inflammatory affections of the throat. But it frequently occurs idiopathically, (not depending on the other,) and some persons are subject to it after the slightest cold. The palate appears much inflamed, red, and swollen ; is drawn to one side, or elongated, resting on the tongue, and producing a burning sensation, or as of some foreign subtance in the throat ; with a constant inclination to swallow, attended with some difficulty.

CAUSES.—Cold, and injuries from foreign bodies, are the principal causes of this affection ; when it occurs during inflammation of the throat, it is to be regarded only as a symptom of that disease.

TREATMENT.—If there is much swelling and redness.

Aconite.

If the palate is swollen ; some soreness of the throat, or the swelling extends to the tonsils, with difficulty in swallowing. *Nux Vomica.*

Or *Nux Vomica* may be given in alternation with

Belladonna.

When there is swelling and small ash-colored spots on the palate, with an increased flow of saliva and foul tongue. *Mercurius.*

When the palate is elongated and swollen, with smal vesicles on it, and a dryness of the throat. *Sulphuris.*

ADMINISTRATION.—*Nux Vomica* is regarded as the principal remedy in this affection, to be administered night and morning; but as other remedies may be far more strictly indicated, they should be given, and repeated morning, noon, and night, until they have the desired effect.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—As in inflammatory affections of the throat generally.

XXIII. *INFLAMMATION OF THE GUMS.*

An inflammation of the gums is of frequent occurrence and extremely annoying, but not materially dangerous. The gums are sometimes red, swollen, extremely tender, and very prone to bleed; at other times are spongy, bleed readily, and are covered with small white canker sores; the mouth is frequently hot and dry, and again filled with saliva; tongue coated, foul and slimy; with foul breath and putrid taste.

CAUSES.—Dental irritation is the most frequent cause in children, and not an uncommon one among adults; in the former case from dentition, and in the latter from decayed teeth. It is also caused by impure articles of food, or confined to a certain class of salt food, which we observe among sailors and others during long voyages at sea, (producing a species of scurvy,) and the improper use of drugs, such as mercury, in salivatioı

TREATMENT.—When the mouth is dry; gums much swollen, and prone to bleed; or the mouth slimy on awaking in the morning, with an offensive smell.

Belladonna.

When the gums are very much congested, appear dark, with blood oozing from them, and some parts covered by a film of coagulated blood. *Arnica.*

When the gums are covered with small ulcers, and retract from the teeth; teeth covered with a thick putrid smelling sordes; tongue foul and profuse ptyalism.

Mercurius.

When there is not much swelling, but the gums itch, and the teeth appear loose or elongated; or the gums are swollen and appear white. *Nitric-acid.*

When the gums feel raw; putrid, cadaverous smell; with a dark bloody saliva from the mouth. *Nux Vomica.*

When there are vesicles or apthea on the gums, and a burning or swelling of the gums with throbbing pain; and a sour odor from the mouth. *Sulphur.*

When caused by mercury. *Hepar-Sulphuris.*

When caused by teething, and the gums are very red and sensitive; with congestion of the head and symptoms of spasms. *Aconite.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drugs indicated, every two, three, or four hours, according to the urgency of the symptoms. But when *Arnica* is indicated, I have generally allowed them to hold for a few seconds diluted *Arnica* in their mouths, with very happy results, say ten or fifteen drops in a tumbler half full of water; and have also

administered a tea spoonful every three or four hours of the same strength.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be soft and mucilaginous, as broths, gruels, etc.; moderate exercise if desired, and fresh, wholesome air.

XXIV. *GONITIS. (Inflammation of the Knee.)*

This important joint is not unfrequently the seat of inflammation and swelling, producing sometimes severe pain and lameness.

CAUSES.—The causes are injuries from blows, falls, etc., in addition to those of rheumatism.

TREATMENT.—When the inflammation and swelling is acute, producing some general fever. *Aconite.*

When the pain is violent; with tremulousness of the knees, and a sensation as if they would give way, particularly in walking down stairs. *Belladonna.*

When the pain is tensive, and increased by motion, with painful stiffness of the knees, and a rheumatic red shining swelling. *Bryonia.*

When the pain is dull, aching, and worse at night. *Rhus-tox.*

When the pain is of a stiffening character, with a degree of rigidity in the tendons under the knee; painful, weariness, and swelling, or a puffed, dropsical state. *Sulphur.*

When the pain is gnawing, lacerating, and when lying down, a sensation as if the knee were broken. *Mercurius.*

When caused by a bruise. *Arnica*, externally.

ADMINISTRATION.—The same as in rheumatism.

DIET.—The ordinary food, not incompatible with the remedies.

XXV. *PAROTITIS.* (*Mumps.*)

A swelling of the cheek, which extends under the jaw from its angle sometimes to the neck, and proceeds from an inflammation of the parotid gland. When the swelling is severe, it frequently produces a difficulty in swallowing and breathing; it generally prevails epidemically, and is contagious.

DIAGNOSIS.—The disease generally commences with more or less febrile excitement, and a feeling of stiffness in the jaws; some swelling with pain is experienced in the region of one or both of the parotid glands, which gradually increases until the fourth, day, when the cheek is much swollen, firm, and rather tender to the touch; during the latter part of the fourth or the beginning of the fifth day, the swelling begins to subside; a gentle perspiration sets in, and the urine deposits a red sediment.

Few diseases are so prone to *metastatise* as *Parotitis*, which generally takes place as the swelling of the glands begins to diminish. The breasts of females, and the testicles of males, frequeutly become much swollen, hard, and extremely painful, and are sometimes attended with serious consequences; or a sudden transmission to the brain occurs, producing coma, or furious delirium. But

these results seldom follow, unless the patient is exposed to cold; hence the propriety of keeping the face properly covered, and strictly avoiding all exposure.

TREATMENT.—During the initiatory symptoms, when the patient complains of headache, thirst, with some febrile heat present, and a pulse moderately accelerated.

Aconite.

After the febrile symptoms have abated, and the swelling moderately increases, producing some stiffness of the jaws, and difficulty in swallowing. *Mercurius.*

But if the patient complains of wandering, or erratic pains, with occasional chills; give *Pulsatilla* in alternation with *Mercurius.*

Should the swelling suddenly disappear, and metastatise to the brain, producing coma; give *Opium.*

If the patient becomes delirius; face flushed; eyes injected; pulse moderately firm or tense. *Belladonna.*

Should there be any furiousness or raving, follow the last drug with *Hyosciamus.*

When the disease has metastatised to the testicles, producing swelling, inflammation, and pain in those parts; or a drawing pain, extending up the spermatic cords.

Pulsatilla and *Nux Vomica* in alternation.

When the breasts become swollen and hard; the patient complains of oppression of the chest, and difficult breathing, with occasional stitches through the breast bone.

Belladonna.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug indicated every three or four hours, unless the disease metastatises to a remote

part; then repeat the appropriate drug as often as every two or three hours, until the severity of the symptoms disappears. Hot fomentations applied to the region of the parotid glands immediately on the appearance of *metastasis*, will generally act as an irritant, by rousing up the action in the part of the primary irritation, and at once put a stop to the reflected disease; or at least prevent more complete metastasis. I have frequently practiced it with the best results.

CHAPTER IV.

RHEUMATISMUS. (*Rheumatism.*)

Rheumatism, (from the Greek, to be afflicted with defluxions.) It is a disease in the class *Pyrexia*, and order *Phlegmasia* of Cullen. It is characterized by pains in the joints, increased on motion ; swellings and redness ; pulse accelerated ; increased temperature and thirst. The pain, swelling, and inflammation generally commence in the joints of the extremities, in the toes and ankles, passing thence to the hips ; and from joints of the fingers successively to the shoulders. This form constitutes the acute articular or inflammatory rheumatism, and is very prone to metastatise when treated by bleeding and the local application of anodyne embrocations and blisters. The chronic form is distinguished by pains in the joints or muscles without fever, (*Rheumatismus non febrilis*, of Richter,) and is divided into species according to the parts affected. When the pains are confined to the loins it is termed *Lumbago;* when to the hip joint, *Sciatica;* to the joints generally, *Arthrodynia;* and it is not uncommon for the acute form to terminate in one of these species. It may arise at all seasons of the year, but more frequently during spring and autumn, when the changes are greater from warm to cold, and from wet to dry ; it attacks persons of all ages, especially those who have passed the meridian of life, and sometimes children are severely afflicted with it.

Diagnosis.—It appears hardly necessary to diagnose

more particularly the characteristics of rheumatism ; but as it is prone to pass from one part to another, as from the extremities to the chest, or to the internal organs, it is well to indicate some rules to distinguish it in such cases from ordinary inflammation of such organs. And this cannot be done with any degree of certainty by simply observing (as we are taught by recent authority) " whether the disease in the acute form appeared after taking cold, by disturbing the action of the skin ; or whether, in its chronic type, the changes of the atmosphere influence its severity:" for the most prolific source of inflammation, particularly of the internal organs, is cold, and inflammation is always influenced more or less by atmospheric changes. But the method that I have adopted to detect the rheumatic character, is *first* to inquire whether the attack was preceded by rheumatism ; if so, what was its character, and how soon did the attack appear after the supposed removal of rheumatism. If the attack was preceded by rheumatism, and appeared soon after the removal of the pains, we can infer its rheumatic character. *Secondly*, although the pain may be very acute, the inflammatory symptoms are never so great, nor is there that bounding pulse so characteristic of other inflammations. *Thirdly;* the perspiration is of a urinous odor, in consequence of vicarious secretion ; urea and lithic acid float in the blood, and are observed in the perspirable matter ; and the urine is albuminous and diminished in quantity.

The albumen may be easily discovered as the substance, in appearance like the white of an egg, which adheres to a splinter taken from a broom, when immersed in the urine an hour or two after being voided ; or it may also be detected by boiling some urine in an iron spoon over a lamp, which gives it an opaque appearance.

CAUSES.—Rheumatism is one of the penalties of dissipation, and certain to be its companion in old age. There are many causes, however, that tend to produce this disease even among the young and abstemious; such as sitting in a current of air; bathing in cold water when excited and perspiring freely; sleeping in damp apartments, or in damp linens; exposure to cold or wet in changeable weather. It also frequently follows *scarlet fever*, *measles*, *dysentery*, and suppressed habitual discharges. The indiscriminate use of mercury is one of the most frequent causes.

TREATMENT.—In the inflammatory form, *Aconite* must be administered until there is an amelioration of symptom.

When the joints are red, stiff, and much swollen, with burning pains; eyes injected, and a determination of blood to the head. *Belladonna.*

When the pains are tearing, with sharp stitches increased by motion. *Bryonia.*

When the pains are similar to those caused by a sprain or bruise. *Arnica.*

When the pains are drawing, and there is a degree of numbness in the affected part; constant pain, worse at night, and great restlessness. *Chamomilla.*

When the pains are stitching, burning and tearing, and aggravated by cold or damp weather. *Mercurius.*

Jerking pains like shocks, or tensive pains, particularly about the back and loins, with a degree of numbness and twitchings of the muscles. *Nux Vomica.*

When the pains are drawing, jerking, or sharp lan-

cinating, and worse in a warm room, or when warm in bed. *Pulsatilla.*

Burning tensive pains; red shining swellings, and the pains aggravated at night. *Rhus-toxicodendron.*

When the pains are lacerating, jerking, and more in the left side; in the skin and muscles; and extending to the periosteum and bone; pains shooting from the shoulder to the hip, from the head to the face, and affecting the front teeth; excessive sensitiveness of the body to cold; languor and weakness of the limbs. *Colchicum.*

If caused by excessive use of spirituous liquors. *Nux Vomica.*

If caused by syphilis. *Mercurius.*

If caused by getting wet; the pains are in the small of the back drawing from thence to the thighs; stitches in the back and a drawing pain in the posterior muscles of the neck and nape of the neck. *Dulcamara.*

If caused by the indiscriminate use of mercury. *Hepar-Sulph.*

When the disease passes from the acute form, to the chronic; with pains wandering from place to place, and after the use of such remedies as *Acon.*, *Bell.*, *Puls.*, *Bryon.*, a cure may be effected by *Sulphur.*

External applications, as blisters, anodyne liniments, stimulating embrocations, etc., to be strictly avoided, as they only tend to act locally, benumbing the sensibility of the part, and in many instances rendering the case far more serious by causing it to metastatise to some internal organ. But there is no objection to the application of silk oil-cloth, a thin sheet of gutta percha, or india rub-

ber to the part most affected, as it may relieve by promoting an exhalation from the part, and thereby aid in effecting a cure.

ADMINISTRATION.—In the acute form, when the pains are severe and cause much suffering, the remedies may be repeated every half hour, or hour, until relief is obtained; after which the intervals between the administration should be extended. But in the chronic form they ought not to be repeated oftener than three or four hours.

DIET.—Should be mild; oatmeal gruel, farina pudding, plain toast, boiled rice, simple broths, and plain boiled custards.

I. *CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.*

It is unnecessary to particularize this form of rheumatism, after the general description given in the preceding chapter. It is frequently the winding up of the acute form, and also occurs independent of it, characterized by severe pain and lameness of a joint, but without much swelling or inflammatory symptoms, as redness and heat in the affected part. It is very prone to affect the knees, hips and shoulder-joints producing almost as much pain and difficulty in moving them as if they were dislocated.

TREATMENT.—When it affects the joints generally.

Colchicum.

When the shoulder and elbow joints are most affected.

Pulsatilla and *Bryonia.*

When the back is most affected.

Nux Vomica and *Lycopodium.*

When it affects the knees; with stitches particularly when moving them and walking, and pains of a lancinating character, with a degree of tension extending to the calves of the legs. *Bryonia.*

For pain of a tensive character in the hip joint when walking, or for a drawing pain in the left hip, or a degree of uneasiness and heaviness in the lower limbs.

Sulphur.

For lancinating pains in the knees, like jerks, or for inflammatory swelling of the knee, with stinging pain.

Pulsatilla.

For aching bruised pains, worse at night.

Rhus-tox.

When the pains are mostly of the muscles, attended with numbness. *Plumbum.*

And in the absence of the above special indications.

Sulphur.

In addition to the remedies named, the application of dry hot cotton batting to the affected part, particularly on going to bed, will be found of great service.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedies two or three times a day.

DIET.—More liberal than in the acute form.

II. *ARTHRITIS. (Gout.)*

ARTHRITIS, (from the Greek, meaning *a joint*,) because it is commonly confined to the joints. It is denominated by Dr. Cullen in his Nosology, *Podagra*, because he considers the foot to be the seat of idiopathic gout: he divides

it into four species: the regular, atonic, retrocedent, and misplaced.

Gout is a painful disease, preceded by flatulency and indigestion, accompanied by fever, pains in the joints of the hands and feet, and particularly of the great toe; occurs chiefly in the spring and beginning of winter, and returns in paroxysms. It most generally attacks the corpulent and robust of the male sex; instances of it are also met with in robust females. It seldom appears at an earlier period of life than thirty-five or forty, and when it does, it may be presumed to arise from an hereditary disposition, (Hooper.)

Diagnosis.—*Podagra regularis.* Regular gout, sometimes appears suddenly; at other times it is preceded by an unusual coldness, and suppressed perspiration of the feet and legs, with numbness and pricking sensation; diminished appetite, indigestion, and flatulency. The patient is awaked from sleep by the severity of the pain, usually in the first joint of the great toe; it sometimes attacks other parts of the foot, the heel, or perhaps the whole of the foot; it is of a dislocating sensation, and as if cold water were poured over the foot; as it becomes more violent, rigors and other febrile symptoms set in; is always worse at night, but gradually diminishes until it finally disappears. In those subject to gout, it is not uncommon to find chalky concretions covering the joints, which were formerly supposed to be carbonate of lime, but were recently proved to be uric, or lithic acid and soda; similar deposits have taken place in the kidneys.

III. *PODAGRA ATONICA.* (*Atonic Gout.*)

When the stomach becomes particularly affected, the

patient is troubled with flatulency, indigestion, loss of appetite, eructations, nausea, and palpitation of the heart. In other cases the head becomes affected with pain and giddiness, with a tendency to apoplexy; severe pain in the region of the stomach, heart, or lungs; dejection of spirits, with hypocondriacal symptoms. When the above occurs in those of a gouty diathesis, and from some cause there is no inflammatory affection of the joints of the extremities, it constitutes atonic gout.

IV. *PODAGRA RETROGRADA.* (*Retrocedent Gout.*)

Pain, swelling, and inflammation of the joint, which, instead of passing off gradually, ceases suddenly, and is transferred to some internal organ; if to the stomach, it produces, nausea, vomiting, and great anxiety; if to the heart, the pain is severe in the cardiac region, and syncope is a prominent symptom; when to the lungs, there is severe pain in the chest, with tightness and oppression, as in Asthma; and when to the head, it is very prone to produce Apoplexy or Palsy.

Causes.—Gout may be termed the companion of Epicures, for it is generally caused by high living, embracing the free use of rich animal food, highly seasoned dishes, the inordinate use of distilled and fermented liquors; acid wines, also hard cider, etc. But there are other causes, such as exposure to cold, sedentary habits, close mental application, suppressed habitual discharges, and the free use of vinegar; or it may not be traceable to any exciting cause, but proceed from hereditary predisposition.

Treatment.—When the attack commences with nausea and vomiting. *Ant - Crude.*

When the attack commences with much fever.
Aconite.

When the attack commences with shivering and creeping chills. *Pulsatilla.*

When the pains are principally in the great toe.
Puls. Arnica.

When the attack commences in the heel, affecting the large tendon (tendo achillis.) *Cannabis.*

When the attack commences in the foot, knee and calf of the leg. *Bryonia.*

When the entire foot is equally painful. *Rhus-tox.*

For the retrocedent, or wandering gout.
Pulsatilla, Arnica, Nux Vomica.

For the gouty nodes and lumps. *Antimony-Crude, Calcarea, Carbonica, Graphites, Lycopedium, Phosphorus,* and *Sepia.*

For gout in fishermen, and those exposed to the water.
Dulcamara.

When it affects the stomach. *Antim. Nux Vomica.*

When it affects the heart. *Aconite, Pulsatilla.*

When it affects the lungs. *Aconite, Bryonia.*

When it affects the liver.
Aconite, Nux Vom., Pulsatilla.

When it affects the kidneys.
Aconite, Arsen., Bell., Cantharides.

When it affects the bladder.
Aconite, Cannabis, Cantharides.

Nitric-acid, Phosphorus, Ledum, Lycopodium, Manga-

num, and *Ferrum*, have all been recommended in gout, but I have generally succeeded well with those specifically named; there may be cases requiring one or more of the other drugs, which should be selected, by carefully consulting the Materia Medica, and adapting the drug to the peculiarity of the symptom.

ADMINISTRATION.—The same as in Rheumatism.

DIET.—The same.

CHAPTER V.

CHOLERA.

THE term Cholera is derived by Celsus, from the Greek, literally meaning a flow of bile; by Trallian as an intestinal flux, and by Dr. Cullen, in his Nosology, as a genus of disease in the class *Neurosis* and order *Spasmi*. Hooper defines it as a "purging and vomiting of bile, with anxiety; painful gripings; spasms of the abdominal muscles, and those of the calves of the legs," and particularizes two species:—"1. *Cholera spontanea*, which happens in hot seasons, without any manifest cause. 2. *Cholera accidentalis*, which occurs after the use of food that digests slowly and irritates;" both of these species, or either of them constitutes the disease usually denominated

I. *CHOLERA-MORBUS.*

This disease occurs generally during the summer months in almost every section of the country, and differs widely from that fatal scourge "*Asiatic Cholera*," but with which it has not unfrequently been confounded. Its attacks are generally sudden, commencing with sickness of the stomach and vomiting; severe griping and cutting pains in the stomach and bowels, accompanied with purging, and sometimes violent cramps. At the commencement, the pulse is somewhat accelerated, and skin rather above the natural

temperature ; the substances discharged from the stomach appear to be nothing more than its ordinary contents mixed with bile ; and the discharge from the bowels at first are feces much resembling an ordinary diarrhœic stool ; but as the disease advances, the pulse becomes small, the skin cool, face pale and covered with perspiration. The matter thrown from the stomach much diminished in quantity and is changed to a thin watery or slimy liquid, with violent retchings ; the stools become less copious and changed to a thin bilious or watery substance, and sometimes to a slimy mucus, particularly if there is much tenesmus, (a straining and bearing down sensation.)

Causes.—The heat of summer, more particularly when the nights are cool, chilly or humid ; errors in diet, such as eating indigestible and irritating articles of food, unripe and acrid fruits ; or drinking largely of acidulated liquids, beer, etc., and the too free use of iced water when heated ; suppressed habitual discharges, or repelled cutaneous eruptions.

Treatment.—The principal remedies in this disease are *Aconite, Ipecac., Antimony, Arsenic, Colocynth, Veratrum, Dulcamara.*

At the commencement, if there is any fever, give *Aconite*, which will frequently arrest the disease at once.

But should the disease progress, with vomiting and purging of a bilious character, give *Ipecac.*

If the discharge from the stomach and bowels is tnin and watery ; the face pale, and covered with perspiration in large drops, give *Antimony.*

When the vomiting is very violent ; and diarrhœa of a

watery, bilious, dark brown, green or black appearance, with severe pains in the abdomen, sudden prostration, coldness of the extremities, clammy sweat, and burning thirst. *Arsenicum.*

If, in addition to the above symptoms, the pains in the abdomen are very sharp and cutting, particularly around the navel; cramps of the muscles of the legs, and great prostration. *Veratrum.*

Or *Veratrum* may be given in alternation with *Arsenicum*, when the pains are more of a colic character, with vomiting and purging of a green bilious matter.

And as the disease advances, and the discharges become rather colorless and watery. *Colocynth.*

When caused by cold drinks, or sudden changes of temperature, and the disease attended with bilious stools and vomiting. *Dulcamara.*

ADMINISTRATION.—As the disease is an acute one, and requires prompt efforts to arrest its progress, the appropriate drug should be given every ten, fifteen, or twenty minutes, according to the urgency of the symptoms, and persisted in until another is indicated by a change of symptom; when the disease begins to yield, and the symptoms become less formidable, the remedies must be given at longer intervals.

External applications, dry heat, in the form of heated bricks, or bottles filled with hot water, may be applied to the feet; or the limbs may be wrapped in hot flannel, and hot flannel cloths applied over the stomach and bowels, or if the skin is hot and dry, with severe abdominal pains, hot fomentations to the bowels are not only admissible, but in many instances will prove a valuable auxiliary.

But I strongly object to the employment of mustard paste and poultices, as recommended by some of my homœopathic friends, because the smell is not only very disagreeable to the patient when such an extreme irritability of the stomach exists, but must necessarily tend to interfere very materially with the action of the drugs.

DIET AND REGIMEN—Of course should be mild; thin gruel of oat meal; toast and barley-water; mucilaginous drinks, such as gum arabic, arrow-root, and rice-water; or cold water if desired, but in very small quantities.

When the symptoms are subdued, and the patient is fairly recovering, he may be indulged, but with great care and moderation, in beef-tea, plain mutton-broth, toast, etc.

II. *CHOLERA ASIATICA. (Asiatic Cholera.)*

Long before this dreaded disease appeared among us, we were warned of its fatal ravages. Starting from Asia, gradually spreading over Europe, advancing thence to America, it made its terrible tour of the civilized world, leaving thousands of victims to mark indelibly the line of its fearful progress.

Learned controversies were held as to its true pathological character; numerous and diverse modes of treatment were proclaimed; positive specifics were thought to be discovered in opium, calomel, stimulants, and counter-irritants, but all proved too truly a system of "fatal experiments." While Allopathy, with all its pretensions, shrunk in dismay at the approach of the epidemic, and betrayed its utter inefficiency to cope with it, Homœopathy followed up the scourge through Germany, Russia, France, and other European provinces, and successfully contended

with it at every step, and in America alone, in the hands of the lamented Gram at New York, of Pulte at the west, and of many others now equally distinguished, its triumphant success has proved it to be the only true system of medicine.

Diagnosis.—The precursory symptoms of this disease are not always alike. Sometimes it commences with diarrhœa, which may continue for some few hours before the appearance of any other symptoms; at other times with vomiting and spasms of the muscles of the chest, and not unfrequently with most violent vomiting and purging of a substance resembling rice-water, with cramps in the muscles of the chest, abdomen and extremities, which almost raise them in knots, and cause a sensation as of being torn from their attachments; rapid prostration and sinking; cadaverous countenance; livid lips with a bluish tinge of the entire surface of the body; imperceptible pulse; extremities of an icy coldness; and hands and feet shriveled as if they had been immersed in water for a long time. During the intermission of the paroxysm, the patient seems dead; then again at its return he moans in great agony, and while sensible, suffers a burning thirst, with the surface of a death-like coldness and covered with a cold, clammy perspiration. During all these symptoms, although severe in the extreme, the consciousness is generally retained.

Causes.—The cause of Asiatic Cholera, after much discussion, still remains a mystery. Whatever be the unknown agent it is always greatly assisted by predisposing causes, mental and physical; such as fear, care, protracted watchings, exposures, impure food, partially decomposed vegetables, too much exercise, exhausting labor, and any

debilitating excess. As to its pathology, my own experience partially confirms that advanced by Dr. Pulte; my experiments on the discharge from the bowels, (both while warm and in a fluid state, and while cold and coagulated,) have fully confirmed its serous character, as consisting necessarily in a decomposition of the blood, and being emphatically a hemorrhage of serum.

PREVENTION.—During the prevalence of Cholera, it is necessary to avoid everything that may in the least become a predisposing cause; such as grief, terror, fear of an attack, irregularity and excess of every kind, exposure to night air, all food, fruit and liquids that tend to irritate the stomach or to relax the bowels. Preserve a constant cheerfulness of mind, and attend as usual to business; wear flannel under-clothing and sleep between flannel sheets. Any great or sudden change from the usual mode of living may tend to cause rather than prevent an attack; it is only necessary to observe temperance and moderation in all things.

TREATMENT.—When the disease commences with diarrhœic discharges from the bowels, place the patient at once in a recumbent position, and cover him warmly with flannels, paying especial attention to the warmth of his hands and feet. Vomiting and rice-water discharges constitute the *first stage;* when *Camphor* should be administered in drop doses of the ordinary tincture, in a tea spoonful of cold water, every three, five or ten minutes, according to the urgency of the symptoms. As soon as a warm glow or moderate perspiration appears give the doses at longer intervals, and discontinue them when the perspiration becomes freer. The patient must remain perfectly quiet for six or eight hours, until his recovery is no

longer doubtful; when a little dry and substantial food may be allowed. Should diarrhœa set in, or an occasional discharge from the bowels, with a bearing down sensation, give a dose of *Belladonna*, and should the stool be of a dysenteric character with fecal matter and bloody mucus, *Mercurius;* in fine, the indications will be the same as in Dysentery.

If the Cholera proceeds into the *second stage*, *Veratrum* and *Cupium* are necessary. Administer the former when there are cramps and violent spasmodic contractions of the extremities and bowels; and the latter, if the cramps are more especially in the chest, with great difficulty of breathing, and livid lips and face; or they may be given in alternation, if the prominent symptoms of each drug are very general.

If these remedies are not successful within three or four hours, or if the cramps are more of the calves of the legs, or the patient is threatened with stupor, particularly if an aged person, or if diarrhœa continues, Pulte advises *Secale corn*, (vide "Domestic Physician.") During this stage it is all important to keep the patient as warm as possible, by means of friction with the hands of two or three persons, and by the application of dry heat to the feet and limbs, in the form of heated bricks and irons, or of bottles filled with hot water; the chest and abdomen should also be covered with hot flannels. Should the patient complain of an internal burning as if from fire, and desire cold water, it may be given in small quantities, and even small bits of ice may be allowed with benefit.

If the disease passes into the *third stage*, (*collapse*,) the treatment is not essentially different from that of the second. *Arsenicum* may, however, be given to advantage, in alternation with *Veratrum*, which is indicated simply

by the prostration and burning thirst: or *Camphor* alone, may be successfully used. I think *Camphor* and *Veratrum* are sufficient in almost every case, and have never discovered the propriety, and am still at a loss for a single philosophic argument in favor of enveloping a patient, at this stage, in a cold wet sheet, when the surface is cold as death, and destitute of capillary circulation and reactive force.

If the patient can swallow, give *Veratrum* and *Arsenicum* in alternation; allow an occasional piece of ice, or small quantities of ice-water; apply dry heat externally, and use friction as previously directed.

ADMINISTRATION.—For the first stage, repeat as directed; in the second and third stages, the remedies should be given every ten, fifteen, or twenty minutes, until a decided improvement is manifested. Dissolve ten or twelve pillets of *Veratrum*, in about six tea-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful for a dose; the *Cuprum* should be similarly prepared and given; if in the form of powder, four or five grains of the third attenuation may be used in the same manner as the pillets. *Arsenic* should be administered in the same way.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—During convalescence observe great care in diet and exercise; they should be mild, and have reference to the debility of the system, and its predisposition to a second attack; at first, simple broths, beef-tea, rice, and toast.

III. *DIARRHŒA.*

DIARRHŒA, (from the Greek, *to flow through.*) A purging, or a mere looseness of the bowels. The discharge

varies in character, and may be bilious, mucous, watery, or bloody, etc., depending to a great extent upon the cause. This is also a disease incident to the summer and fall, excepting when it proceeds from teething, (dental irritation,) which may occur at any season.

Causes.—The causes of diarrhœa are somewhat numerous: such as the eating of unripe, or the immoderate use of ripened fruit; over-taxing the stomach; exposure to cold; getting wet while in a warm and excited state; impure air; the affluvia arising from marshy districts; worms; indigestion; repelled cutaneous eruptions. It often apppears secondary to Measles, Scarlet Fever, and Small Pox. Other causes are the abuses of cathartic medicines, and calomel; mental emotions, such as grief terror, joy, and lastly, any thing tending to congest, or irritate the stomach and bowels.

Treatment.—For mere looseness of the bowels, or painless diarrhœa. *Ferrum., China.*

Diarrhœa with colic pain. *Nux Vomica, Colocynth.*

Diarrhœa with bilious discharges. *Merc., Nux Vomica, Rhei.*

Diarrhœa with Lientery, (the food passing unchanged.) *China.*

Diarrhœa with tenesmus, bearing-down and straining. *Belladonna.*

Diarrhœa with white chalky discharges. *Calc-carb.*

Diarrhœa with mucous stools. *Mercurius.*

Diarrhœa with watery discharges, and nausea of the stomach. *Antimony.*

Diarrhœa from debility, *China. Ferrum*, and such other means as will invigorate the system.

When caused by cold. *Dulc., Nux Vomica.*

From eating acid fruits; or from drinking acidulated drinks. *Arsenicum, Lachesis.*

When it occurs in marshy districts. *China.*

When caused by the abuse of calomel. *Hepar-Sulph.*

When caused by grief. *Ignatia.*

When caused by chagrin or anger. *Cham. Colocynth.*

When caused by fright. *Coffea, Opium.*

When secondary to Measels. *Pulsatilla.*

When secondary to Scarlet Fever. *Belladonna.*

When secondary to Small Pox. *Antimony.*

Diarrhœa of Consumptive and Scofulitic persons. *Calc. Ferrum. Kali-carb.*

When caused by teething. *Chamomilla.*

When caused by worms; common round worm, *Cina;* small pin worm. *Teucrium.*

When it occurs at night. *Rhus-tox., Phos.*

When it occurs during pregnancy. *Nux Vomica, Phos., Sepia, Sulphur*

ADMINISTRATION.—In this disease it is not necessary to repeat the remedies oftener than every two, four, or six hours. The drug should be carefully selected and continued until a cure is effected, or a change of symptom indicates another drug. After the specific drug has been used a reasonable length of time, or repeated three or four times in cases secondary to Measles, Scarlet Fever, Small Pox, etc., *Sulphur* must be administered occasionally; say once or twice a day, or once in two or three days, according to the urgency of the symptoms, until a cure is effected.

IV. *DYSENTERY.*

The term Dysentery is derived from the Greek, and literally means a difficulty in the bowels. It generally prevails during the latter part of spring, summer, and the commencement of autumn, when the days are warm and the nights cold. Sometimes it prevails in epidemic form, sweeping over an entire section of country with fearful fatality and great contagiousness ; at other times sporadically, when there are but a few scattering cases here and there ; again, endemically, *i. e.* confined to a certain locality, or class of persons. It is a disease characterized by a sort of catarrhal irritation in the mucous membranes of the intestines, and especially of the large one (Hartman, vide his acute diseases, vol. i.); and I have observed in almost every case of any severity a congested state of the abdomen, with stricture of the left flexure of the colon. It is not an increased discharge from the bowels of their ordinary contents ; there is actual constipation. The little voided is generally nothing more than mucus, or mucus streaked with blood, thrown off from the inferior flexure of the colon, and from the rectum ; and whenever the discharge makes any approach in quantity and appearance to a natural stool, the patient begins to recover. As it prevailed in 1848–9, particularly throughout Dutchess county, it could hardly be termed dysentery in consequence of a complication of symptoms ; the fever appeared to be a congestive remittent, and rheumatism was a prominent symptom in almost every case ; in the language of Hartman, " a febrile catarrh or rheumatism of the large intestines." A more faithful picture, or a more minute portrayal of symptom of this disease is not to be found, than in the above anthor's chapter on dysenteric fevers.

CAUSES.—I am inclined to the opinion that miasmata has an agency in the production of this disease, from the fact that the first cases generally appear in rather low marshy places, and near the edge of shallow streams and mill ponds, which are readily acted upon by rains and drought; it also is "favored by errors in diet;" suppression of cutaneous action, derangement of the liver, the use of unripe watery fruit, and unhealthy vegetables (such as have lain too long and have begun to decompose); congestion of the bowels from piles; and all causes that favor diseases incident to the summer months, tend more or less to act as exciting causes of this disease.

DIAGNOSIS.—When dysentery prevails as an epidemic, there are frequently premonitory symptoms before the disease becomes fully established; such as lassitude; a degree of dullness; a feeling of faintness and languor; creeping chills; some febrile heat; loss of appetite; a fullness and pressure in the epigastrium, with nausea and unpleasant taste; acute sensitiveness to atmospheric change and diarrhœa. But as the disease advances to a more full development, there is an almost constant desire to evacuate the bowels, with the voiding at each effort of a small quantity of mucus, containing little or no fecal matter. The mucous discharges vary in appearance; are white, yellow, or green, (like the juice of grass,) and sometimes they are saneous, (*i. e.* consist of mere bloody water,) in small quantities, with a most offensive odor, and again they are flatulent and have the appearance of scrapings of the guts. During this time the pains are severe about the navel; the tenesmus so great that the bowel protrudes, is swollen and covered with blood, while there is a constant desire to go to stool, with the most

violent straining, so that I have been obliged in many instances to take the patient by force and place him in bed. The stools, or evacuations, number from twenty to fifty and upward during the twenty-four hours; each discharge attended with the excoriation of the anus and burning; the irritation extends to the urinary organs, producing the most distressing dysuria; the patient becomes emaciated, restless, and exceedingly apprehensive, and evinces strong aversion to being moved, in consequence of the great soreness and rheumatic pains which not unfrequently attend this diease; the pulse is small and quick; thirst urgent, with a longing for acidulated drinks, and often a great desire for food.

TREATMENT.—At the commencement of the disease when there is fever, *Aconite*. If there is much tenesmus, follow the *Aconite*, with *Belladonna*, or give it in alternation.

When there is sickness of the stomach, with bilious vomiting; pinching pain in the abdomen. *Ipecac.*

When the discharges are a bloody mucus, mixed with distinct particles of feculent matter; bowels tender and somewhat distended; severe colicky pains in the vicinity of the umbilicus. *Nux-Vomica.*

When the pains are cutting before and after going to stool, and the matter evacuated same as above, or watery and bloody, with burning and excoriation of the anus. *Merc.-cors.*

When the discharges are mere white mucus, with spasms of the sphincter muscle, with or without chills passing over the back. *Colch -autum.*

When the discharges are perfectly white, attended with

a burning sensation extending to the urinary organs, with stranguary. *Cantharides.*

When the evacuations are greenish yellow, watery mucus streaked with blood, accompanied with colicky pains, which disappear after an evacution; and no tenesmus. *Colocynth.*

When the matter evacuated is a yellow mucus, with tenesmus, pain in the abdomen and general soreness. *Staphysagra.*

When the discharges are green, like the juice of grass, either thin, or of a jelly-like consistence. *Chamomilla.*

When after an evacuation there is a feeling of emptiness, with a pushing sensation of the abdomen toward the back; pressing on the rectum; burning heat; a feeling of relaxation and tremulous, disturber sleep. *Carbo-veg.*

When the pains are of a severe colicky character, and pure blood is discharged, with pressure in the perineum, the patient passing little or no urine. *Plumbum.*

When the patient complains of creeping chills, and that rough or papular state of the skin occurs, commonly denominated goose flesh; drawing pains in the limbs, or with swelling and redness; and mucous discharges from the bowels. *Pulsatilla.*

The remedies especially noticed are the principal ones in the treatment of the disease. But there are others (enumerated by authority) deserving of notice. Such as *Capsicum;* indicated by a feeling of pressure (after the principal pains have been removed) in the region of the stomach and first intestine; the pulse full and frequent

during the fore part of the night; the discharges of a frothy, greenish matter, or of little flakes of bloody mucus. *Nitric acid*, when there is a constant pressure in the rectum, without any evacutions. *Rhus-tox*, when there is an amelioration of the symptoms, but vestiges of them still remain; the patient recovers slowly; appears weak, and becomes more emaciated; or when typhoid symptoms appear. *Sulphur* is a remedy which can scarcely be dispensed with, and is especially indicated by the following symptom, which may occur during any stage of the disease; the surface is rather below the natural standard, and its color not bright, but of a purplish hue; by pressing lightly on the forehead, or grasping the hand and suddenly letting it go, the surface appears white, and the color is slow to return. One or two doses of *Sulphur* will generally excite capiliary circulation, and diffuse a moderate glow of warmth. And when the dysenteric symptoms have all been removed, and diarrhœa remains, or a disposition to piles, *Sulphur* should be continued once or twice a day until the symptoms disappear.

Tinct., Opium (Laudanum) scarcely ever fails to relieve when the tenesmus is most violent and painful, and the bearing-down sensation is as if the bowels would be pressed from the patient. If the patient is an adult, ten to twenty drops, in two table-spoonsfulls of rice or starch water may be injected into the rectum,—a greater quantity must not be used, as it cannot be retained in consequence of the stricture and the conjested state of the superior curvature of the rectum. It should be remembered that the above is the maximum quantity for an adult, and in case of a child it must be graduated with reference to the age and constitution. Simple fomenta-

tions to the bowels, when there is much pain and tenderness, are beneficial in many instance. Cloths wet in hot water, and wrung sufficiently dry to prevent soiling of the clothes, may be applied as warm as the patient can conveniently bear.

ADMINISTRATION.—Administer the appropriate drug, and, if necessary, repeat in two, four, or six hours, until it has accomplished its object; or another drug is indicated by change of symptoms: it is very seldom necessary to repeat more frequently.

DIET.—The diet should be mild; arrow-root; plain boiled rice; simple toast; bread moistened with hot water; cocoa or chocolate; beef-tea; mutton-broth, thickened with rice, boiled to a pulp, and seasoned with salt. The drinks should be crust-coffee, cocoa, chocolate, or cold water in moderate quantities. These directions, notwithstanding the urgent solicitations of the patient, should be persevered in until he is fairly recovering, when a more liberal diet may be allowed.

PROGNOSIS.—When the symptoms generally subside, and a general glow of warmth, with moisture of the surface, sets in, the patient is to be regarded as improving; and when the evacuation of the bowels becomes more copious and more natural in appearance, he may be regarded as out of danger. But when the hands are moist and rather shriveled, and a warm and copious perspiration stands in large drops on the forehead, it is a most unfavorable omen. I have never known one to recover where these symptoms were present, notwithstanding every other symptom might be of the most favorable character.

V. *DYSPEPSIA.*

Indigestion, or weakness of the stomach, is characterized by a variety of symptoms: such as pain or aching in the epigastrium; a dull heavy sensation; a degree of uneasiness; bloated, or distended state of the stomach after eating; nausea; acid, or bitter eructations; flatulency; heart-burn; costiveness; paleness of the countenance; languor; depression of spirits; gloomy and melancholy forebodings; disinclination to mental or physical exertion; palpitation of the heart; disturbed sleep; and a complete unstrung state of the nervous system.

Causes.—The causes of dyspepsia are very numerous: such as irregularity and excess in diet; protracted fastings; the free use of highly seasoned dishes, or indigestible food; the excessive and unseasonable use of stimulating drinks, as tea, coffee, and liquors; sedentary habits; close application to business, to the office, counting-room, or study; the immoderate use of tobacco, either in chewing or smoking; the deleterious effects of drugs, such as cathartic medicines and tonic bitters; immoderate exercise after a full meal, (following, according to the old absurd idea of settling a dinner, when it would be much better to lounge about, or remain quiet for awhile,) and many other causes that tend to debilitate the system generally, such as irregular hours and various excesses.

Treatment.—It is hardly necessary to remark that before this disease can be successfully treated, the above causes should be avoided. It is also important that the cause should be properly considered, as it almost indi-

cates the drug; for instance, if Dyspepsia is caused by the use of coffee, fermented or distilled liquors, administer *Nux Vomica*, and continue it as long as costiveness is present. When the bowels become relaxed.

Chamomilla.

If caused by the use of strong tea, particularly green tea. *China., Thuja.*

If caused by tobacco. *Nux Vomica, Cocculus.*

If caused by sedentary habits.

Nux Vomica, Sulphur, Sepia.

If caused by fatigue from long watching.

Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla, Arnica.

If caused by excessive study.

Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla, Lachesis.

If caused by debilitating losses.

China. Ferrum., Calc - carb.

If caused by immoderate sexual indulgence.

Phosphorus, Nux Vomica.

If caused by drinking cold water.

Arsenicum, Pulsatilla, Veratrum.

If caused by drinking milk. *Bryonia, Calc, Sulphur.*

If caused by using acids.

Nux Vomica, Sepia., Sulphur.

If caused by eating meat. *China., Sulphur.*

If caused by eating fatty substances.

Pulsatilla, Carbo -veg.

If caused by long use of salted provisions.

Arsenicum.

When caused by eating lobsters, crabs, muscles, and other shell fish. *Rhus-tox.*

If the symptoms are aggravated after taking almost any kind of food or drink.

Nux Vomica, Sulphur, Lachesis.

And there are conditions which require other drugs besides those indicated by the cause, or which should at least follow them in order; for instance, when the drug has been prescribed as directed by the cause; and the bowels remain costive, with pain in the small of the back, and headache. *Nux Vomica.*

And when the bowels remain in a relaxed condition, *Pulsatilla;* which is also especially indicated in persons of phlegmatic temperament, fair complexion, with blond hair, and light-blue eyes; and in those subject to palpitation.

Sulphur is a good remedy in protracted cases, where there is an aversion to solid food, and a craving for acids; nausea and oppression of the chest after eating; constipation of the bowels, and the patient is irritable and sad.

Bryonia.—In cases occurring during the summer; headache; pains in the extremities; aversion to food; painful distension of the stomach; vomiting of food. And if the patient complains of a bruised soreness, *Rhus-tox.;* or it may be given in alternation with *Bryonia.*

Carbo.-veg.—Flatulency; sour taste; eructations; tasting of the food after it has been eaten, such as rising of a fatty substance; sickness of the stomach in the morning; pyrosis (water brash) at night; proneness to hiccough; and offensive diarrhœa.

Ipecac. or *Antimony.*—When there is much nausea and vomiting, with a sensation of fullness in the stomach.

Hepar-Sulphur is not only a good remedy, but almost the only one required in cases caused by calomel.

And *Arnica,* if it is the result of a mechanical injury.

ADMINISTRATION.—In chronic cases, or those of long standing, the medicines ought not to be given oftener than once a day, and in more recent cases two or three times a day is sufficient.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—As has been already directed in the *treatment*, strictly avoid everything that tends to act as an exciting cause; as smoked and salted meats and fish; rich pastry; warm bread and biscuit; highly seasoned dishes and stimulants. The diet may be both animal and vegetable, and rather generous than otherwise, but unirritating and of easy digestion. Dyspeptic patients should not be restricted to any particular quality of food, nor stinted in quantity. Regular exercise before meals, (as on horseback,) traveling, change of scene, social companionship, and agreeable amusements, all tend to both physical and mental invigoration.

VI. *CONSTIPATION.* (*Costiveness.*)

COSTIVENESS is when the alvine excrements are not voided daily; the feces are hardened, receiving no impression from the rectum, and frequently produce pain and suffering. It is more generally a symptom depending upon an inactive state of the liver than otherwise; but with many is constitutional; some persons never have more than two or three evacuations during a week, and appear to enjoy health, while with others it is necessary to have an evacuation daily; which is considered a normal state of the bowels, in order to enjoy health.

DIAGNOSIS.—The symptoms of constipation of the bowels are unpleasant, and sometimes highly disagreeable, such as an offensive breath; mouth dry and tasteless;

tongue furred; loss of appetite; headache; flatulency and distension of the abdomen; and general nervousness, with irritability and very prone to become hypochondriacal.

CAUSES.—A sluggish state of the liver; (for when the liver properly secretes and excretes bile, which is the natural stimulus to the intestines, they are regular;) sedentary habits; want of fresh air; astringent medicines, such as opium and quinine; confinement to any particular posture; neglect of the calls of nature; in pregnancy, pressure of the uterus on the intestines; and the pernicious practice of taking cathartic medicines for every trifling symptom that occurs.

TREATMENT.—For constipation depending upon inactivity of the liver; and a dull, uneasy sensation in the right side; tongue furred; breath offensive; skin sallow.

Mercurius and *Nux Vomica.*

When the bowels are constipated; abdomen distended and tender; loss of appetite and nausea; and especially if troubled with piles. *Nux Vomica.*

For constipation occurring in summer; disposition to feel chilly; congestion of blood to the head; headache; irritability and vehemence; and particularly for those liable to rheumatism. *Bryonia.*

When there is a beating and sensation of heaviness in the abdomen; dry mouth; loss of appetite; red face; headache and occasional drowsiness. *Opium.*

When the constipation is obstinate, with a pressing sensation in the stomach, and ineffectual attempts to eructate. *Lachesis.*

When the stool voided is hard, undigested, discharge

of blood; and when the varices of the rectum are distended, attended with an uneasy pressing sensation in the rectum. *Calc-carb.*

Constipation of old persons, or when it alternates with diarrhœa. *Opium, Phos., Antimony.*

Constipation of drunkards.
Calc-carb., Lach., Nux Vomica.

Constipation of infants at the breast.
Bryonia, Nux Vomica, Allum.

Constipation during pregnancy.
Nux Vomica, Opium, Sepia.

Constipation from the abuse of cathartic medicines.
Lachesis, Ruta, Nux Vomica.

Constipation from white lead. *Opium, Platina.*

Sulphur is also an excellent remedy in constipation, when the stool is hard, difficult; insufficient and frequent unsuccessful desire, with great pressure on the rectum.

There are other valuable remedies too numerous to particularize here, and should a case occur with conditions different from those named, cousult the materia medica.

Administration.—It is seldom necessary to repeat the remedies oftener than once a day, or than two or three times a week.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet should have reference to the end to be accomplished, viz.: relaxing, ripe and moderately acid fruits, roasted apples, stewed prunes, etc., are admissible. Vigorous exercise in the pure air; if the condition of the patient will admit of it, riding on horseback.

III. *COLICA.* (*Colic.*)

The term *Colic*, is (from the Greek word, *Colon*, the name of one of the intestines.) This term is indiscriminately applied to almost every pain in the abdomen. According to its different causes and circumstances, Colic is variously denominated. When the pain is severe, the constipation obstinate, and the vomiting bilious, it is termed *Bilious Colic.* When the abdomen is distended, the pain caused by pent-up wind, (flatus,) and relieved by discharge, it is termed *Flatulent Colic.* When the disease becomes violent, attended with obstinate constipation and a vomiting of feces, it is called *passio iliaca*, (the iliac passion,) or twisting of the intestines. There is also the *Spasmodic Colic*, and the *Painters' Colic*, (Colica pictonum.)

This disease is always attended with more or less danger, in proportion to the violence of the symptoms and duration of the attack.

Diagnosis.—It may be distinguished from Inflammation of the bowels or Peritonitis, as follows :—In the former, the pain comes in paroxysms, and is generally relieved by pressure on the abdomen, or by tying something tight around the body; whereas in the latter, pressure aggravates the suffering ; in the former, the pulse also is not materially affected, but in the latter it is tense and quick ; in Colic, the pain is wringing, twisting, and griping ; in Peritonitis it is either obtuse, steady, or burning. The above characteristics likewise distinguish Colic from Gravel and Rheumatism.

Causes.—A weak and irritable state of the digestive organs predisposes to flatulent Colic, and where this

predisposition exists, indigestible food most always produces more or less suffering from Colic pains. Crude vegetables, cucumbers, celery, unripe and sour fruit, warm bread, biscuits, sponge cake, and pies, are among the most common causes of this disease. It is also produced by the same causes that give rise to autumnal bilious fever, and bilious diarrhœa; redundant, or acrid bile; worms; mental emotions; and working in lead, and over smelting furnaces.

TREATMENT.—In bilious Colic, with severe cutting pain, eructations, and a desire to vomit; distension of the abdomen. *Nux Vomica.*

When there is a constrictive feeling in the upper part of the abdomen, returning at short intervals, and passing into sharp griping; or a feeling in the entire abdomen, as if squeezed between stones. *Colocynth.*

When there is a continual lacerating pain in the side of the abdomen; or a compressive pain; or drawing pain; or the pain appears spasmodic. *Chamomilla.*

When there is a painful writhing or twisting about the umbilicus; pain in the abdomen with anguish; severe Colic in the forenoon, or spasms in the abdomen after dinner. *Bryonia.*

When the pain is pressing, lacerating, or griping, and relieved by rest, or aggravated by motion. *Pulsatilla.*

When the Colic occurs after a cold; cramping pain; flatulence on the left side; abdomen distended; pain comes on in short paroxysms. *Carbo -veg.*

When the pain in the epigastrium is compressive, and pinching almost arrests breathing; lacerating; qualmishness. *Cocculus.*

For Painter's Colic, (colica pictonum.)
Opium, Platina.

For Colic caused by piles.
Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla, Sulphur.

For Colic from worms. *Merc., Cina., Sulph.*

For Colic from indigestion.
Pulsatilla, China., Carbo.-veg.

For Menstrual Colic. *Secale.*

For Colic from exposure to cold or wet weather.
Pulsatilla, Dulc.

For Colic during pregnancy. *Nux Vomica, Cham.*

For Colic after delivery. *Arnica, Bryonia.*

ADMINISTRATION.—It is sometimes necessary, when the pain is severe, and the patient suffers much, to repeat the remedies as often as every fifteen or twenty minutes, and at longer intervals as relief is obtained. In all cases when obstinate constipation is a prominent symptom, injections of warm milk and water, or of flax-seed tea, should be employed, and continued until an evacuation is procured.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—If the patient desires food of any kind, which is seldom the case during an attack, it should be mild, unirritating, and warm. The drinks should be tolerably hot: cracker, or toast-water, black tea, cocoa, or chocolate. Cold liquids, particularly in flatulent Colic, should not be indulged in, because they invariably increase the suffering. On recovery, observe the greatest care in avoiding all indigestible meats, fruits, etc., and refrain from over exertion of every kind, as the disease is very prone to return.

VIII. *ICTERUS.* (*Jaundice.*)

Icterus, (named from its likeness to the golden thrush.) It is a disease characterised by yellowness of the skin and eyes; clay-colored faeces; highly-colored urine; which gives a saffron-colored stain to linen; loss of appetite; general languor; disinclination to physical and mental exertion; inactivity of the bowels; and a dull pain or uneasiness in the right hypochondrium.

Causes.—The causes of Jaundice are almost enumerated in the varieties of Cullen, calculous in the excretory ducts of the liver or spasms; induration or organic disease; pregnancy; cold, damp, or humid atmospheres; the too free use of quinine and arsenic in intermittent fevers; the abuse of intoxicating drinks, together with all other causes capable of interupting the regular secretion of the liver, and a corresponding excretion of bile.

Treatment.—When there is acute pain in the region of the liver, pulse rather full, and other symptoms of inflammatory or febrile action, *Aconite.*

When the face is yellow, there is yellowness around the nose and mouth; the patient complains of a sour or putrid taste, and an aversion to food; pressure, contraction, or tensive pain in the region of the liver; bowels constipated, urine high-colored, and great disposition to drowsiness; *Nux Vomica.*

When, in addition to the above symptoms, the tongue is foul and slimy; *Mercurius.*

When there is a shuddering and feeling of chilliness; drowsiness during the day, and restlessness at night; pain in the region of the liver, particularly of a sticking character; bowels constipated, complexion yellow, and a disposition to vomit; *Pulsatilla.*

When there is that peculiar grey, yellow appearance of the face; pressure in the region of the stomach and liver, or a bruised feeling of the latter organ; constipation and flatulence; *Carbo-vegetabilis.*

When the yellowness is not general but more in spots; loss of appetite with increased thirst; disposition to vomit, and sensitiveness in the region of the stomach, and an aggravation of the symptoms by mental exertion; *Colchicum.*

When the attack is produced by every trifling occasion; *Lachesis* and *Sulphur* in alternation.

When caused by a fit of passion; *Cham., Nux Vom.*

If caused by Mercury; *Hepar-Sulph., China.*

If caused by Quinine; *Arsenicum, Pulsatilla.*

If caused by intemperance; *Nux Vomica, Lachesis.*

If caused by Fowler's Solution, (Ague Drops;) *China, Pulsatilla, Ferrum.*

In ordinary cases of Jaundice, with no special complaining; skin and eyes yellow; *Rheum., Saffron.*

If, in addition to the above, the bowels are constipated; *Nux Vomica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Administer the remedy selected every three or four hours, until there is a manifest improvement, then extend the time to six or eight hours; in chronic cases, repeating the drug every twelve or twenty-four hours is sufficiently often.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—It is important that patients laboring under this disease should avoid cold, and every other means calculated to interfere with a free exhilation from the skin, avoiding cold, damp, humid atmospheres, and insufficient clothing. The diet should be light, and of easy digestion.

VIII. *NAUSEA.* (*Sickness of the Stomach.*)

NAUSEA, (from a Greek word, signifying a *ship*, "because it is a sensation similar to that which people experience upon sailing in a ship.")

By the term nausea is generally understood a sickness of the stomach, with an inclination to vomit. It may arise from a variety of causes: a foul, irritable condition of the stomach; aversion to food from loss of appetite; debility; overloading of the stomach; verminous irritation; pregnancy; and disgusting spectacles.

TREATMENT.—The remedies most useful in nausea, or nausea vomiting, are *Aconite*, *Bell.*, *Cocculus*, *Arsen.*, *Ipecac.*, *Nux Vom.*, *Bryonia*, *Cham.*, *Cuprum*, *Antimony*, *Secale*, *Conium.*, *Sepia*, *Rhus*, *Carbo.-veg.*, *Petroleum*, and *Veratrum.*

Aconite and *Belladonna.*—Nausea, attended with tightness, pressure, and fullness in the stomach; heat in the stomach; determination to the head and vertigo.

Cocculus.—Paroxysms of nausea, with a tendency to faint, or attended with constrictive spasmodic pain in the stomach.

Arsenicum.—Nausea, occasioned by a feeling of faintness; nausea while in the open air; debility; excessive thirst; and vomiting of a dark-appearing matter.

Ipecac.—Nausea, with empty eructations, and an accumulation of saliva.

Nux Vomica.—Nausea in the morning, or after a meal; sour or bitter eructations; pressure in the pit of the stomach and constipation.

Bryonia.—Nausea upon motion and exercise; or nausea and vomiting immediately after drinking; pressure in the stomach.

Cham.—Nausea and sore vomiting; painful bloatedness of the epigastrium.

Cuprum.—Nausea and vomiting, attended with severe colic pressure in the pit of the stomach.

Antimony.—Nausea and vomiting from over-loading the stomach; or nausea attended with perspiration and faintness.

Secale.—Nausea, and vomiting of crude bilious matter or black bile.

Conium.—Frequent eructations; nausea and vomiting during pregnancy; spasms of the stomach.

Sepia.—Nausea; water-brash; morning nausea before breakfast, especially in pregnancy.

Rhus-tox.—Nausea, with pressure in the pit of the stomach as if it were swelling; throbbing in the region of the stomach; a sensation as from ulceration.

Carbo -veg.—Continual nausea; loss of appetite; eructations preceded by a pinching pain in the abdomen.

Petroleum.—Nausea, attended with water-brash; sickness of the stomach when riding in a carriage; feeling of fullness in the stomach.

Veratrum.—Nausea and vomiting of dark green or black mucus; unconquerable thirst; violent pressure in the stomach and painful sensitiveness.

For vomiting of drunkards, *Nux Vomica, Lachesis, Arsenicum.*

For vomiting or nausea, caused by riding in a carriage or sailing. *Arsen., Petroleum, Cocculus.*

For nausea and vomiting, occasioned by over-loading the stomach. *Ipecac., Pulsatilla, Bryonia, Nux Vomica.*

For nausea and vomiting during pregnancy.
Nux Vomica, Sepia, Ipecac., Pulsatilla, Phosphorus.

For nausea and vomiting, which becomes worse after eating. *Arsen-Ferrum, Nux Vomica, Sulph.*

When worse after drinking.
Arsen., China., Cham., Nux Vomica, Silex.

When caused by a fall or blow. *Arnica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy selected (in severe cases) every fifteen or twenty minutes until relieved; for chronic nausea the remedies need not be repeated oftener than two or three times a day.

DIET.—The food should be of the most unirritating kind, and of easy digestion.

IX. *ANOREXIA.* (*Want of Appetite.*)

ANOREXIA, (from the Greek, signifying *appetite.*) A loss of appetite is not very common among those in the ordinary enjoyment of health. It is generally symptomatic of gastric and other difficulties; but sometimes is to be regarded as the prominent symptom in point of treatment.

TREATMENT.—For loss of appetite; indifference to food; flat, watery, or bitter taste. *China.*

If attended with almost constant nausea.
Antimony-crud.

If attended with a sweet, insipid taste, and nausea.
Ipecac.

If attended with a putrid taste, and a desire for acid drinks. *Bryonia.*

If there is great repugnance to animal food and broth, with a bitter taste and foul fetid eructations. *Arnica.*

If attended with nausea, uneasiness and anguish; great aversion to milk, and warm food. *Ignatia.*

If attended with a salt or metallic taste; pressure in the stomach; gulping up of sour water after eating; nausea and vomiting of green matter. *Lachesis.*

Putrid, bitter, bad taste; sour eructations and frequent hiccough; pressure, tension and cramp-like pains in the stomach; bowels constipated. *Nux Vomica.*

Loss of appetite; putrid, slimy taste; sensation as if the throat were narrowed; pressure and tension when swallowing; pressure in the pit of the stomach, with hiccough and nausea. *Pulsatilla.*

For complete loss of appetite; bitter taste and dryness of the throat. *Rhus-tox.*

For loss of appetite, with putrid or sour taste and constant thirst. *Sulphur.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy three times a day half an hour before meals.

DIET.—Should be compatible with the remedies employed.

X. *BULIMIA ADEPHAGIA.* (*A Voracious Appetite.*)

BULIMIA, (from the two Greek words for *excess* and *hunger*,) insatiable hunger or canine appetite. Although extraordinary cases of this disease are recorded in some of our medical journals, as for instance, the eating of raw beef, pork, and even candles, I have never seen any other form of voracious appetite that demanded attention, excepting that which occurs in worm affections, in convalescence from severe diseases, (typhoid and other fevers,) and during pregnancy.

TREATMENT.—For excessive hunger, particularly at night; "yearning for dainties;" great thirst, drinking but little at a time, with a desire for wine and sour drinks.
China.

For voracious appetite, attended with nausea after eating, or colic and diarrhœa. *Colocynthis.*

For voracious, rabid hunger, from a qualmish feeling of emptiness; weakness of digestion, and frequent eructations. *Natrum-muriaticum, Carbon, Nux Vomica.*

For great appetite, with increased thirst.
Stramonium and *Sulphur.*

For an insatiable appetite, extreme hunger when the stomach is full. *Staphysagria.*

For canine hunger (*Bulimia Canina*), *Conium, Graph, Iodine, Lycopodium, Nit.-acid, Petroleum, Phosphorus, Secale, Sepia, Veratrum,* vide the following indications:—

Conium.—Canine hunger without relish.

Graphites.—If after eating, with nausea and vertigo.

Iodine.—Alternate canine hunger, and loss of appetite.

Lycopodium.—With great desire for sweet things.

Nit.-acid.—If with an inclination for earthy substances, such as chalk, lime, etc.

Petroleum.—If the hunger causes nausea.

Spigelia.—For canine hunger, causing thirst.

Phosphorus.—Insatiable craving after a full meal; irresistible sleep after dinner.

Secale.—With weakness of mind, and diarrhœa with prostration.

Sepia.—If attended with a painful feeling of hunger in the stomach.

Veratrum.—If attended with unquenchable thirst for cold drinks; the tongue dry, and blackish or yellow-coated.

When it is caused by worms: the common round worm (*Ascaris lumbricoides*), give *Cina* first, and follow with the next drug indicated.

For the Tape-worm (*Tænia lata*), give *Mercur.*, *Graph.*, *Stannum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the drugs three times a day.

DIET.—The diet should be of a nutritious quality, of easy digestion, and restricted to a proper allowance.

XI. *HELMINTHIA. (Worms.)*

The origin of intestinal worms is truly veiled in obscurity, and, as has been said, "in whatever light this interesting subject is examined, insuperable difficulties present

themselves to the mind." Some maintain that they are developed from ovula received into the stomach and bowels, along with the food and drink: while others assert that they are the result of "*spontaneous generation.*" Kerkringius discovered worms in the stomach of a seventh month fœtus. Pallas, Brendel, Heim and others, not only corroborate this, but say that it is quite common for the bowels of new-born infants to be studded with small worms; and the Tape-worm has also been similarly discovered.

There are five distinct species noticed by authority, viz.:—

1st. *Tricocephalus dispar.*—The long thread-worm, measuring in length from an inch and a half to two inches.

2nd. *Ascaris vermicularis.*—Maw or thread-worms, and generally called Pin-worms; these are very small, varying from two to four lines in length, mostly infest the large intestines, and burrow in countless numbers in the rectum, and frequently in the vagina and between the labia of little girls, producing a class of most distressing symptoms.

3rd. *Ascaris lumbricoides.*—The common round worm, measuring from four to eight or ten inches in length. It inhabits the small intestines, and sometimes ascends into the stomach.

4th. *Tænia lata.*—A species of Tape-worm, from four to ten lines in breath; flat, and resembling crimped tape, from its numerous joints; grows to great length, from forty to fifty feet; attaches itself to the intestines by means of two processes, by which the head is armed, and inhabits the superior portion of the bowels and stomach.

5th. *Taenia Solium.*—This is the most common species of

tape-worm, and like the other inhabits the small intestines and stomach. It is rarely voided whole, generally in small pieces very much resembling gourd seeds. Sometimes, however, pieces pass off of some considerable length, from five to twenty feet.

SYMPTOMS.—The symptoms which indicate the presence of worms especially the *Tape-worm*, are a voracious appetite almost beyond satisfying; occasional severe pain in the stomach and bowels; a degree of general uneasiness and disposition to emaciation. When the irritation arises from the presence of the *common round worm, or the thread worm*, the countenance is generally pale with an occasional flush; the eyes appear dull and heavy; appetite very variable; tickling and itching of the nose; paleness around the mouth; tongue foul; breath offensive; abdomen distended; bowels irregular; frequent slimy stools, or costiveness; peevishness; and frequent colic pains about the umbilicus. The most prominent symptoms produced by the *small pin worm*, are constant and most harassing, burning and itching about the anus; irritation and inflammation of the labia and vagina of female children; frequent desire to urinate, often attended with considerable pain and suffering.

TREATMENT.—It is not only a mistaken but most fatal idea entertained by many, that powerful and most drastic medicines are necessary for the expulsion of worms. Calomel, Cowhage, Grained Tin, Iron rust, Pink-root, and a host of quack remedies are employed by some to sicken, kill and expel intestinal worms, and before the object is accomplished, they sometimes sacrifice the young patient's life itself. It is true that verminous irritation is a prolific

source of many other symptoms; such as fever, convulsions, St. Vitus' dance, inflammations, etc.; but how much more potent is this primary irritation in the production of the above, when aided by the drastic and irritating agents alluded to. And the question arises, how far the very condition itself which favors the generation of worms, may serve to produce many of the symptoms attributable to their actual existence. I have frequently prescribed for children suffering from fever, or more decided inflammatory symptoms and such as threaten convulsions, and have known *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Ignatia*, *Hyosciamus*, etc., to fail, although they were specifically indicated; which led me to refer back for a cause, to the possible existence of verminous irritation, or to the peculiar condition of the system, (remote as it may appear,) that favors the production of worms; and after the administration of a single dose of *Cina*, the other drugs would act with the most unerring certainty. It is well to adopt the above course generally in diseases of children, (not referable to a specific cause,) when the drugs indicated fail of success.

For the ordinary symptoms of worms, such as variable appetite; foul tongue; offensive breath; distended abdomen; emaciation of the limbs; irregular bowels; itching of the nose; moroseness or irritability. *Cina.*

Should inflammatory or febrile symptoms follow.

Aconite and *Belladonna.*

The latter more particularly if there are symptoms of convulsions, such as startings, twitching, sudden crying out; or cerebral derangement; head hot; face flushed, etc.

When in addition to most of the symptoms of worms, the abdomen is timid and hard, and the bowels constipated.

Cina, Nux Vomica.

If mucous diarrhœa follow the administration of *Cina*, give *Puls.*, *Merc.*, *Sulphur.*

The medicines most suitable for tape worm and the symptoms depending upon its presence are *Mercury*, *Sulphur*, *Graph.*, *Stannum.*

For the small pin worm. *Teucrium*, *Aloes*, *Nux Vomica.*

Should fever and distressing urinary symptoms set in or continue after the above, give *Belladonna*, *Dight*, *Cham.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug indicated, morning and evening, unless some of the secondary symptoms continue severe; then the drugs may be repeated to advantage every three or four hours.

LOCAL REMEDIES.—I have found great advantage from the use of an injection of an ounce of sweet oil, or molasses and water in dislodging them from the rectum.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be restricted to plain simple food, particularly while under treatment; and pure cold water is unquestionably the best beverage in this as well as in all other affections.

CHAPTER VI.

DOLOR. (*Pain.*)

ANY unpleasant sensation or irritation. (Hooper.)

The location and peculiarities of pain are almost innumerable, and like cough and headache, symptomatic to many diseases. But it does sometimes exist isolated from other apparent affections, and as such I shall briefly notice it.

For pain in the head. (See Headache.)

I. *PAIN IN THE FACE. PROSOPALGIA.* (*Tic Douloureux.*)

For a lacerating and tensive pain, extending to the ear and head. *Colocynth.*

For a severe nervous pain; violent cutting pains in the cheek bones; pain extending to the eyes; profuse secretion of tears. *Belladonna.*

For pain in the face and arthritic pains in the lower jaw. *Causticum.*

For sharp stitches in the face, and redness of the cheeks. *Cocculus.*

For pain in the face at night, lancinating, itching and gnawing pain. *Conium.*

For pain and soreness of the bones of the face on touching them. *Hepar-sulph.*

For spasmodic twitching in the muscles of the cheeks. *Lycopodium.*

For a tearing pain in the face; heat and redness, or clay color of the face. *Mercurius.*

For a tearing pain in the cheek bones of one side of the face; swelling of the cheek, particularly a pale swelling; or redness and heat of one, and the other pale. *Nux Vom.*

For a lacerating pain of the jaws, in the evening when lying down. *Phosphorus.*

For pressure in the cheek bones; darting lacerating pains, or lacerating pain with pressure in the right side. *Spigelia.*

For tearing pain in the right half of the face. *Sulph.*

For distortion of the face. *Lachesis.*

For convulsive twitches of the muscles of the face. *Ignatia.*

For distortion of the mouth. *Opium.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Pains in the face, particularly those of a nervous character, are very severe and demand a repetition of drug every fifteen or twenty minutes, until relief is obtained: should the appropriate drug fail, make use of the *Tinct. Aconite;* mix five drops in two or three tea-spoonsfulls of brandy or alcohol, and bathe the part every fifteen or twenty minutes with it until relieved; at the same time apply immediately after bathing, a piece of soft warm flannel, or warmed cotton.

Pain in the ears. (See Inflammation of the ears.)

Pains in the eyes. (See Inflammation of the eyes.)

Pain in the jaws and teeth. (See Toothache.)

Pains in the nose.

For a digging pulsative pain from the left side of the mouth to the root of the nose. *Colocynth.*

For pain or rather soreness in the nose, and black sweaty pores, or perspirable matter on the nose. *Graphites.*

For a crampy pressure in the root of the nose and in the cheek bones. *Hyosciamus.*

For pain in the nose as if it were sore and ulcerated. *Ignatia.*

For pain in the nose proceeding from the head. *Lachesis.*

For pain of a corrosive character in the nostrils. *Lycopodium.*

For pain of the borders of the nostrils as if they were sore and ulcerated. *Nux Vomica.*

For constriction of the nose. *Hellebore.*

For soreness of the nose and scurfy nostrils. *Kali-Carb.*

For swelling of the entire nose. *Mercurius.*

For soreness and ulceration of the external ring of the nose. *Pulsatilla.*

For polypus of the nose.
Staphysag., *Phos.*, *Calc-carb.*, *Silex*, and *Sepia.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The pains confined to the nose are not generally very acute; therefore there is no especial occasion to repeat the drugs oftener than once or twice a day. For polypus of the nose, commence with the remedies as named in order, and give a dose a day, continuing each remedy three or four days.

II. *PAIN IN THE CHEST.*

For aching pain in the chest, only relieved for a short time by bending the trunk backwards; pain in the chest as if the sides were drawn together. *Aconite.*

For a stitching pain in one side of the chest. *Arnica.*

For stitches in the breast bone, or fine stitches under the collar bone, extending to the shoulder. *Belladonna.*

For stiches through the chest. *Bryonia.*

For deep stitches through the chest and about the heart. *Causticum.*

For stiches from the middle of the chest to the right side. *Cham., Sepia.*

For stitches through the left side. *Ignatia, Phosphorus, Lycopodium.*

For a violent, bruising pain in the chest. *Mercurius.*

For a strong, painful oppression in the middle of the chest; violent, cutting, and lacerating pain. *Spigelia.*

For a sore pain through the entire chest. *Stannum.*

For contractive oppression of the chest. *Stephysagria.*

For violent, sharp, shooting, lancinating pains, or an aching pain in the region of the breast bone. *Veratrum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The appropriate drugs may be repeated every half hour or hour, if the attack is a recent one, and acute; but if it is an old chronic difficulty, once or twice a day is sufficient.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Simply Homœopatic restriction.

III. *PAIN IN THE BOWELS.* (*See Colic.*)

IV. *CARDIALGIA.* (*Pain in the Stomach.*)

Pain in the Stomach, like other pains, frequently exists as a predominating symptom; or in other words, is inde-

pendent of any group of symptoms; and as such, must necessarily indicate the drug (considering its character) for its removal.

TREATMENT.—For a hard painful pressure after a meal. *Belladonna, Pulsatilla.*

For a pressure in the stomach, or contractive pains. *Bryonia.*

For violent spasms or cramps of the stomach; frequent eructations, and tasting the ingesta. *Calc -carb.*

For spasm in the stomach with a sense of pressure. *Carbo -veg.*

For painful distension of the stomach, or a bloatedness in the region of the stomach. *Cham.*

For spasmodic pain in the stomach. *China.*

For fine, stinging pain in the stomach. *Ignatia.*

For intense pain in the stomach. *Lycopidium.*

For painfulness of the pit of the stomach, particularly to the touch. *Mercurius.*

For aching, drawing pain, increased by motion. *Pulsatilla.*

For an uneasy pressure in the pit of the stomach, as if it were swollen. *Rhus -tox.*

For a cramping, burning pain in the stomach. *Sepia.*

For violent pressure in the pit of the stomach; severe, sharp, cutting, piercing pain. *Veratrum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The same as in Pain of the Chest.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Acrid and indigestible fruits and articles of food, should be avoided. The diet should be light and unirritating.

V. *PAIN IN THE BACK.*

PAIN IN THE BACK, likewise occurs frequently as an isolated symptom.

TREATMENT.—For a painful stiffness in the back.

Bryonia.

For a burning pain in the left side of the lumbar vertebræ. *Aconite.*

For a pain in the small of the back, as if bruised and lame. *Arnica.*

For intense, cramping pain in the small of the back.

Belladonna.

For ordinary pain in the small of the back.

Calcarea-carb.

For a drawing pain in the back. *Cham.*

For insufferable pain in the small of the back, aggravated by the least motion. *China.*

For drawing pain in the small of the back, with stiffness of the neck. *Kali-carb.*

For a bruised, sore pain in the small of the back.

Merc., Rhus-tox.

For pain in the lower part of the back, between the hips, in the os sacrum. *Nux Vomica.*

For pain in the back, which almost prevents stooping and extends around the body as if it were hooped.

Lycopodium.

For a bruised pain in the inferior extremity of the back.

Phosphorus.

For pain in the back, with stiffness of the back and nape of the neck. *Sepia.*

For violent pain in the small of the back; or for a stiff back. *Silicia.*

For drawing pain in the small of back. *Stram.*

For an intense pain the lumbar region and above the hips. *Valeria.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The same as in pains in the chest and stomach.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same.

VI. *PAIN IN THE LIMBS.* (*See Rheumatism.*)

VII. *PAINS OF SPECIFIC CHARACTER.*

For compressive pain, as if pressed.

Alum, Hell., Ignatia.

For a sensation, as if the part were tightly bandaged.

Arnica, Graph, Ignatia.

For aching pains.

Arnica, Ignatia, Lycopod., Nux Vomica.

For benumbing pains, with a feeling of numbness of the affected parts. *Aconite, Nux Vomica, Belladonna, Rhus-tox., Hellebore, Hyos, Opium, Ignatia.*

For pain, as if bruised.

Arnica, Nux Vomica, Rhus-tox, Camph., Merc.

For tearing pains. *Arnica, Belladonna, Bryonia, Caust., China, Ignatia, Kali.*

For cutting pains.

Canth., Colocynth, Dros., Spigel, Sulph.

For stitching pains. *Agaricus, Causticum, Cocculus, Arsen., Puls., Igna., Phos., Lycopod.*

For gnawing pains. *Allum, Platinæ, Lachesis.*

For drawing pains. *Anacardium, Antimon -crude., Cocculus, Kreosot, Merc., Sabadilla, Stramonium, Thuja.*

For burning pains. *Bell., Bry., Camph., Cantharis., Carbo.-anim., Hellebore, Merc.*

For throbbing, pulsative pains.

Aconite, Bell., Cocculus, Puls.

For smarting pain.

Argent, Canth., Megin., Zinc, Caust.

For a pressing pain, as if a nail were driven in.

Arnica, Igna., Spigelia.

For boring pains. *Bell., Calc., Carb., Dulc., Hepar.*

For dragging pains. *Arnica, Rhus -tox., Sulph.*

For crampy, spasmodic pains.

Carb.-veg., Colocynth, Igna., Hyosciam.

For pains in the left side. *Anacardium, Baryta, Carbon, Bromine, Cocculus, Conium, Dulc., Lachesis, Laurocerasus, Nux Vomica, Platina, Sulphur.*

For pains on the right side. *Aurum., Bismouth, Cuprum., Dighit., Lycopod., Rhus-rad., Sanguinaria.*

VIII. *PAINS IN THE WRISTS, HANDS, AND FINGERS.*

For lacerating pains in the wrists, hands, and fingers. *Bovista, Bromine, Bryonia, Carbo -animalis., Carbo.-veg , Calcarb., Colchic., Kali-bichrom, Rhus-tox., Rhus-rad., Zinc.*

For pains in the wrist-joint and hands; and deadness of the fingers. *Arsen., Arnica, Calc.-carb., Carbo.-animalis, Cham., Crocus-sati, Natrum.-muriate, Phos., Silica.*

For burning of the palms of the hands.
Arsen., Arnica, Cantharis, Rhus-rad., Sulph.

For painful cramping, or contraction of the fingers.
Merc., Phos., Sepia.

IX. *PAINS IN THE ANKLES, FEET, AND TOES.*

For a lacerating pain in the ankles, feet, and toes. *Carbo.-anim, Caustic, China, Cocculus, Colocynth, Crocus-sati, Nux Vomica, Rhus-rad., Thuja,* etc.

For obstinate swelling of the feet, or pains in the soles of the feet when walking. *Ledum., Lachesis.*

For cracked skin on and between the toes. *Lachesis.*

For cramp-like contraction and swelling of the toes.
Mercurius.

ADMINISTRATION.—If the pain is severe, give the drug indicated every half hour or hour, until the severity departs or materially abates. If the pain is chronic, or one that has existed for some time, give the remedies in regular order as they are named, allowing each one, however, time to act.

DIET.—Should not interfere with the remedies employed.

X. *ODONTALGIA.* (*Toothache.*)

ODONTALGIA, (from the Greek, *tooth* and *pain.*) Toothache is a well known disease, and makes its attacks in a variety of ways; sometimes it is very acute with a deter-

mination to the head; at other times is a mere soreness or gnawing pain.

CAUSES.—There are several indirect causes. Cold and hot drinks, or food taken alternately, necessarily tend to disease the teeth. Other causes are an accumulation of tartar on the teeth, whereby the enamel is destroyed; neglect to keep them clean; vegetable and mineral acids; and strong medicated dentifrices. Mercury is a prominent cause of the complete destruction of the teeth.

TREATMENT.—For throbbing pains in one side of the face and toothache, especially from cold; or congestive toothache. *Aconite.*

For violent tearing in the teeth of the lower jaw, increased by cold; violent tearing in the right side of the lower jaw. *Agaricus.*

For dull drawing in the upper and right row of teeth all night; or rheumatic toothache. *Belladonna.*

For toothache caused by either hot or cold things; gnawing toothache. *Calcarea-carb.*

For toothache aggravated by warm drinks; intolerable toothache, or toothache worse at night. *Cham.*

For throbbing toothache; looseness of the teeth. *China.*

For jerking toothache. *Hepar-sulph.*

For toothache only when eating. *Kali-carb.*

For a lacerating tearing toothache. *Lachesis.*

For toothache only at night; the teeth very painful when touched. *Lycopodium.*

For violent toothache in the night; looseness of the teeth; the gums receding from them. *Mercurius.*

For toothache occuring after dinner; lacerating tooth ache brought on again by cold water. *Nux Vomica.*

For toothache with swelling of the cheek.
Phosphorus.

For toothache aggravated by taking anything warm into the mouth, or for toothache returning upon eating.
Pulsatilla.

For drawing toothache extending to the ear, particularly if from a hollow tooth. *Sepia.*

For throbbing, lacerating toothache, aggravated by cold water. *Spigelia.*

For toothache caused by draft of air; or when the teeth feel elongated. *Sulphur.*

For toothache during pregnancy. *Sepia.*

For toothache relieved by cold drinks.
Bryonia, Pulsatilla.

For toothache relieved by warm drinks.
Lycopod. Sulph.

For toothache relieved by smoking. *Mercury.*

For toothache aggravated by smoking.
Ignatia. Bryonia.

For toothache relieved by warmth.
Merc., Nux Vom., Sulph.

For the pain which is sometimes severe after a tooth has been extracted. *Hyosciamus.*

ADMINISTRATION.—When the toothache is very severe, the remedies may be repeated with benefit every hour

until relieved; at the same time in addition to the drug heat or cold applied as may be indicated. Most of the above remedies will act like a charm; if they fail, as they sometimes do, Dr. Hempel's plan may be resorted to, viz., carefully fill the hollow of the tooth with a bit of cotton, wet with one or two drops of the *Tinct. Aconite;* if this affords only temporary relief apply to a good Dentist.

Diet and Regimen—Are not of much consequence, so long as they do not interfere with the medicines. Temperature as may be most agreeable.

XI. *CEPHALALGIA.* (*Headache.*)

Cephalalgia, is a compound term from the Greek, (*head* and *pain.*)

Headache, like cough, is symptomatic of very many diseases, but sometimes appears as an idiopathic affection, or at least a predominating symptom, and in such cases, directs the drug in a great measure.

Causes.—Cold; suppressed eruptions; mechanical injuries; loss of sleep; the use of intoxicating drinks; and coffee; gastric derangement; catarrh; and mental emotions.

Treatment.—For headache, with congestion of the head, and heat and redness of the face; fullness and heaviness in the forehead; or if on going into a warm room the forehead feels as if it were compressed.

Aconite.

For a dull heavy intoxicating headache; or when it obliges the patient to close the eyes. *Belladonna.*

For morning headache ; headache when stooping, as if the brain would press through the forehead. *Bryonia.*

For lacerating pain in one side of the head ; heaviness of the head while stooping ; headache when moving the eyes, deep in the orbits. *Pulsatilla.*

For headache obliging the patient to lie down ; or if it occurs immediately after a meal. *Rhus -tox.*

For headache with nausea and vomiting ; one-sided headache ; lacerating in the forehead ; the scalp on top of the head feels sore and bruised when touched.
Nux-Vomica.

For lacerating, tensive pain in the forehead or through the forehead and cheek bones ; or soreness in the temple.
Drosera.

For stitches through the whole head ; heat and burning ; or when the entire scalp is painful to the touch.
Mercurius.

For violent pressure in the forehead ; nightly headache ; or headache with vertigo, when walking in the air.
Sulphur.

For headache from suppressed coryza ; heaviness and aching in the head at night, with sleeplessness. *China.*

For violent beating in the entire head ; when caused by the heat of the sun ; pressing, darting, beating headache.
Lachesis.

For aching pain in the forehead ; lacerating throbbing headache ; or as if the eyes would be torn out.
Cocculus.

When caused by intoxicating drinks. *Nux-Vomica.*

When caused by mechanical injuries. *Arnica.*
When caused by coffee. *Nux-Vomica.*
When caused by loss of sleep.
Cocculus, Nux-Vomica.
When caused by gastric derangement.
Tart.-emetic., Ipecac.
When caused by mental emotions ; if by grief.
Ignatia.
If by chagrin or anger. *Cham. Nux-Vomica.*
For headache from suppressed eruptions. *Sulphur.*
For a boring pain over the eye, relieved by pressure.
Thuja.
For sick headache ; beginning with vomiting.
Ipecac.

ADMINISTRATION.—The repetition of the drugs depends upon the urgency of the case. If the pain is severe they may be repeated at short intervals until an improvement is perceptible ; then less frequently, say every two, three or four hours, according to the case.

CHAPTER VII.

CONGELATION. (*Frozen, or Frost-bitten Limbs, etc.*)

When any part of the nose, ears, face, hands, or feet, are frozen, rub them with snow or ice for a few seconds; then immerse them in cold water, or apply cold water, gradually increasing the temperature until some color or a natural sensation returns. If violent reaction sets in, which is frequently the case, give a few doses of

Aconite.

Should it produce a red, shining swelling of the part, with itching and burning, give *Agaricus.*

Should there be swelling, redness, burning, and blistering of the part, similar in appearance to vesicular erysipelas, apply *Tinct, Cantharides.*

But when the part is much swollen, and covered with a small pustular eruption, apply *Spts, Turpentine.*

When there is not much swelling, but exceeding pain and aching, bathe the parts frequently with *Spirits*, or *Spts, Camphor*, and give a few doses of *Rhus-tox.*

Diet and Regimen—Should not interfere with the remedies which may be used.

I. *CHILBLAINS.*

Chilblains are the effect of an inflammation arising from cold. Ir their mildest form they are attended with

redness of the skin, and some swelling, burning, and itching. When they are more violent, the swelling, burning, and itching, become much worse; the color of the part is a dark red, or even blue; sometimes vesicles arise upon the tumor, which burst and leave excoriations, which may run into an indolent ulcer.

TREATMENT.—When there is burning, biting, stinging, and itching, and not much swelling or discoloration.

Agaricus.

When there is inflammation, with burning and itching.

Arsen., China., Nit-acid.

If the Chilblains are much swollen, and of a dark red, or bluish color. *Arnica* and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When they are large and exceedingly painful.

Hepar-Sulphur, Arnica, Phos-acid, Sepia.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedies indicated, morning and evening; and if the Chilblains are very severe, they may be given advantageously three times a day.

EXTERNAL REMEDIES.—Much relief will be found from the external application of diluted *Tinct.-Cantharides*, if there is much burning and stinging, and a disposition to form vesicles; and diluted *Tinct. of Arnica*, when there is that peculiar burning and tingling present, with swelling.

II. *CLAVUS.* (*Corns.*)

CORNS are remarkably unpleasant, painful companions, and are the result of pride in most instances, from wearing boots and shoes far smaller than the dimensions of the feet honestly demand. They are simply hardened por-

tions of cuticle, (scarf skin,) produced by pressure, and have a sort of core, or thorn, that can be worked out, something in appearance to a barley corn, whence the name. (Hooper.) But I must confess that I have never yet seen anything about them much resembling a barley corn. but have supposed the name was derived from the hard, dense, semi-transparency, like horn.

TREATMENT.—When they are inflamed and painful, wash them frequently with diluted *Arnica Tinct.*, and apply some lint, or wrap up the part in a piece of old soft linen, wet in the above tincture; or carefully shave them down until the skin appears of a natural thickness, and apply *Arnica plaster*, which has certainly proved very efficacious in a great many instances.

III. *BURNS AND SCALDS.*

It is unnecessary to say that the danger of the above depends altogether upon the depth or extent of the injury; for common sense, apart from a knowledge of the human organism, teaches at least that, There are many things recommended as remedies which are not only injurious, but decidedly dangerous: as, the application of molasses, lime-water linament, olive oil, turpentine, raw cotton, castile soap, Pain Extractors, Pain Killers, etc.; the lime-water liniment and olive oil are the most harmless, and may be applied in the absence of the true specific, which is *Urtica-Urens.*

In a great many burns and scalds, some of which were caused by burning pitch and turpentine, I have never yet been disappointed in its specific powers, even when the cases were most severe. It should be used as follows:—

Mix forty drops of the *Urtica-Urens* with half a pint of pure water, and keep it constantly applied to the part by means of a piece of fine old linen immersed therein. It should not be continued after it has removed the inflammation, which is indicated by the departure of pain, and the perfectly white appearance of the surface; then keep the part covered with old, fine linen, lightly spread with clean, fresh mutton-tallow, or simple cerate, in order to protect it from the air. If the burn is an internal one, caused by the inhalation of steam, or by a scalding liquid, give a tea-spoonful of the mixture every two or three hours until the suffering is mitigated.

IV. *FRACTURES AND DISLOCATIONS*

I will not lay down any general or special rules for the treatment of Fractures and Dislocations, for they are not only properly included within the province of the Surgeon, but it would demand a larger volume than this to treat of their varieties in detail, as they deserve.

It is well to remark, however, that a fracture or dislocation may be known by observing the extent of the injury, the distortion or position of the limb, and the inability to use it.

When either has taken place, do not attempt its reduction, but place the limb in the easiest, natural position, apply cloths wet in diluted *Arnica Tinct.*, (one part of *Arnica* and three or four parts of cold water,) and send immediately for a skillful Surgeon (if you are not one yourself.) Take great care to avoid what are called natural bone-setters, who work by instinct or magic, and leave a crooked limb as a memorial of their skill and of your cupidity.

V. *CONTUSED WOUNDS.*

Contused wounds are such as are caused by a fall or blow, or by being jammed between hard bodies.

TREATMENT.—The only treatment necessary is the external application of *Arnica*, as in Fractures, etc. Should the bruise or contusion be of the chest, head, abdomen, or back, producing internal injury, the *Arnica* should be also administered.

VI. *LACERATED WOUNDS.*

Such as are produced by the tearing of a part, from being caught by machinery, etc.; as, for instance, the case of Samuel Wood, related in "Cheselden's Anatomy," whose arm was torn off at the shoulder joint; and also, a very analogous case which occurred in the author's practice, of a man whose arm was broken and torn off about four inches below the shoulder joint; and all the muscles, communicating with the joint, were ripped up to their attachments, together with the *Pectoralis major, Latisimus dorsi, and the Supra spinatus scapulae.*

The only treatment necessary in ordinary lacerated wounds, is to bring the parts in as close continuity as possible, and keep them so by properly adjusted compresses, wet in diluted *Tinct, Arnica.* If fever arises, give *Aconite.*

VII. *INCISED WOUNDS.*

Such as are made by a sharp cutting instrument.

TREATMENT.—Bring the parts properly together, and

secure them by means of adhesive straps, so as to form a unison by the first intention.

Should the part swell, and become painful, *Arnica*, as directed in "Fractures and Dislocations."

Should inflammatory symptoms set in, give *Aconite.*

VIII. *PUNCTURED WOUNDS.*

Punctured wounds are such as are caused by pointed instruments.

They are to be treated by the application of dossils of lint, wet in *Tinct, Arnica*, as previously directed; if inflammatory symptoms appear, the internal administration of *Aconite* is necessary. But should the wounds not do well under this treatment, and assume an unhealthy appearance, they are then to be regarded and treated as ulcers. (Vide "Ulcers.")

IX. *SPRAINS, STRAINS, AND BRUISES.*

The first and general remedy for the treatment of the above, is *Arnica*, applied as previously directed, and administered internally. Should no material relief be obtained, give *Rhus-tox.*

Should the sprain or strain be caused by liftlng a heavy weight, give *Ruta, Rhus-tox.*

Should it be caused by a sudden jar, or false step. *Bryonia, Rhus-tox, Arnica, Spigel.*

ADMINISTRATION.—If the pain and suffering are severe, repeat the remedy every three or four hours, and extend the time according to improvement.

IX. *POISONED WOUNDS.*

Bites and stings of Insects, Snakes, etc.

For the pain and inflammation arising from the sting of a bee, apply to the part, *Aqua-Amm.*, (*Spts. Hartshorn.*)

For the bite of spiders and ants.

Tinct. Camphor, *Tinct. Arnica.*

For the bite or sting of the small fly, called the gnat, or for the bite of musquetoes. *Tinct. Arnica*, *Camphor.*

In the case of a bite from that poisonous serpent, the COPPER-HEAD, the external and internal administration of a decoction of the *Broad-leafed Plantain* is advised. I have known it to be successful in two or three instances.

APPLICATION.—The above remedies for the bites and stings of insects may be applied clear or moderately diluted; and if the symptoms are severe and tend in the least to become general or constitutional, the remedy may be also administered internally, according to the general direction for internal administration.

X. *DECOMPOSED ANIMAL MATTER.*

For the poisonous effect of decomposed animal matter, especially when brought into contact with an abraded surface, (which is frequently the case with butchers, soap and candle manufacturers, in handling partially decomposed fat,) apply finely powdered *Verdigris* (*Ascetate of Copper*) to the part.

And if nausea and retching set in, administer it internally in the first or third trituration.

I have treated several cases successfully as here directed.

CHAPTER VIII

INFLUENZA.

INFLUENZA. (the Italian name for influence.) The disease is so named, because it was supposed to be produced by a peculiar influence of the stars: in France it is styled *Grippe*. It is a catarrhal disease, and frequently prevails as an epidemic, although it is common to appear sporadically in the commencement of spring and winter. A few years ago it prevailed very generally through the northern states of the Union, and with a considerable degree of fatality in many localities. The most remarkable Influenza prevailed through England in the year 1782, and not only affected the human species, but horses, dogs, and cats. And an Influenza of the same character prevailed throughout the East Indies and China two years previous; the crew of an East Indiaman (the Atlas) were attacked while sailing from Malacca to Canton; and on arriving at the latter place, they found that its inhabitants had all had the Influenza about the same time the crew were attacked at sea; which fact was adduced against the contagiousness of the disease. A similar report is given of its appearance in May and June of the same year on board of the Goliah, a vessel belonging to the squadron of Admiral Kempenfelt; where there had been no communication with any port or vessel, yet so many men were rendered incapable of duty, that not only the Goliah, but the entire squadron was obliged to return

into port. Another account is given of the squadron, under Lord Howe's command for the Dutch coast; and instances of the sudden sickening of considerable numbers of men in different places are related on good authority. Two cases were reported in London on the latter part of the same day, and on the next all London was attacked with it. On the following day a vessel came up the channel, and arrived at two o'clock off Berry Head on the Devonshire coast, with all on board well; in a few minutes after, the breeze blowing off the land, forty men were seized with influenza: at six o'clock the number had increased to sixty, and by two o'clock the next day to 160. A very similar report in point of fact, is given of the regiment on duty at Portsmouth.

The above facts are adduced by the English writers to illustrate what they conceive to be an important point in respect to this disease, viz.:—the impossibility of accounting for its prevalence upon the principle of mere contagion. There is certainly a great diversity of opinion existing; some maintaining that it is contagious, and others that it is merely epidemic.

Diagnosis.—The attack is sometimes quite sudden, appearing upon waking in the morning or waking at night, with the symptoms well developed; such as coryza; pain in the frontal sinuses; indistinctness about the head, with headache; hoarseness when speaking, as if the sound of the voice came from the ears, nose, mouth and even the eyes, with a peculiar vibratory action through the head; eyes suffused; nose affected; partial deafness; loss of smell and taste; some febrile symptoms; uneasiness about the throat; cough and oppression of the chest. Or it may commence with slight chills and shivering; head-

ache; tightness in the vicinity of the frontal sinuses and at the root of the nose; the eyes become tender and watery; sneezing and a copious discharge from the nose ensue; and a general irritation of the mucous membranes of the air passages; and the patient becomes rather irritable, for which he is very excusable.

CAUSES.—A wonderful diversity of opinion,(and no less fanciful) exists in regard to the causes of this disease. One hypothesis assigns it to some change in the electrical condition of the air, it becoming negatively electric, or to an excessive accumulation of electricity in the animal economy; again, it is supposed that the migrations of the disease might be traced to, or be in some way connected with magnetic currents. Another supposition is, that innumerable minute substances endowed with vegetable or animal life, are developed in abundance under specific states of the atmosphere in which they float, and that myriads of these animalcules coming in contact with the mucous membranes of the air passages, irritate and exert a poisonous influence upon the system. This last hypothesis appears to have the sanction of some of the most able writers in Allopathy, who refer to the sporules of certain fungi which ruin the health and destroy the vitality of the larger plants upon which they prey, and who say that vegetable effluvia are capable of producing in the human body symptoms not dissimilar to influenza, and that it cannot depend upon any mutations of the ordinary qualities of the atmosphere, such as changes from cold to warm, and from wet to dry. Now all this may be true, but do we not see it occasionally occurring (sporadically) in mid-winter, when we have no evidence, nor reason to believe the existence of the above myridom present; still this is offered

as no argument against the above hypothesis, but merely as an isolated fact. I have seen (as previously stated) it prevail epidemically, producing marked prostration, and from a great number of cases am well convinced that it depends upon some specific cause.

TREATMENT.—When there is a development of inflammatory symptoms; headache; fullness and heaviness in the forehead, or forehead and temples; congestion of the head; vertigo; eyes injected; face red and on rising up becoming pale; mouth dry; scraping in the throat; loss of appetite; shortness of breath. *Aconite.*

(Some of my Homœopathic friends, Dr. Hempel, particularly, uses it as almost the only drug necessary in this disease, and I must confess it covers a large majority of the symptoms.) But in seeking for a specific in this disease I should be inclined to make trial of *Veratria* in some form; I have never attempted to make any preparation from it, or even handle it, that it did not produce upon me the very symptoms of influenza.

When there is violent headache or stupifying pain in the forehead; humming in the ears; burning in the nose; sneezing; fluent coryza, or dryness of the nose; burning and swelling of the eyes; tongue bluish, coated white or dark; oppression of the chest; cough; drawing pain in the limbs. *Arsenicum.*

When there is a dull headache; pale countenance; eyes very sensitive to light; dry coryza; disagreeable warmth in the mouth and throat; absence of, or excessive thirst; oppression of the chest. *Camphor.*

When there is headache relieved by pressing it; heaviness and dullness of the head; vertigo; bleeding at the

nose or stoppage; humming in the ears; tongue coated white; cough, with hoarseness. *Mercurius.*

When there is heat in the head, and headache when stooping, as if the brain were loose; or a jarring headache; eyes inflamed; humming in the ears; profuse violent coryza; face bloated; mouth dry; tongue coated yellow or white; flat, insipid, sweetish, sickly or disgusting taste; dry cough. *Bryonia.*

When there is a chilly feeling in the evening; or a coldness and shuddering; dull stupefying headache; or burning pain in the forehead; eyes inflamed; deafness; face pale; sneezing; discharge of mucus; dryness in the throat; the limbs feel bruised, languid and heavy. *Phosphorus.*

When there is a shuddering; and the patient is either chilly or in a perspiration; stitches in the temples, or aching in every part of the head; pains and ringing in the ears, or roaring and humming: dry coryza; soreness in the throat; thirst; aversion to sweet things; cough, with rawness of the throat; soreness of the chest; dull, drawing pains, or pains as from bruises. *Causticum.*

The above, I believe, comprise all the remedies necessary for the treatment of influenza, although there are a great many more recommended. I readily concur in Dr. Hempel's opinion as regards the impropriety of running almost through the materia medica, for the treatment of any disease.

ADMINISTRATION.—I cannot advise my friends to content themselves by repeating the drugs every "three or four days a dose," and thereby differing from very respectable authority; for the disease frequently not only passes

off in that time, but puts on phases that indicate changes. But give the drug indicated; if there is no improvement in four or six hours, repeat it, and so continue until there is an improvement, or another drug is indicated by change of symptom.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be simple: plain boiled rice; farina; arrow-root; gruel; simple toast; plain custard; vegetable jellies, etc.; drink black tea, cocoa, toast and cracker water, or cold water if desired. The patient should be kept quiet, and in a proper temperature.

I. *ASTHMA.*

ASTHMA, (from the Greek, meaning *to breathe with difficulty.*) It is a paroxysmal affection of the respiratory organs, characterized by great difficulty of breathing; tightness and oppression of the chest, and a sense of impending suffocation.

By some authors it is divided into about as many species as there are common causes capable of exciting it; this division does not facilitate the selection of the appropriate drugs, but tends to confuse without rendering any practical good. And it is also asserted by good authority, that it rarely appears before the age of puberty, which my own experience does not corroborate; for the majority of cases that came under my notice, were of persons under the age of puberty, and the disease left them entirely, as the action depending upon that period became fully established. Males are far more frequently attacked with it than females.

DIAGNOSIS.—This disease frequently appears very sud-

den, the attack comes on about midnight; the breathing is extremely laborious, and wheezing; the chest heaves violently; and there is an urgent desire for free and fresh air, and the patient wishes the windows and doors to be thrown open, or starts from the bed, and rushes to the window; the countenance is expressive of great anxiety; face bloated, livid, or pale; the veins of the head and neck turgid; heart palpitates violently; pulse is irregular and intermitting, sometimes moderately accelerated, and at others natural; sometimes on the evening preceding an attack, the spirits are depressed, and a sense of fullness is experienced about the stomach, with lassitude, drowsiness, and pain in the head; on the approach of the succeeding evening, a tightness and stricture across the chest is complained of, and the inspirations and expirations are performed slowly, with a wheezing noise; the speech becomes difficult; coughing sets in, and the patient can no longer remain in a horizontal posture, from being threatened with suffocation. These symptoms, if not relieved, continue till the approach of morning, and then a remission commonly takes place. The patient can rest in bed with his head and shoulders well elevated; during the day he feels tired, weary, and unrefreshed; towards evening the symptoms return. At other times it comes on suddenly from exercise, particularly in young and plethoric subjects; the face will be flushed, and the forehead covered with perspiration; the breathing laborious and wheezing, so as to be heard through the house.

Causes.—In some instances it arises from an hereditary predisposition, and in others seems to depend upon a particular constitution of the lungs; cold, wet and variable atmospheres are undoubtedly among the prominent causes,

together with sleeping in damp apartments, and the inhalation of noxious gasses ; violent exercise, such as running, getting up an excited state of the system, bathing or getting wet when in an excited condition; and it frequently appears secondary to measles and scarlet fever.

TREATMENT.—The best remedies for the immediate relief or control of asthma are, *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Cuprum*, *Cocculus*, *Ipecac.*, *Lachesis*, *Lobelia*, *Inflata*, *Nux-Vomica*, *Pulsatilla*.

When the breathing is anxious, oppressed and laborious, with mouth open, gasping for breath ; face flushed ; vessels of the neck distended, and pulse accelerated.

Aconite.

When the breathing is laborious and irregular ; short quick and hurried, then slow, with violent expirations ; pressing in the chest ; palpitation of the heart ; face pale changing to a redness or bluish red,and bloated.

Belladonna.

When the breathing is spasmodic ; and the chest oppressed as from pressure and palpitation of the heart.

Cocculus.

When the breathing is quick, with moaning ; difficult, short breathing, with spasmodic cough and wheezing ; or suffocative arrest of breathing. *Cuprum.*

When the breathing is short and panting ; contraction of the chest ; spasmodic action of the chest ; face bloated or pale, with blue margins around the eyes. *Ipecac.*

When the breathing is oppressed, short and suffocative ; great want of breath, with throbbing in the head or a dull pain in the whole head. *Lachesis.*

When the breathing is laborious and the attacks are in paroxysms ; face hot ; dizziness of the head.

Lobelia Inflata.

When the breathing is suffocative coming on by fits after midnight ; dry spasmodic cough ; palpitation of the heart, with heaviness or pressure in the head.

Nux-Vomica.

When the breathing is loud and panting, with tension and tightness in the chest ; rigors and flashes of heat.

Phosphorus.

When the breathing is rattling, or suffocative as if from a spasm of the chest ; cough with difficult expectoration ; and cough,relieved on rising from the pillow.

Pulsatilla.

When the breathing is laborious and wheezing, the stricture appearing more in the throat than chest ; hoarse cough and dryness of the throat. *Petroleum.*

The above remedies are all that are generally required in the treatment of asthma; still there are other very important ones which are highly extolled by members of our profession in certain stages and indications of this disease ; such as *Ignatia, Kali-Bichrom, Ledum, Opii, Antim., Spongia, Coffea, Verat., Silicea.*

When the breathing is oppressed ; the inspirations are impeded as by a load oppressing the chest ; palpitation of the heart. *Ignatia.*

When the breathing is short and oppressed with slight pains in the chest ; wheezing and rattling in the chest during sleep ; or violent wheezing, panting breathing and cough immediately upon waking. *Kali-Bichrom.*

When the breathing is oppressed and painful and there is a tightness or Asthmatic constriction of the chest, aggravated by walking or any material motion. *Ledum.*

When the breathing is difficult, irregular, suffocative and snoring; face red and bloated; head congested. *Opii.*

When the breathing is rattling with choking and retching. *Tart-Ant.*

When the breathing is short; danger of suffocation; suffocative cough; when the attacks are sudden; headache with vertigo. *Spongia.*

When the attack is produced by sudden joy. *Coffea.*

When by inhaling dust. *Calc., Silicea, Sulphur.*

When by inhaling the fumes of sulphur. *Pulsatilla.*

When by inhaling the vapor from phosphorus. *Camphor, Coffea,* and *Nux-Vomica.*

When by a fit of passion. *Nux-Vomica, Cham.*

When occurring in hysterical women. *Coffea, Ignatia, Pulsatilla.*

When the attack is secondary to measles. *Pulsatilla, Sulphur.*

When secondary to scarlatina. *Belladonna, Sulphur.*

Administration.—The attacks of asthma, particularly the spasmodic, are very distressing, and require prompt relief. It is frequently necessary to repeat the remedies every half hour, and if two drugs favor the group of symptoms better than one, give them in alternation; their incompatibility must be observed in the table of antidotes, so that the drugs do not antidote each other.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet, if any is required, should be light and unirritating; temperature moderate and pure.

II. *COUGH.*

Cough most generally appears as a symptom, particularly in difficulties of the throat and chest, but also frequently occurs independently of any other marked disease.

Causes.—Cold is unquestionably the most frequent cause of cough; changeable weather; getting the feet wet; sleeping uncovered at night, or with an open window too near the bed. It is also caused by the inhalation of noxious vapors; such as fumes from nitric and muriatic acid, sulphur, phosphorus, and acetic vapor; or of dry particles of lime-dust or plaster.

Treatment.—For dry hacking cough.
Aconite, Nux-Vomica, Bryonia.

For dry cough at night, disappearing when sitting up in bed. *Pulsatilla.*

For severe cough setting in immediately upon going to bed at night. *Aconite.*

For hollow cough at night and early in the morning.
Causticum.

For rattling cough. *Tart-Emet.*

For loose cough. *Tart-Emet., Sulphur.*

For cough with expectoration of tenacious mucus.
Dulcam.

For cough with expectoration of pus. *Calc-carb.*

For cough with expectoration of pus, streaked with blood. *Calc-carb., Pulsatilla.*

For cough with expectoration of blood. *Rhus-tox.*

For cough with yellow expectoration. *Ignatia.*
For cough with expectoration of whitish mucus. *Cina.*
For cough in the morning. *Bryonia.*
For cough at night. *Belladonna, Hyosciamus.*
For cough during exercise. *Nux-Vomica, Lachesis.*
For cough with muddy expectoration. *Phosphorus.*
For cough brought on by teething. *Chamomilla.*
For cough caused by inhaling the fumes of sulphur. *Mercurius-soluba.*
For cough caused by inhaling fumes of nitric-acid. *Merc-Sol.*
For cough caused by inhaling the fumes of muriatic acid. *Camphor.*
For cough caused by inhaling lime. *Acid-Nitric.*
For cough caused by inhaling the vapor of phosphorus. *Camphor.*
For cough following measles. *Ignatia.*

There are many other characters of cough and varieties of expectoration which indicate other remedies, but as coughs are generally symptoms of other disease, they are appropriately prescribed for where they more legitimately belong.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the appropriate drug three times a day, unless the cough is very severe and almost constant, in which case the remedy may be repeated every half hour until relief is obtained.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Plain, unirritating articles of food, and mucilaginous drinks; stimulants and seasoning must be avoided. Take moderate exercise, pure wholesome air, and never go out at night while troubled with a cough.

III. *CATARRH.*

CATARRH. (from the Greek *to flow down.*) This disease is an affection of the mucous membrane of the frontal sinuses and nostrils. In recent cases, such as *Catarrhus a frigore* a mere defluxion from the head caused by cold, it consists in an inflammation or irritation of the above membranes; but in old chronic or constitutional catarrh, the pathology is very materially changed. It is then the result of an ulcer or ulcerated condition in the superior part of the nose, and sometimes extending to the sinuses; the septum and superior turbinated bones are frequently diseased; the discharge from the nose is very offensive and sometimes mixed with blood. It also occurs in scrofulous subjects; with a foul discharge from the nose and ears; breath very offensive, and a disagreeable smell from the person, detected in approaching near him, or when in the same room.

DIAGNOSIS.—The material characteristics in this disease, besides those named, are the following: The nose appears stopped in many instances, with loss of smell, or a constant disagreeable odor and taste; pain at the root of the nose or a rattling and cracking sensation; dull heavy headache; pain in the forehead and between the eyes; the secretion sometimes passes down the posterior nostrils to the throat, causing a constant scraping or hawking and gagging; expectoration of a white greenish or yellow and sometimes bloody matter.

CAUSES.—The simple form, or recent attacks are unquestionably caused by cold; variable weather, and by cold damp humid atmosphere; the other form appears to

depend more upon the peculiar cachectic or depraved state of the system that exists in scrofula.

TREATMENT.—When there is pain at the root of the nose, with stitches through the bone; burning in the nose, with sneezing, and a discharge of an acrid, corrosive character. *Arsenicum.*

When there is a stoppage of the nose, which is painful and sore to the touch, and the bones are affected by caries. *Aurum.*

When the nostrils are sore and ulcerated; or there is a gnawing pain at the root of the nose; tardy discharge, or a discharge of fœtid pus. *Calcarea.-carb.*

When the bones of the nose are painful to the touch; the nose congested and prone to bleed; scabby formations in the nostrils, and loss of smell. *Hepar-sulph., Ipecac.*

When there is a discharge of pus and blood from the nose; the nose sore or scurfy on the inside; and a yellow mucus is discharged from the nose and throat. *Lachesis.*

When the nose is obstructed high up, with closing up of the nostrils at night; or they are ulcerated; and a discharge of bloody mucus. *Lycopodium.*

When there is swelling of the entire nose and nasal bones, with fluent coryza. *Mercurius.*

When there is intolerable itching of the nose, and pain, as if sore and ulcerated; stoppage of the nose; or discharge of bloody thin mucus. *Nux-Vomica.*

When there is dryness of the nose, or a fluent and burning coryza, attended with headache. *Rhus-rad.*

When there is inflammation of the nose, or it is sore and ulcerated; loss of smell; a burning coryza. *Sulph.*

In old chronic cases, where catarrh depends upon a scrofulous diathesis; pain at the root of the nose, and extending up the frontal sinuses; loss of smell, or a constant disagreeable smell; discharge of pus or fœtid matter; face pale, with a dark streak beneath the eyes.

Calc-carb., Kali, Ferrum, Silicea, Phosphorus, Sulphur.

ADMINISTRATION.—It is not necessary to repeat the drugs in recent cases oftener than two or three times a day. In chronic cases, once a day.

IV. *RAUCEDO. (Hoarseness.)*

RAUCEDO, (from *raucus*, hoarse.) Hoarseness is generally symptomatic of other affections. But it sometimes appears as the prominent symptom to be regarded in point of treatment, and frequently is secondary to other affections, especially to the eruptive fevers and bronchial difficulties.

TREATMENT.—For acute hoarseness, with a rough dry cough, soreness, and tenacious mucus in the throat; alternate chills and flashes of heat; patient morose and impatient. *Nux-Vomica.*

For hoarseness, with rough voice; burning tickling sensation in the throat; and disposition to perspiration. *Mercury.*

For hoarseness, with a rough feeling of dryness in the throat; a stinging in the throat when swallowing; or a sensation when swallowing, as if the œsophagus were con-

tracted; and also for hoarseness, attended with a hawking of green or yellow mucus. *Drosera.*

When hoarseness occurs in children, attended with rough, dry cough; soreness and mucus in the throat; one cheek flushed, the other pale; fever in the evening, with irritability of temper. *Chamomilla.*

For hoarseness, attended with a deep, hollow cough, laborious breathing, which occasions perspiration.

Sambucus.

For hoarseness, with soreness of the throat and chest, aggravated by talking; pains in the limbs and head; some difficulty in breathing; mucous discharge from the nose and frequent sneezing. *Bry.* and *Rhus* in alternation.

For hoarseness, increased by talking; or during wet weather, worse in the evening and morning.

Carbo.-veg., Phosphorus.

For hoarseness, with a roughness and scraping in the throat; dryness of the nostrils; loss of smell; or violent coryza. *Sulphur.*

For hoarseness, associated with a severe cough; pain in the head and bowels; and dry, unpleasant obstruction of the nose. *Capsicum.*

For hoarseness, continuing after the measles.

Pulsatilla. Carbo -veg., Sulphur.

For hoarseness, occurring in a person who has been under the influence of mercury. *Hepar-sulph.*

For chronic hoarseness, with roughness in the throat; a hoarseness associated with catarrhal symptoms. *Phos.*

When the hoarseness is worse in the morning and

evening; soreness in the throat and chest when coughing; and great weakness in the organs of speech. *Causticum.*

For hoarseness, with a burning sensation in the throat; tonsils enlarged and inflamed; and difficulty in swallowing. *Belladonna.*

And *Belladonna* in alternation with *Aconite* in all cases of hoarseness, associated with an inflamed condition of the throat and tonsils.

For hoarseness, secondary to *Scarlatina.* *Bell., Sulph.*

Administration.—Give the remedy indicated by the character of the hoarseness, every two or three hours in acute cases: and once a day in chronic cases.

Diet and Regimen.—Light and unirritating food and drinks of cold water, or mucilaginous liquids, of rice, gum arabic, etc.

Use no external application, but pay a proper attention to warmth, and strictly avoid a variable temperature or a humid atmosphere.

V *APHONIA.* (*Loss, or Suppression of the Voice.*)

Aphonia. (from the Greek.) A suppression or loss of voice, may occur from local as well as general causes; cold; a disease of the trachea, a tumor of the fauces, or about the glottis; from paralysis. It has also been known to arise frequently from severe attacks of Small Pox, Scarlet Fever, and Measles.

Loss of voice has generally been regarded as synonymous with *raucedo* hoarseness, and they are generally con-

sidered together; hoarseness may come under the head of suppression, and vice versa ; but certainly neither applies to loss of voice.

TREATMENT.—For incomplete Aphonia, partial suppression or hoarseness of the voice, vide chapter on "Raucedo" (hoarseness).

For loss of voice depending upon paralysis of the tongue and organs of speech. *Belladonna, Causticum, Dulc., Hyos., Lachesis, Lauro., Hydrocy-acid, Stram.*

Belladonna.—For loss of speech ; tongue painful to the touch; the papillae raised and bright red; tongue covered with yellowish white, or brown mucus ; or dryness of the mouth and throat.

Causticum.—Aphonia depending upon paralysis of the tongue ; accumulation of rancid-tasting water in the mouth ; and sometimes small vesicles on the tip of the tongue.

Dulcamara.—Paralysis of the tongue, especially when occurring in damp weather, or from cold.

Hyosciamus.—Clean dry parched tongue ; loss of speech, and even consciousness ; or foaming at the mouth, with paralysis of the tongue.

Lachesis and *Laurocerasus.*—When the loss of speech follows an attack of apoplexy.

Hydrocyanic-acid.—Cold feeling in the tongue : pain and inflammation of the palate ; fetid taste, and loss of appetite.

Stramonium.—When it depends upon paralysis of the

organs of speech; face turgid; expression friendly; circumscribed redness of the cheeks.

Mercurius.—Complete loss of speech and voice; fetid odor from the mouth; brassy, metallic taste; accumulation of saliva, with a foul, slimy tongue; or hard swelling of the tongue, with ulceration and dryness.

And the last drug is especially indicated, if the loss of speech depends upon *Ranula*, (the enlargement of the sublinguinal gland.) *Thuja* is also indicated in this last condition.

Conium.—Involuntary swelling; scraping in the throat; tongue painful, stiff, and swollen.

When Aphonia depends upon local disease of the throat, indurations, or tumors, the loss of voice and speech is then a condition or symptom which will exist until the primary difficulty is removed; the remedies should therefore be directed in such cases to the removal of the original disease, whatever it may be.

Administration.—Repeat the drug selected, every four, six, or eight hours, as the case requires, judging from the attack whether it is recent, and with acute symptoms, or chronic.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet should be compatable with the remedies administered, and the condition of the patient. If he is debilitated and weak, it should be generous; but if the loss of voice is secondary to apoplexy, or occurs in one of a full habit, and disposed to plethora, it should be of the simplest character, such as thin gruels, weak broths, plain boiled rice, etc.

VI. *PERTUSSIS.* (*Hooping-cough.*)

PERTUSSIS, (from *per*, much, and *tussis*, cough.)

Hooping-cough is a contagious disease, characterized by a convulsive, strangulating cough, attended with a peculiar sound which is termed a hoop.

It is a disease generally confined to children, but occasionally we meet with cases among adults. It appears to depend upon a specific contagion which affects the same individual but once during life.

DIAGNOSIS.—At the commencement of this disease the symptoms are very similar to those arising from a common cold; such as a difficulty of breathing; some febrile heat and thirst; succeeded by hoarseness, cough and difficulty of expectoration. These symptoms may continue for two or three weeks before it assumes its characteristic convulsive cough, sonorous inspiration, and hoop. The coughing comes on in paroxysms, is renewed by the sonorous inspiration, and continues until mucus is expectorated, or the contents of the stomach thrown up, which generally terminates the paroxysm, and the little patient resumes his amusements, unless he is feeble or the attack is very severe; he will then seem fatigued, and faint or fall asleep; when it attacks quite young children, it is very common to throw them into fainting fits and spasms.

During a paroxysm of severe coughing the face becomes red, the vessels of the head are turgid, and frequently the blood escapes from the nose and ears. Thus the disease continues (if unarrested) after it has arrived at its height, for a few weeks, or even months, and then gradually passes off.

TREATMENT.—Under judicious homœopathic treatment, the duration of this disease is not only materially abridged but when instituted during its forming stage, (viz., the febrile,) is frequently arrested in its very commencement. The principal remedies are,

During the first stages of hooping-cough, when the child appears feverish ; cough dry ; some difficulty in breathing ; and there appears to be a dryness of the throat and fauces. *Aconite.*

When the cough is suffocative, especially in the evening or at night ; worse after taking nourishment; and vomiting of the ingesta. *Bryonia.*

When the cough is dry, attended with anguish and strangling ; face inclined to blue ; the cough worse after midnight, accompanied with vomiting and bleeding at the nose. *Ipecac.* and *Nux-Vomica* in alternation.

When the cough is dry and spasmodic ; the child appears feverish, restless and intractable ; face red ; eyes bright or glistening ; determination of blood to the head ; and symptoms of spasms. *Belladonna, Hellebore.*

The latter drug (*Hellebore*) if the congested state of the brain continues ; when the child is teething and weakly; and if, while sleeping, the eyes remain partly open.

When there is free expectoration which does not relieve the difficulty in breathing ; the child appears asthmatic and feverish, and after the fit of coughing "a gurgling noise is heard, apparently from the throat downward ;" and more especially, if there are symptoms of worms present, such as picking or rubbing the nose, frequent griping of the bowels, and itching of the anus. *Cina.*

When the cough is loose during the commencement of the attack ; easy expectoration with some hoarseness.

Dulcamara.

When the cough is loose from the first, with profuse expectoration ; frequent vomiting of mucus, or of the ingesta, and if mucous diarrhœa be present. *Pulsatilla.*

And *Pulsatilla* is found to be particularly serviceable when the cough is worse at night, and is relieved by sitting up ; and also for loose cough, slight hoarseness, bitter taste, continued desire to vomit, chilliness and greenish stools.

But when there is a rattling, loose cough ; short breathing ; debility ; drowsiness ; thirst, and retching with diarrhœa. *Tart.-emct.* and *Phos.* in alternation.

When the cough begins to assume the characteristic of hooping ; worse in the evening ; some soreness of the throat ; pains shooting through the head and chest.

Carbo.-veg.

When the cough appears to be purely spasmodic or exceedingly violent; extreme difficulty in breathing ; face pale or bluish ; the child weak and feeble, evincing no disposition to move or speak. *Verat. Cuprum.*

When the coughing excites vomiting, attended with profuse bleeding from the nose or mouth · night sweats, and nervous agitation. *Mercurius.*

When the attack of coughing occurs after weeping.

Arnica.

But when the cough is fully developed in the absence of the congestive, worm and spasmodic symptoms, hooping, vomiting, etc., almost a specific has been found in *Drosera.*

The last named drug is spoken of in the highest terms by the most respectable authority, as curative when the several symptoms become fully developed, but of no special service before; several cases are cited in "Ruckert's Therapeutics" confirmatory of the above, and of its great efficiency in the higher potencies.

There are other remedies recommended in this affection, such as *Sulphur*, *Iodine*, *Opium*, *Hepar-sulph.*

Sulphur.—When "the paroxysms are accompanied with vomiting which will not yield to other remedies."

Iodine.—When the patient becomes emaciated and restless, with loss of sleep at night; or when he has a chronic diarrhœa.

Opium.—When there is stupor and a congested state of the head; irregular breathing and constipation.

Hepar-sulph.—When there is an improvement in the cough, but still some hollow hoarseness, with occasional retching.

Administration.—During the febrile or forming stage, give the remedy indicated every two, three or four hours, according to the severity of the symptoms. But when the conditions exist that demand the use of *Belladonna*, *Opium*, *Veratrum*, *Cuprum*, *Hellebore*, *Ipecac.* and *Nux-Vomica*, they should be repeated every hour or two until at least partial relief is obtained; then at intervals as the case seems to demand. It is sufficient to administer the other remedies once a day when the disease has become fully developed and no untoward symptoms are present.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet should be light, unirritating but sustaining; and all exposures to variable and humid atmospheres strictly avoided.

VII. *PHTHISIS-PULMONALIS. (Pulmonary Consumption.)*

PHTHISIS, (from the Greek, *to consume.*) *Tabes Pulmonalis*, Wasting of the Lungs. *Tubercular Phthisis*, Tubercular Consumption.

The condition of the system to which the term Consumption is applied presents, most truly, in the language of Eberle, an "assemblage of morbid phenomena;" and from the period in the history of medicine, of which we have any correct data, up to the present time, it has proved more destructive of human life than any in the catalogue of ills which frail humanity is heir to. According to Dr. Young's "Bibliographia Phthisica," years ago, fifty thousand persons died of consumption in Europe annually; in Great Britain the proportion is one in every four; in Paris, one in five; and one in six in Vienna. The number in the United States is known to be great, without referring to the most startling statistics. There is no disease which has been more neglected, from the prevailing idea of its inevitable fatal tendency; none more insidious from its incipiency to a fatal termination; and none which has been more tampered with by wicked speculation, and whose victims have been lulled into a fatal, seeming security by delusive empiricism.

Its fatal ravages may be traced in every rank and condition of society; in the hovels of the poor and the stately mansions of the rich. Among the illiterate and uncultivated its victims are countless, yet no pride of learning or genius can claim an exemption from its attacks. The high and the low, Infancy in its promise, Youth in its bloom, Manhood in its prime, and Age in its decrepitude, are alike the subjects of its wasting and withering power;

and among the young, the beautiful, the gifted and the strong its most "shining marks" are found.

How insidious its approach, with a slight pain in the region of the clavicle, (or collar-bone,) a pain, in many instances, amounting to but little more than an uneasiness beneath the scapulæ (or shoulder-blade); pain in the right or left side of the chest; a dry, hacking cough, scarcely sufficient to attract attention; or a morning cough, with moderate expectoration; mild catarrhal symptoms; slight stricture of the chest, with oppressed breathing; moderately hurried respiration; some difficulty experienced on lying upon either side; a degree of uneasiness and apparent shortness of breath while in a recumbent posture; hoarseness, with some soreness of the throat and slight difficulty in swallowing.

How mild is the first appearance of these symptoms, and how generally are they neglected! Yet, notwithstanding their apparent mildness and innocency, they are a sure and positive index, if unarrested, to irritation of mucous and serous surfaces; circumscribed or local inflammation; adhesions; indurations of the membranes and of the sub-mucous and cellular tissue; depositions and change of structure or organic lesion. At this stage of the disease we are at first startled from our supposed security by a more prominent development of symptom; perhaps by an aggravation of some of those already enumerated. The expectoration becomes purulent and occasionally tinged or streaked with blood; and the detection of pus denotes unequivocally that state or form of degeneracy which depends upon tubercular deposit. This state of degeneracy may positively exist with but few or none of the symptoms enumerated preceding it; for pre-established irritation or inflammation is not necessary to the

production of Tubercular Phthisis. A scofulous diathesis may exist as an hereditary inheritance, and be entirely independent of that doctrine of irritation which has, according to the opinions of some of our ablest Pathologists, been productive of fatal blunders in arriving at the Pathology of Consumption, and of the most fatal errors in its treatment.

This diathesis, or hereditary predisposition, may remain in the system in a dormant state for years, and depend upon some exciting cause for its development. The change that the system undergoes at certain periods of life, especially among females, will, in many instances, arouse the germ from its latency to a full development. That irritation does frequently prove an exciting cause there is no question; for there are too many instances occurring among children, where dental irritation develops a scrofulous diathesis in enlarged glands about the neck; intestinal irritation has, in like manner, developed mesenteric tubercles; and a cough brought on by cold has aroused tubercular action in the lungs, evincing marked symptoms of Pulmonary consumption.

These considerations do not teach us the remote cause, nor, as Eberle asserts, that *Consumption* "may arise from various pathological conditions of the respiratory organs; such as chronic inflammation of the larynx, trachea, and pleura, or inflammation and the formation of vomica, or abscesses in the parenchymatous substance of the lungs;" for an abscess is the result of pre-established local irritation or inflammation, and is very far from constituting consumption. But as exciting causes, they do suggest the importance of, and even indicate, in a measure, the prophylactics (or preventives) to be practiced in regard to temperature, occupation, diet, exercise, etc. It is not a dis-

ease confined to the lungs alone. The importance of their office to our well-being, develops most prominent symptoms when their functions are disturbed, and they are very apt to mislead by directing too much attention to the chest, at the expense of a proper regard to that pathological condition of the system upon which the pulmonary symptoms depend. In the language of Williams, in his "Principles of Pathology," "Pulmonary Consumption is a mere fractional part of a great constitutional derangement;" which derangement consists in a changed state of the secretions of the system; a change of relation, or disturbed affinity in the ultimate constituents and their physical properties.

That a wonderfully depraved and degenerate state of the system exists in this form of disease, is very evident from the rapid emaciation and debility that follow. The immediate cause of that degeneracy is fully proved by comparing the chemical constituents of the blood, and other secretions of the system in health, with the average and mean results of twenty-two analyses, made by Andral and Gavarret, (together with similar deductions by Becquerel, Rodier, Reichert, Muller, Schultz, Orfilla, Lecanu, and others,) of the blood taken from consumptive subjects. Observe the great difference existing between the quantities of the solid constituents (the extractive matters and salts) which are principally iron, silicea, the carbonates and phosphates of lime and soda. These results are not only obtained by analysing the blood, but by examining the pus expectorated in Phthisis Pulmonalis, (consumption of the lungs,) we find that its constituents consist of two distinct portions; the liquor puri, and insoluble corpuscules swimming in it; and according to the result of the investigations most carefully conducted by Gruby and

Gutterbock, the fluid portion contained extractive matters and salts; and Simons, in his analysis, detected sulphates, phosphates, and sulphur, arising in part during the incineration of the albumen.

One of the most important lessons is taught here, which is quite sufficient to govern the treatment in this form of degeneracy, by justly appreciating the chemical change which the fluids of the system undergo. Certainly a ray of light beamed upon the mind of Dr. Carswell, when he acknowledged that a more intimate knowledge of organic chemistry might enable him to detect in the mucous secretions, and in the blood, those changes which indicate the existence of tubercular diathesis, and thus lead to the discovery of a remedy for the disease, before it affected its localization, and produced changes in themselves, incurable.

But, in pursuing this investigation farther, and obtaining the results of Nasse's analysis, as fully set forth in the report of his carefully conducted experiments upon the blood and serum, and pus and serum, we observe a much larger proportion of solid residue, organic constituents, phosphates and sulphates of soda, chloride of sodium, phosphate and carbonate of lime, in the serum and pus, than in the blood and serum.

The same results are presented in the experiments conducted by Gmelin, Bostock, Vogel, Mitscherlich, Brugnatelli, and L'Heretier upon saliva, an important constituent in digestion which we observe in the theory of the chylopœtic viscera. Their analyses showed sulphocyanogen to be an invariable constituent of healthy saliva, and that it was greatly increased by the internal use of Prussic acid and the salts of cyanogen; also that the saliva of phthisical subjects contained solid constituents and extractive matters, consisting in carbonates, muriates, and phosphates

of potash, soda and lime, which were not only visible, but bore a considerable proportion. This report is fully corroborated by Schultz and Wright, in a series of similar experiments.

The pus discharged from a scrofulous tumor of the neck, or in case of morbus coxarius, (hip-joint disease,) or from that scrofulous degeneracy of the knee-joint, usually designated by the term white-swelling, bears the same specific character as that expectorated in tubercular phthisis.

The analytical results of these morbid secretions are sufficient to prove to us very clearly the character of the degenerate condition of the system; it is, however, further corroborated by the peculiarity of the other secretions (those not analytically referred to.) The existing diathesis or predisposition and pathological character are the same, notwithstanding the development of a prominent symptom directing our attention to the lungs, liver, or mesenteric glands. The pathology is only varied by the gland or part which seems most prominently disturbed, as far as location is concerned; but the elements are the same.

It appears to me wholly unnecessary to examine the secretions of the system in health and disease any further, to show that the true condition of the system (pathologically considered) during Phthisis, is a degeneracy depending upon a want of the ultimate constituents (extractive matters and salts;) for the analytical results referred to are sufficient to convince any mind whose prejudices in favor of preconceived ideas and notions are not so strong as to distort the vision, and pervert the judgment.

Nor is it deemed necessary to argue at length the necessity of these elements in the blood for the mainte-

nance of a normal standard; for it is indisputable that these elements are employed in nutrition and cannot be mere effete products, from the fact that when they appear in the secretions to the extent referred to, a diminution must necessarily exist in the same ratio in the system. From the deficiency of plastic power of the blood, *Anæmia* is the result, and a rapid emaciation ensues; for (according to the best authority) we must regard the blood as physically consisting of corpuscules and plasma; the latter a complicated fluid which is composed principally of extractive matters, salts and albumen, and furnishes the direct nourishment to the blood.

We certainly cannot have any conception of animal life, that is not associated with the idea of continuous change, and how can this metamorphosis possibly go on, when the blood is suffering from deterioration, and bordering upon "vital annihilation." We are taught that every manifestation of its varying form depends upon certain conditions which cannot exist if they are infringed upon; their inherent power cannot act, when they are deprived of the condition necessary for their maintenance. And these constituents are not only found to exist in the blood and the secretions refered to, but in the mucous, sub-mucous, cellular and fibrous tissues, and in fact in the general organism.

Hydro-cyanic acid has been a remedy somewhat popular with those holding opinions adverse to Homœopathy, in consumption and has proved very beneficial in cases associated with prominent gastric symptoms. Why? Because sulpho-cyanogen is an invariable constituent of healthy saliva, and is increased by the internal use of prussic acid and the salts of cyanogen, and is homœopathically indicated in those cases by the acid reaction of the

morbid saliva, which invariably occurs according to Wright and Donne, in all cases of irritation of the stomache. Why have chalk, lime, and iron proved so very serviceable in those cases of Cullen's Cachexia, which depended upon a depraved state of the solids and fluids, if physiological chemistry did not indicate their use? Why does the infant creep to the side of the wall, scale off portions of lime and eat it, and sometimes devour magnesia with avidity, when it can be obtained? Why is it that chlorotic females have such a peculiar and unconquerable relish for chalk and lime and other earthy substances? If there is nothing to be learned from science, are there no deductions to be drawn from nature?

Is it in consequence of an acid condition of the stomach, as the old theory asserts? No, there is not a single philosophical argument in favor of the idea; it is perfectly absurd. But allow that condition of the system to continue uncorrected by proper remedial agents, and consumption will inevitably be the result. Who has ever heard of a case of chlorosis terminating favorably where treatment was instituted, that was not managed by the internal use of *Ferrum*, *Calcarea*, *Kali* or *Sulphur?* This shows conclusively, the deficiency existing in the system of the proper constituents; a fact fully corroborated by Drs. Vitter, Andral, and Gavarret, in their analyses of the secretions of chlorotic subjects.

The great change which the system undergoes in this form of disease is very evident from the various analyses refered to, and from the rapid destruction of the human organism which is observed in the emaciated form. How alarming and fatal its tendency; and with what anxiety the question is propounded; are there no means by which this disease can be prevented? Can we be placed in no

position or condition by which its attacks may be warded off? Is there no barrier to its further ingress to our social circles? We answer, yes: and are ably supported in Dr. Cowan's notes to Louis, on Phthisis; he says that the great Pathologist, Carswell, is of opinion that Pathological Anatomy has never afforded more conclusive evidence in proof of the curability of a disease than it has in that of Tubercular Phthisis, (tubercular consumption.) The above views are not only consistent, but replete with practical instruction, and the more so, from the fact, that he acknowledges a cherished principle of Homœopathy; when speaking of the coexistence of different morbid alterations, he says: "Pathologists are well aware that tumors, wherever situated in the body, are almost invariably of the same description, and knowing the nature of one, they do not hesitate to predict the nature of the others." And I will further add, that there is not a pathological change during consumption that is not fully evinced by its appropriate characteristic; nor a single symptom from the commencement, and during the stage of incipiency, that does not homœopathically point out by as positive indications as in any other form of disease, the appropriate drug for its removal, and plainly suggest the prophylactics to be practiced, and to what extent, in order to prevent a development of the disease where a predisposition exists.

The question might be reasonably asked, if the above be true, why are there so many fatal cases? I answer from the simple fact already mentioned, that the primary symptoms appear so mild, and the advancement of the disease is so insidious, that they scarcely attract attention. And if they do, it has invariably been the case, that instead of consulting a physician who is competent to observe,

and note carefully every symptom, to watch closely their varying changes, and see upon what pathological condition of the system these morbid phenomena depend, paying proper regard to age, sex, temperament, predisposition, and idiosyncrasy, (that peculiar organization of body which is more liable to the disease than another differently constituted,) and considering them separately and collectively; and who, after thus closely diagnosing his patient, adapts his drugs or remedial agents to the exigencies of the case, according to that principle, resting upon the immutable basis of truth, which was embraced and promulgated by the immortal Hahnemann, viz.: "*Similia similibus curantur;*" instead, I say, of calling upon a physician thus competent, one or more of the popular remedies, or patent nostrums, which are recommended for the radical cure of every disease flesh is heir to, are resorted to, and persisted in, until organic lesion, or change of structure, has taken place to such an extent, that it is beyond the power of remedies, be they ever so well directed, to restore normal action; or a physician is consulted who has purchased a patent to eradicate disease "vi et armis," who is entirely ignorant of the important changes the system is undergoing, its pathology, and constituency; and prescribes, as he asserts, according to indication, or as may best suit his fancy. The cough, (if there is any,) is treated with expectorants and anodynes; the pain in the chest by bleeding, leeching, blisters, and pustulating oil or ointments; and in order to change the secretions of the system, mercurial alteratives are prescribed, which, with the other, are the very means calculated to increase the existing irritability of the system, to prostrate the already weakened energies, and still further to abridge the vital forces. The anodyne administered in form of laudanum,

opium, morphine, or some celebrated soothing or pectoral syrup, may, it is true, allay the pain or uneasiness, and check the cough for the time, and thus tend to strengthen confidence in such practice. But, in fact, what does it accomplish? It simply deadens or benumbs the sensi bility of the system, to such an extent that the patient is insensible to his own suffering and danger. Oh! what a fatal delusion! and how many thousands are prematurely cut off by such routine practice!

A due attention to the remote and mediate causes of degeneracy in this form of disease, teaches us the utter absurdty of prescribing with even a rational hope of success, without an intimate knowledge of the ultimate constituents of the human organism. Without such knowledge we must necessarily grope our way in darkness, touching here and there by chance, and are more likely to prove injurious than beneficial in our treatment.

And does it not condemn most unequivocally, not only the use of the many Balms, Balsams, Detergents, and Sanatives, that have long filled a conspicuous place in the Pharmacopeias and Dispensatories, but also the wholesale and delusive practice of the Lancet, together with the injurious use of blisters, opiates, purgatives, and mercurials.

Indeed *Mercury* has frequently excited consumption, as has been acknowledged by one of the ablest and most recent authors in Allopathy; who says, "It is very common for us to see persons who have been in the foul wards of an hospital, and undergone a considerable administration of *Mercury*, fall into a state of Phthisis." (Vide Elliotson's Practice, p. 800.) And he might have added, that of those who have never seen a hospital in their lives, many a fine constitution is ruined, and consumption developed by the use of that pernicious drug, as

every honest practitioner of note, will unhesitatingly affirm. Still this potent weapon of destruction is brandished by Allopathy, in utter defiance of truth, and even rational induction.

How much better would it have been for the past, (to say nothing of the effect upon the present and future,) if they had been guided by views similar to those expressed by Dr. Clarke, in his preface to his work on "Climate:" "I am well satisfied (says the Doctor) that it is only by a knowledge of the causes which lead to it, and by directing our efforts to counteract them, that we shall ever be able to diminish the ravages of consumption;" and he further adds, "the tubercular diathesis is also induced by the operation of external or accidental causes, which I admit to be the most important part of the whole inquiry connected with consumption." Had the labor and research which have been wasted in fruitless experiments to cure an irremediable condition of the lungs, been directed to the discovery of the causes and nature of tuberculous disease, with the view of deducing rules for its prevention and treatment, consumption would be regarded in a light very different from that in which it is looked upon at the present period."

Symptoms of Diathesis, or Predisposition.—The symptoms which denote a consumptive diathesis, or a predisposition, are very generally noticed in the chapter on Scrofula. Delicacy of structure; lax fibre; fair complexion; a rosy tint upon the cheek, with generally,blonde hair; enlarged joints; disposition to glandular enlargements; sensitiveness to external impressions, especially to cold, humid atmospheres and night air; premature intellectual development, and sometimes rapid physical matu-

rity. Young females are subject to leucorrhœal discharges and, in some instances, menstruate at an early period; at other times this action is delayed to the seventeenth or eighteenth year of age. In fine, a want of equal and natural development is observable, and a disposition to extremes is manifest both mentally and physically.

When the disease is located on the lungs, among the first of the general symptoms is *spitting of blood*, (hæmoptoe,) which is usually of a bright red color, frothy and mixed with air; and this takes place in many instances long before any other marked symptoms indicating pulmonary disease. *Cough* is next observable, and is frequently noticed by the friends before it attracts the attention of the patient; it is of a dry, hacking, or short tickling character, and is relieved for the time by an expectoration of a little mucus. It soon, however, increases, and appears aggravated after retiring and early in the morning, probably by the temperature of the bed and the coldness of the morning air; thus evidently showing the irritable condition of the lungs. The breathing becomes short upon slight exertion, and the patient complains of languor and occasional stitches in the side; the flesh becomes soft, the hair loses its strength; the pulse is moderately accelerated, denoting "a little feverishness;" perspiration begins to appear during sleep; the expectoration now changes to a sanguinous mucus, which brings us to the *Second Stage.* The cough and dyspnœa (difficulty of breathing) is severe, and the debility is more marked; some difficulty in lying on either side, and occasionally a sharp pain of a pleuritic character are experienced. In females menstruation begins to decline, and the discharge becomes paler and diminished in quantity. The ends of the fingers become enlarged, and the nails peculiarly incurvated; the *sputa* changes to

a greenish yellow, and becomes more abundant and sometimes fœtid, and white specks or shreds of a curdy character, or earthy matter, are observed in it, which sink in water; the night sweats are profuse and extremely debilitating, which indicates the commencement of the *Third*, or *Hectic Stage*. The pulse is now increased in frequency during the middle of the day and evening, numbering from ninety to a hundred and twenty to the minute. The appetite does not appear to be materially impaired, and the mind remains clear and active, with but the exception of a confident hope of recovery, which is almost universally an attendant of this disease. It is quite common for its victims, while in this advanced and incurable state, to make the most extensive calculations in regard to their business, or to make preparations to travel, etc., up to the very day of their death. The sputa increases in quantity, and appears more decidedly purulent; colliquative diarrhœa and sweats set in; the inflation of the face (if any previously existed) now passes off, the countenance becomes sunken, and a circumscribed hectic flush appears on the cheek; the feet and legs become œdematous; there is great difficulty in breathing, and a tendency to faint from the extreme debility, and sometimes a slight delirium sets in two or three days before death closes the scene. Thus we have a brief picture of the different stages of this wasting disease.

The auscultatory signs are not of much importance during the first stages. They may, however, be noticed below the clavicles, before the tubercles have softened, if they have acquired any material size, by a dullness and a want of the hollow sound of health; and the *stethoscope* will give an unnatural resonance, in consequence of the solidity of the tubercle being a better medium of sound

than the natural structure of the lung. The sound thus obtained is termed "*broncophony*," and must be associated with dullness on percussion, in order to determine that it depends upon tubercular deposition.

But when the tubercle softens and a portion has been expectorated, sufficient to constitute a cavity, the fact is revealed to us by a cavernous sound upon percussion; and the application of the stethoscope gives a sound to the ear as if the patient was speaking directly from the part beneath the instrument, which sound is termed "*Pectoriloquy*;" and a mucous rattle or gurgling sound is produced by coughing, arising from the air passing through the fluid. Thus we have the two conditions, viz., tubercular deposit and solidity, and the second stage cavity, formed by the softening and expectoration. When this cavity or excavation is large, we have the phenomenon denominated Amphoric Resonance and "*Metallic Tinkling*," which is similar to the ringing or tinkling sound of silver, it is particularly audible when the patient coughs, and is frequently produced by speaking or even breathing. The cavernous sound, however, varies very much, according to the size and condition of the cavity; whether it is large or small, quite clear from pus and mucus, or partly filled. It is sometimes a click, chirp or a creaking sound; and again it may not be a definite symptom of tubercular cavity, but of cavity, which may be the result of an abscess produced by ordinary inflammation. The above are a few of the many modifications of the healthy sounds arising from altered conditions of the lungs, (for an idea of the healthy or normal sounds and regions, vide chapter on "Percussion.")

Causes.—In addition to what has been already said

concerning the nature and cause of Consumption, viz., that it depends upon a Scrofulous diathesis, or in other words, upon a want of solid constituents, (extractive matters and salts,) there are other causes, as unwholesome food ; imperfect clothing ; bad lodging ; sleeping in damp apartments ; and the free use of Mercury.

Consanguinous intermarriage, (as of first cousins,) is well calculated to, and generally does produce the very condition upon which consumption depends. How frequently do the offspring of such unions present as pitiful an appearance as the Cretans of the Alps, both in physical and mental deformity. Some of our best families have thus become almost extinct, or depreciated in mental capacity as well as physical strength, far below even mediocrity. Phthisical subjects should, therefore, exercise the greatest care in choosing partners, so that by "crossing the breed," the misery may not be entailed upon their children. The further investigation of this subject of intermarriage, and the recollection of the many unfavorable results occurring within my own observation lead me to hold in high estimation the principles of my worthy Bachelor friend, Dr. George Lorillard, who philosophizes, with Walker, on the subject. As Elliotson observes, "it is delightful to marry a lady delicately beautiful to all appearance ; having white teeth, a fine skin, soft hair, and so on ;" but if you would not entail misery on those whom you wish to perpetuate your name, beware who the fair creature is.

Exciting Causes.—When a predisposition exists, there are certain exciting causes which produce a developmen of the disease ; of which there are none more potent than irritation and inflammation, from exposure to wet and

cold, and everything that tends to debilitate ; an inflammation of the air passages may extend its debilitating effects to the substance of the lungs, and either rouse tubercular development or lead to its production in those having a strong predisposition. It may also be excited by irritatation from worms and the general irritable condition of the system consequent upon irregular menstruation ; and by debilitating losses, especially from excessive sexual indulgence ; it is quite common too see young men fall victims to this disease within twelve or eighteen months after marriage, and ladies soon after their first or second confinement. There are also different occupations which tend to excite the disease or to develop its diathesis ; as, where fine particles of dust, the grit of stone, or steel filings floating in the air are inhaled.

Prophylactics.—The best way of preventing Phthisis when a predisposition exists, is to invigorate the system as much as possible by fresh air and equal temperatures ; regular exercise in the open air, (which should not be sufficient to exhaust or fatigue ;) regular rest ; nutritious food of easy digestion ; tranquillity of mind ; light and cheerful reading or pleasant study ; and warm clothing. Elliotson says, "I think I have saved the lives of several young ladies, by insisting on their following my advice of wearing plenty of flannel ; flannel drawers, flannel waistcoats, and high dresses." Employ shower-baths and cold spongings sufficiently, at least, for the cleanliness and invigoration of the skin ; and avoid everything tending in the least to debilitate, such as excess in study, venery, etc.

When the predisposition is strongly developed, removing to a warm climate has, in many instances, proved

most beneficial. The East and West Indies are highly recommended by many of the faculty, and writers on climate. But I know of no more congenial spot, and none more easily accessible, than the Floridas. Several of my patients have been very much benefitted by spending their winters there.

TREATMENT.—It may be remarked here, that although I have referred to, and base my treatment in this disease upon organic and physiological chemistry, in considering the ultimate constituents of the human organism; it is not incompatible with Homœopathy, but in strict accordance with its principles, and each drug specifically indicated.

The principal remedies to eradicate a consumptive diathesis, in addition to the prophylactics mentioned, are *Ferrum*, *Calcarea-carbonica*, *Calcarea-phosphorica*, *Kali-carb.*, *Silicea*, and *Sulphur*.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give them as they are here arranged, commencing with *Ferrum* one dose a day for a week; then the next in order similarly; and so continue them until they have all been given, unless one should appear more specifically indicated than another, which should be given in its place. *Ferrum* stands first, and is most prominently indicated, not only by the appearance of the corpuscules of the blood, but by the totality of the symptoms in the majority of cases; and also by confirmatory experiments upon inferior animals placed in a position favoring scrofulous diathesis. In Braithwaite's "Retrospect of Medicine," vol. i., p. 19, are to be found the experiments of M. Costar, addressed in a letter to the Royal Academy of Medicine, in which he announces that he "hopes to prove that:—1st. It is possible, even in the face of predisposing causes, to prevent the development of a tubercular diathesis. 2nd.

Even where the formation of tubercles have commenced their progress, in a great number of cases, may be arrested." The experiments consisted in placing a number of dogs, rabbits, etc., in circumstances most favorable to the development of a scrofulous diathesis. The animals were shut up in small, confined dungeons without light, and where they were exposed to a cold, humid atmosphere. Some were fed with their ordinary food, others with bread containing iron. The former sickened, and most them of became tuberculous; but none of those fed on the ferruginous bread presented a trace of tubercles. The further indications for the use of this drug are laxfibre; physical weakness; exhaustion from ordinary exercise; pale face and lips; disposition to emaciation; want of animal heat; irritability of temper; inequilibrium of circulation; occasional throbbing headache; ulcerative pain about the head; hoarseness, and pressure in the throat; deficient appetite, and dis-relish for food; pressure in the stomach; flatulence of the bowels, with disposition to watery diarrhœa; asthmatic symptoms, such as difficulty of breathing, with tightness and a degree of constriction of the chest.

Calcarea Carbonica.—Physical depression; exhaustion and weariness of the limbs; unhealthy skin, and soreness and disposition to ulcerate; pimply and scaly eruptions; drowsiness and weariness during the day, and restlessness at night; occasional heat of the face, and circumscribed flush of the cheek; a degree of internal chilliness; unpleasant odor; dryness of the nostrils, or soreness and disposition to bleed at the nose; dark borders around the eyes; yellow blotches; hepatic spots, or thin, pale face; swelling and itching of the gums; difficult dentition; soreness of the throat; enlarged tonsils; swelling and

elongation of the palate; bad taste; thirst greatest in the afternoon; pressure in the stomach and distended abdomen; bowels irregular; increase of sexual desire; milk-like leucorrhœa; frequent micturition at night; dry, hacking cough; stitches in the left side of the chest; some difficulty of breathing, and tightness of the chest.

Calcarea Phosphorica.—General lameness, and pains in the joints; "languor and debility of the body;" carious ulcers; eruptions on the face of red vesicles, filled with yellowish lymph; feeling of weakness in the sexual organs; colicky pains; irregular bowels; deep-sighing breathing, and a constrictive sensation in the throat; and the predominating or ruling symptom indicating this drug over the former (*Calcarea Carbonica*) is a disposition to distortion from rachitic diathesis.

Kali-carbonica.—General weakness; emaciation, with disposition to anasarca; pale face or a swollen red face; dryness of the skin; deficient perspiration; red spots on the body, with itching and burning; drowsiness during the day and restlessness at night; shuddering chills with thirst; dry heat of the face and hands; proneness to take cold in the head; itching of the head; falling out and dryness of the hair; irritations and redness of the margins of the eye-lids or their agglutination; scurfy or ulcerated nostrils; dull smell and frequent obstructions of the nose; stitches in the teeth; tumid lips; soreness of the throat with sensitiveness, and a scraping sensation when swallowing; inactivity; uneasiness; a degree of coldness and weight in the abdomen; costiveness alternating with mucous stools; deficient sexual instinct, with weakness of the sexual organs. In females leucorrhœa; suppression of the menses, with anasarca or abdominal

dropsy ; oppression of the chest with asthmatic breathing particularly in the morning ; languid feeling in the limbs and proneness to go to sleep. The most striking peculiarity, indicating this drug in sensation, is that all the pains are of a stitching character.

Silicea.—Muscular weakness, and in children difficulty in learning to walk ; sensitiveness of the skin ; liability to take cold, and heaviness of the limbs ; yawning drowsiness ; exhausting sweats ; sweating caused by moderate exercise ; great disposition to difficulties of the eyes, inflammations and opacities ; a pale face and swelling of the face and lips, with sore gums which readily bleed ; acidity in the mouth, loss of taste and aversion to meats ; thirst ; burning in the pit of the stomach ; shortness of breath, and difficult breathing when lying on the back ; deep sobbing breathing ; an occasional stitch through the back, bruised pain in the scapulæ (shoulder blade ;) swelling and tenderness of the vertebræ ; enlarged glands of the neck and axillæ ; weakness and a degree of stiffness of the fingers, with a creeping sensation ; swelling and fetid sweat of the feet ; discouragement ; mental despondency ; want of cheerfulness and ill-humor.

Sulphur.—Unhealthy state of the skin, various eruptive diseases, suppurations, red herpetic spots, rashes, scurfs, etc. ; swellings of the fingers and toes, cold hands and feet, general chilliness or heat, with burning of the hands and feet ; pale bloated face, eyes surrounded with blue margins ; chapped lips, soreness of the mouth, putrid or sour taste ; loss of appetite ; pressure in the stomach and region of the liver and spleen ; painful sensitiveness of the abdomen ; bowels irregular, (with infants, constipation ;) frequent desire to urinate ; urine offensive ; fetid

perspiration on the genital organs; burning and itching of the pudendum and vagina; pale scanty menstruation and leucorrhœa; roughness of the throat; hoarseness and partial loss of voice; weakness in the chest when talking, and suffocative fits at night; dry cough, or loose cough with expectoration of a dense, greenish substance; and pain in the chest, especially if the patient has ever taken much mercury.

Hydrocyanic-acid.—Languor and weakness of the limbs; nervous weakness; slow feeble pulse; dryness of the skin; drowsiness; increased secretion of saliva; loss of appetite and absence of thirst; oppression of the stomach and almost constant nausea; pale, bluish, or sallow complexion, and sunken countenance.

ADMINISTER the remedies as previously stated, a dose a day for a week, unless the same indication continues, demanding the continuance of a drug.

When the consumptive diathesis becomes fully developed, and we have reason to apprehend tubercular formations, softening, and other change of structure, as indicated by the emaciation, character of the expectoration, and also by percussion and auscultation; our only reliance is upon the remedies already mentioned, although we have a development of collateral symptoms, (if I may be allowed the expression,) such as fever; pain of a peculiar character; condition of the stomach and bowels; hæmorrhage, etc.; demanding the use of other remedies, such as *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux-Vomica*, *Rhus-tox.*, etc., for their removal or amelioration.

Ferrum.—Pain and tightness of the chest; tension between the shoulder-blades: asthmatic difficulty in breath-

ing; cough of a spasmodic character, with expectoration of mucus; a bloody expectoration at night; pale face and lips; swelling around the eyes; general weakness and languor.

Calcarea-carb.—Dry, hacking cough, or convulsive cough in the evening; yellow expectoration, or bloody expectoration by hawking; tightness of the chest, with occasional stitches, especially in the throat and left side of the chest; difficulty in breathing, and palpitation of the heart; face pale; deep, dark borders around the eyes, or circumscribed flush on the cheeks.

Calcarea-phos.—Catarrhal symptoms, and various rheumatic affections; red pimply eruptions; dullness and heaviness of the head; deep sighing breathing; general relaxation; and especially if there is the least disposition to rickets, (enlarged joints, or spinal distortion.)

Kali-carb.—Weariness, and a depression of strength; drowsiness during the day, and restlessness at night; startings during sleep, with disturbing dreams; shortness of breath; asthmatic breathing, caused by exercise; hoarseness, with a dry, hacking cough, or cough with an expectoration of pus; general chilliness; dry heat of the cheeks and hands; night sweats; low spirits; irritability of temper; and stitches in the side or chest. Stitches are the most prominent indication for the above drug.

Silicea.—Oppression of the chest; difficult breathing, especially when lying down; suffocative cough at night, or extremely fatiguing cough by day; cough, with expectoration of pus; vomiting of purulent matters; bruised pain between the shoulder-blades; swelling, and indurations of the glands; pains in the back and curvature of the spine; soreness of the joints when pressing upon

them ; obscuration of sight ; ulcers, and opacities on the cornea ; and great weakness in the sexual organs.

This drug is more especially indicated by copious expectoration of pus, either from abscess, or from the softening of tubercles.

Hydrocyanic-acid.—Fœtid taste ; irritable condition of the stomach ; nausea, and vomiting, especially of a dark looking fluid.

Should there be at any time much febrile excitement, it must be allayed by a few doses of *Aconite.*

Should hæmorrhage supervene, give *Rhus-tox.*, every fifteen or twenty minutes, until it subsides.

Should the expectoration continue bloody, *Pulsatilla* in alternation with *Calc-carb.*, or with the *Kali-carb.* if more specifically indicated.

Pulsatilla will also be found of great service when the patient complains of creeping or shuddering chills ; palpitation of the heart ; dyspeptic symptoms ; or the supervening of mucous diarrhœa.

Belladonna.—Determination of blood to the head and stupefying head-ache ; bloated or flushed face, and injected eyes ; labored, irregular breathing ; short and hurried inspirations, with moaning, and spasmodic cough.

Chamomilla.—Extreme nervous irritability and restlessness ; hoarseness from mucus in the throat ; and oppression of the chest as from wind.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the first remedies, viz., *Ferrum*, *Calc-carb.*, *Calc-phos.*, *Kali-carb.*, *Silex*, and *Sulphur*, two or three times a day, as they are severally indicated ; and the other remedies as may be necessary for the removal of the symptoms indicating their use.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The food must be of easy digestion and of the most nutritious character; rare roast beef; rare steak; boiled mutton; good bread; wholesome vegetables; ripe, succulent fruit, etc. Exercise should be moderate but sufficient to invigorate, yet not fatiguing; and it may be taken in the open air, but carefully avoid variable, damp and humid atmospheres. The sleeping apartment should be large and airy; and the patient should be strictly guarded against dampness and gaseous exhalations from the consumption of anthracite coal.

PERCUSSION, AUSCULTATION AND SUCCUSSION.

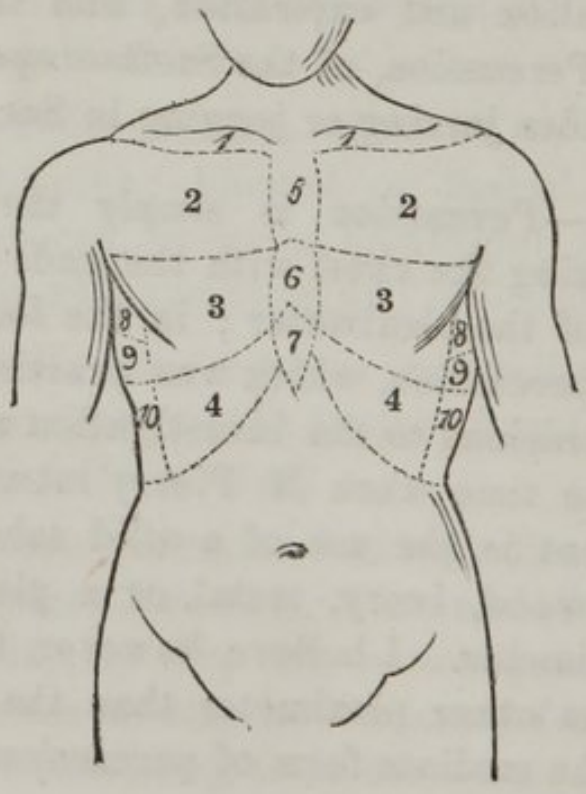
By the above terms we understand the investigation, through the medium of sounds (or the sense of hearing) of internal disease, and organic change of structure, particularly as regards the thoracic viscera. This investigation comprehends listening to a cough, to the breathing, (in inspiration and expiration,) and the use of the Pleximeter in Percussion, of the Stethoscope in Auscultation, and a sudden jarring or jogging in Succussion.

PERCUSSION.—Percussion is simply the eliciting of sounds by striking the chest with the ends of the fingers or by the use of the pleximeter; in the former case it is termed *direct* percussion, which was practised by all who made any pretensions to the investigation of internal disease, up to the time when M. Piorry introduced *mediate* percussion; that is, the use of a solid substance, as of a flat piece of wood, ivory, metal, or a piece of leather, termed a pleximeter. I believe, however, that the majority now use no other pleximeter than the fingers of the left hand. The mediate form of percussion has certainly

many advantages over the direct, especially in percussing, or in getting the resonance from such fleshy parts as the mammæ, and also in percussing very fleshy persons. The pleximeter may be pressed firmly on these parts, and it will elicit a hollow sound ; but if the fingers strike direct, the sound will inevitably be dull, and very likely to mislead the inexperienced at least, in arriving at the true condition of the internal disease.

The advantages of percussion are too generally appreciated to require any further explanation than simply to indicate the divisions or regions of the chest, as they have been marked out, to correspond with the different parts of the lungs, and also the sounds given off in health ; consequently any deviation from the normal sounds indicates disease.

ANTERIOR AND LATERAL REGIONS.



The first regions are the right and left clavicular or the region of the collar bones. The sound given off from direct or mediate percussion should be clear at their sternal extremities (their attachments to the breast bone,) clear at their middles, and dull at their humeral extremities, near their attachments to the shoulders; these regions correspond to the summits of the lungs.

The second are the *subclavians*, between the clavicles (collar-bones) and the fourth ribs. The sounds in these regions ought to be very clear, in consequence of the upper lobe of the lungs lying immediately beneath, and large bronchi which situated toward the sternum (breast bone.)

The third are the *mammary*, extending from the fourth to the seventh rib, and answering to the middle lobe of the lungs on each side. The resonance should be clear, excepting a modification in the lower part on the left side in consequence of the heart, and on the right in consequence of the liver.

The fourth are the *inframammary*, which extend from the seventh rib to the cartilages of the false ribs. The sound on the right side is dull in consequence of the liver, and on the left variable, depending much on the condition of the stomach.

The fifth is the *superior sternal* region, or the upper portion of the breast-bone. The resonance in this region should be clear.

The sixth is the *middle sternal* region; sound very similar to that of the fifth.

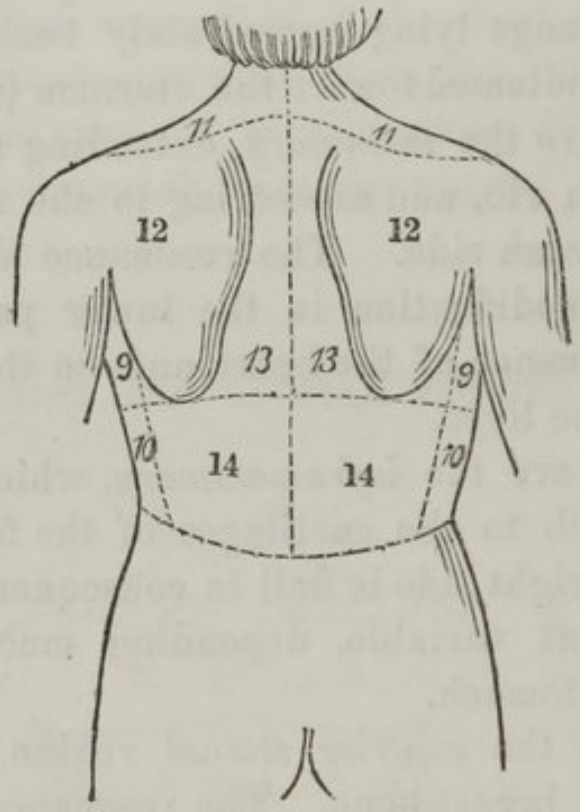
The seventh is the *inferior sternal* region; the sound in this region is generally dull, excepting in a tympanitic condition of the stomach.

The eight is the *axillary* region above the fourth rib on each side; the resonance should be clear.

The ninth is the *lateral* region, between the fourth and seventh ribs; the resonance should be distinct and clear.

The tenth is the *lower lateral* region, below the seventh ribs on the sides; on the right side the sound is dull, in consequence of the liver, and on the left sometimes preternaturally hollow, from the stomach.

REGIONS OF THE POSTERIOR PART OF THE CHEST.



The eleventh are the *space* regions, on each side, on the top of the shoulder, between the collar-bone anteriorally and the superior spine of the scapulæ (shoulder-blade) posteriorall; the sound in this region is dull.

The twelfth are the *scapular* regions, comprising the parts covered by the shoulder-blades, and corresponding to the middle lobe of the lungs; the sound is dull, unless a pleximeter is used.

The thirteenth are the *intra-scapulars*, the region between the edges of the scapular (shoulder-blades) on each side and the spine; they correspond to the roots and the middle parts of the lower lobes of the lungs; a tolerable clear sound can be obtained here by the person folding his arms and bending his head forward.

The fourteenth are the *dorsal* regions, the lowermost parts of the ribs posteriorally, and answer to the base of the lungs. They give a clear sound, excepting in the inferior portion of the right, which is rendered somewhat dull by the liver.

As previously stated, any deviation from these natural sounds indicates disease; for instance, when a dull sound is obtained from a part that should yield a clear and distinct resonance, we have reason to apprehend infiltration, or conglomeration of tubercle, or hepatization, and by the aid of the stethoscope we determine which.

Position.—A patient's chest may be explored with tolerable accurateness by percussion, while sitting up in bed; or some parts of it when lying down; but the most convenient, and probably accurate position for the anterior part of the chest, is to sit on a chair with the arms hooked over its corners, and the head thrown moderately back; for the lateral portion, let the patient place his hand (of the side you wish to percuss) on his head and lean to the opposite side; and for the posterior part of the chest, he should fold his arms, lean forward, and bend his head downward.

Auscultation.—Is simply listening to the sounds of the chest by the application of the naked ear to the part, or by the aid of a stethoscope, through which the sounds are transferred from the chest to the ear; the latter answers

better for the sounds originating in solids, such as of the heart, of friction and sonorous rhonchi; but not so well for those of the voice and respiration.

Care should be observed in using the stethoscope, that it is adjusted to the surface so as to leave no interval between the skin and any part of the instrument in contact with the chest; and it certainly is a very erroneous opinion entertained by some of our most respectable authority, that it is not particularly necessary for the chest to be uncovered, and the instrument to be applied directly to the part; because any intervening substance, silk, woollen, or other covering, will produce a crepitation, that not only interferes with the true sounds and murmurs, but will in many instances transmit crepitation where it does not exist.

In respiration we have by ausculation, the *Respiratory Murmur*, which is produced by the entrance and exit during every inspiration and expiration of the air we breathe; and the sound or murmur is modified more or less by the parts through which the air passes; for instance, when it passes through the pulmonary tissue, it is soft, and the ear detects the air penetrating the small cells, giving us the true respiratory murmur, or "vesicular breathing;" but when listened to from the larynx, the trachea, or the large bronchial tubes, the sound is rougher, there is no crepitation, and we have the true bronchial respiratory murmur, or what is generally termed bronchial respiration.

Pulmonary or Vesicular Respiration.—This should be heard almost equally at all points of the chest, but most plainly where the lungs are nearest the surface; as in the arm pits, and the spaces between the collar bones and the

edges of the trapezius muscles, and between the clavicle and the breasts, (the sub-clavian region,) this murmur is loud or low, according to the rapidity or slowness of respiration, and necessarily far more audible or energetic in children than in adults.

Puerile Respiration.—Is that heard, not only in infants, but females of nervous temperament; but when it is heard under other circumstances, it denotes an obstruction, rendering the lung impermeable to the air.

Bronchial Respiration.—In health is only heard from the anterior and lateral parts of the neck, unless the patient is very thin; when it can sometimes be detected in the superior sternal region, and the interscapular spaces.

Cavernous Respiration.—Is that full sound similar to the last described, and when heard from any other parts of the chest than those above stated, it denotes a cavity from an abscess, or from the softening and expectoration of a tubercle ; it is sometimes modified by a peculiar blowing, (blowing respiration,) denoting an irregularity, or unequal density of the sides of excavation.

Dry Rhonchus. Sibilant or whistling Rhonchus, caused by the air passing through tubes narrowed or obstructed by an accumulation of mucus, or a swelling of the mucous or sub-mucous coats, similar to that produced in bronchitis.

Second Sonorous Rhonchus.—A snoring or humming sound, varying much in loudness and character, caused by an obstruction, and by the moisture on the sides of the obstruction, yielding to the air with a vibratory resistance.

Dry Mucus.—This rhonchus is caused by an obstruc-

tion of tough mucus, yielding in "successive jerks," which causes a clicking or tinkling sound.

Humid Rhonchus. This rhonchus is caused by the passage of air through liquid, bubbles, mucus, etc., and is modified according to the density of the obstruction, and the size of the tubes.

Mucous Rhonchus, or Râle, is heard in bronchitis; it is caused by an increased secretion of mucus, obstructing the air passages.

Cavernous.—Produced by enlarged bronchi or cavities; the sound is very hollow, unless there is liquid present, when it is a bubbling or gurgling sound.

Sub-Mucous.—Caused by a slight obstruction, producing a little roughness to the ordinary respiratory murmur.

Subcrepitant—Is heard when there is œdema of the lungs, or humid bronchitis, and in other affections when there is air and liquid in the lungs, it is a sort of effervescing or simmering sound.

Crepitant—Is a cracking rattle, caused by the air being forced through tenaceous mucus; this sound has been compared to that "produced by rubbing slowly and firmly a lock of ones hair between the thumb and finger near the ear."

THE VOICE.—In auscultating the voice we have what has been termed *Broncophony*, *Pectoriloquy*, *Ægophony* and *Metallic Tinkling*.

Broncophony—Is generally heard at the interscapular spaces,(because those regions match, or correspond to the great bronchial branches) and of course from the larynx; it is the sound produced by placing the stethoscope over

the trachea, while the patient is talking or counting; the voice articulates itself to the ear as though it came directly from the instrument, but if this sound is given off from any other part it denotes an excavation or cavity communicating with the bronchia; and the reasonance thus given off from the part is termed—

Pectoriloquy.—This is subdivided into *perfect*, *imperfect*, and *doubtful pectoriloquy;* it is *perfect*, when the voice seems to issue directly from the chest and it denotes a complete excavation; *imperfect*, when the transmission of the voice is not so complete, but if, at the same time, there is every other evidence of cavity; and *doubtful* when the resonance is feeble and distinguished only from Broncophony by the signs from whence it is heard and in connection with the history of the disease.

Ægophony.—According to Elliotson, "is a particular resonance of the voice, which is heard at nearly the same points as 'broncophony,' and is often co-incident with it; but it is the result of very different anatomical conditions. Simple ægophony is characterized by a tremulous jerking voice, like that of a goat; with an acute silvery tone not possessed by the natural voice of the patient; rarely heard as if within the stethoscope, and seldom if ever passing through it." It always denotes the existence of moderate effusion, and is generally regarded as favorable: for it cannot be heard if the effusion is abundant. *Ægophony* is detected (when the patient stands or sits) between the scapulæ and spine, and from the inferior angle of the scapulæ following along the ribs to the nipple; it is distinguished from *Pectoriloquy* by its not being confined to so narrow a place, by the absence of the cavernous sound, and by its jerking character; and from Bronco-

phony by the bronchial respiration attending the latter. Dr. Elliotson directs the stethoscope to be firmly applied to the chest and the ear to be placed lightly upon its auricular extremity in order to detect the goat-like voice in Ægophony.

Metallic Tinkling.—A sound similar to that produced by the gentle striking of a piece of metal or glass and is heard when the patient breathes, speaks or coughs. It denotes a cavity partly filled with pus; "or it may be taken as a sign of triple lesion, when pneumothorax is joined to empyema; since there must exist at the same time a fistulous communication between the pleura and the bronchia."

There are so many modifications of the sounds, many of them appearing simultaneously or alternately at different periods, that the further investigation would require too much time and space, however interesting it may be to the author or to the student. I must content myself by simply referring to the table of the principal phenomena of auscultation as referred to by Dr. Elliotson in Dr. Williams's work on the Diseases of the Chest.

Sounds produced by the Passage of Air in Respiration.

Natural; produced by collision of the air with the sides and angles of the air tubes.

Tracheal; heard in the neck, and at the top of the sternum.

Bronchial; near the upper parts of the sterum, between the scapula, etc.

Vesicular; in most other parts of the chest.

Morbid ; modified in production or transmission.

Bronchial, or whiffling ; transmitted from the bronchi by condensed tissue of the lung.

Cavernous, } produced in morbid cavities, communi-
Amphoric, } cating with the bronchia.

Bronchi ; produced by increased resistance to the air moving through the lungs.

Dry ; Sibilant, } produced by viscid mucus in the bron-
Sonorous, } chi, or by swelling of the membranes,
Dry;Mucous, } or by pressure upon them.

Moist;Mucous, { produced by a bubbling } liquid in the
{ passage of air through } bronchi.

Sub-mucous, . . liquid in the finer bronchi.

Sub-crepitant, . . liquid in the smallest bronchi.

Crepitant, . . { viscid liquid in compressed
{ smallest bronchi.

Cavernous, . . liquid in a morbid cavity.

Sounds of the Voice transmitted through the Chest.

Natural sounds, such as are heard in a healthy chest.

Tracheophony ; in the neck and at the top of the sternum.

Broncophony ; near the top of the sternum, between the scapulæ, in the axillæ, etc.

Pectoral voice sound ; in many parts of the chest.

Morbid sounds transmitted or produced by a diseased Chest.

Broncophony ; the sound transmitted by condensed pulmonary tissue.

Ægophony ; the same vibrating through a thin layer of liquid.

Pectoriloquy ; resounding in a cavity in the lung.

Tinkling ; a changed echo of the voice or cough in a large cavity.

Sounds produced by the motion of the Lungs.

Sounds of friction, when the pleuræ are dry, or rough from deposits.

Emphysematous crackling, by the irregular passage of air between the lobules.

CHAPTER IX.

HYDROPS. (*Dropsy.*)

Hydrops, (from the Greek, meaning *water.*) A preternatural collection of serous or watery fluid in the cellular substance, or different cavities of the body. It receives different appellations according to the particular situation of the fluid. (Hooper.)

When it is generally diffused through the cellular structure, it is termed *anasarca;* when deposited in the cavity of the cranium, (skull,) it is termed *hydrocephalus;* in the chest, *hydrothorax*, or *hydrops pectoris;* in the abdomen, *ascites;* in the uterus, *hydrometra;* in the scrotum, *hydrocele;* in the ovaries, *hydrops ovarii;* in the joint, *hydrops articuli;* and in the knee, *hydrops genu.*

General Diagnosis.—In addition to a preternatural distension or enlargement of a part, there is almost universally a dry and harsh state of the skin (in consequence of a diminished cuticular exhalation); impaired appetite and increased thirst; and a small, irritable pulse; the bowels are inactive; the urine is scanty and high-colored, and generally contains serum, which is considered by Dr. Eberle as a pyrexometer in dropsical affections. The fallibility of which must have been observed by every practitioner of any note, especially in cases *ab inanitione*, caused by excessive hæmorrhages, or a tedious and lingering illness, and in that enfeebled state during a tardy convalescence,

when the fluids are not held in proper equilibrium, and are acted upon by gravitation, producing anasarca of the inferior extremities.

CAUSES.—The causes of dropsy are rather numerous; such as cold acting upon the surface, producing a constringed state of the cutaneous exhalents, and thereby congesting the internal organs, particularly the kidneys; excessive hæmorrhages; mechanical obstructions to the free return of the blood to the heart, and also obstructions of the excretory ducts; inflammation of particular organs; suppressed perspiration and habitual discharges; repelled eruptions; debility from chronic diseases; scirrhus of the liver; the continued use of arsenic in intermittent fevers;* and the intemperate use of intoxicating liquors; it is also frequently secondary to eruptive diseases, such as Measles and Scarlet Fever.

I. *HYDROCEPHALUS. (Dropsy of the Brain.)*

HYDROCEPHALUS, (from the Greek words for *water* and *head.*) Dropsy of the brain.

DIAGNOSIS.—This disease in general commences rather gradually, particularly in children; the little patient is restless, wakeful and irritable; and during the early or irritative stage evinces a repugnance to light; the pupils of the eyes are contracted, attended with a frequent knitting together of the brow; sudden starting in sleep, and waking with a scream or fright; accelerated pulse and increased heat in the head. These symptoms may continue for a few days, or even weeks, before we have a

* I have seen several cases of dropsy caused by the continued use of Fowler's solution *(arsenite of potas.)* in intermittent fevers.

full development of the disease, which is marked with more decided inflammatory symptoms; such as pain in the head; eyes injected; face flushed; pulse rather tense; increased heat of the skin; intolerance of light and sound; and the little sufferer frequently places his hands on his forehead, thereby evincing the distress in his head.

At this stage of the disease the stomach frequently becomes very irritable, attended with a distressing retching and vomiting; and during sleep there is constant tossing about and moaning. As the disease advances there is an occasional rolling of the head on the pillow, and a disposition to Coma; the heat diminishes; pulse becomes small and not so frequent; the pupils of the eyes from being contracted now become dilated; drowsiness increases until a full coma supervenes. Paralysis, particularly of one side, often occurs, which is manifested by a tremulous motion of the arm, with the hand or fingers contracted, and frequently by a squinting of the eyes. At this stage of the disease the inflammation is in that passive state that terminates in effusion. It is quite common for the sight and hearing to be entirely gone, and the little patient readily nurses when the lips are brought in contact with the milky fount; one arm is kept almost constantly in motion, and in the latter stages of the disease convulsions are seldom absent.

Causes.—There appears, in many instances, to be a constitutional predisposition to this disease. Dr. Eberle says that he has known families, of which nearly all of the children died from it during the period of teething; and I knew the same to exist in a very respectable Scotch family; the only surviving son had frequent attacks until he had passed through the period of puberty.

Blows, falls, and other injuries of the head, producing more or less concussion, are to be classed among the exciting causes, together with suppressed evacuations. Metastasis, from dental, gastric, and intestinal irritation. Unquestionably the most common cause of this disease among children is the combined influence of dental irritation, with irritation of the stomach and bowels, which, at least, suggests the propriety of practising the greatest care in not over-taxing the digestive organs during difficult dentition.

TREATMENT.—At the commencement, or during the inflammatory stage of the disease, when the pulse is full or tense; skin hot and dry; face flushed; and pain in the head. *Aconite.*

When the face is flushed; eyes injected; rolling of the head on the pillow; frequent starting during sleep; or sudden wakeing, with a scream, or appearance of fright. *Belladonna.*

Belladonna is also most especially indicated by a coldness of the hands and feet; convulsive twitches threatning spasms; dilation of the pupils; and also when the disease attacks a person of phlegmatic temperament, or one who inclines to scrofula.

When signs of effusion are manifest, such as a dark flush of the face inclining to a mahogany color; dry lips; tongue coated with a dark yellowish fur; constipation and swelling of the abdomen; scanty urine; anxious and hurried respiration; difficult deglutition; and a hot and dry skin. *Bryonia.*

When the patient appears agitated, and the face is flushed; strabismus; haggard and staring look; convulsions and involuntary twitchings of the muscles; occasional

groaning and crying; the head and body inclining backwards. *Nux-Vomica.*

When there is rigidity of the body or an almost continual motion of the limbs; the patient inclines to a stupor; pulse rather full; somnolent eyes; face swollen and turgid; profuse involuntary discharges of urine. *Stramonium.*

When the face is pale and swollen, constant rolling of the head from side to side; spasmodic rigidity of the limbs; convulsions; and the pulse small and frequent. *Helleborus.*

When there is frequent retching and vomiting; face pale; blue margins around the eyes, with their vessels injected; difficult breathing, with rattling of mucus in the throat. *Tart.-emetic.*

And it is more especially indicated when there is meteorismous of the bowels, and a tendency to colliquative diarrhœa, which frequently occur in an advanced stage of this disease.

When, in addition to the nausea and vomiting, there is dilitation and insensibility of the pupils; difficult and slow breathing. *Digitalis.*

And it is particularly indicated when the attack occurs in an infant; pale face; blue lips and eyelids; and with full pulsation and throbbing of the fontanelle, which appear pressed out, full and distended.

There are other remedies that may be employed, which deserve our attention, in this disease; such as, *Arnica*, *Mercurius*, *Veratrum*, *Phosphorus*, and *Chamomilla.*

Arnica.—When there is heat in the head, with the rest of the body cold; severe head-ache, with dullness of one

side of the head ; and it is especially indicated when the disease is caused by a blow or fall.

Mercurius.—Doughy, clay-colored face ; fetid or disagreeable breath ; apthæ or tongue coated ; and an accumulation of saliva in the mouth.

Veratrum.—Coldness of the whole body ; pale, disfigured face ; sunken cheeks, or a circumscribed flush on one cheek with paleness of the other ; cold sweat on the forehead ; emaciation and great debility.

Phosphorus.—When the disease occurs in a debilitated and worn out consitution, and especially when it depends upon metastasis.

Chamomilla.—When the disease is caused by teething. I have seen it act like a charm, when given in alternation with *Aconite*, during the incipiency of this disease, when it was caused by dental irritation.

ADMINISTRATION.—During the inflammatory or incipient stage, give the *Aconite* every three or four hours ; or if *Belladonna* is also indicated, give it in alternation with the *Aconite*, every two or three hours until the inflammatory or irritative symptoms subside. Should the disease progress and evince decided symptoms of effusion, give the remedy indicated every three or four hours until there is an amelioration, or another drug is indicated ; as the patient improves, extend the time to six or eight hours.

When the head is hot, cold applications are not only admissible but of great service, as is also warmth to the inferior extremities when they are cold ; but if there is anything like perspiration cold applications to the head are prejudicial, and ought to be strictly avoided.

II. *HYDROTHORAX.* (*Hydrops pectoris.*) (*Dropsy of the Chest.*)

HYDROTHORAX. (from the Greek words for *water* and *the chest.*) Dropsy of the chest is characterized by difficulty of breathing, particularly when in a horizontal posture; sudden startings from sleep; anxiety; palpitation of the heart; cough and a fluctuation of water in the chest.

DIAGNOSIS.—The symptoms in this affection are not as distinct in its incipiency as those of dropsy of the brain; it may take place to some considerable extent before we are warned of the true condition, by well defined diagnostic characteristics.

As the disease advances they not only become distressing but very alarming; at first there is a degree of weakness at the inferior portion of the sternum, (breast bone,) accompanied by oppression of the chest, a degree of constriction and difficulty of breathing, aggravated by the least exertion, especially on ascending the stairs. When recumbent the patient is obliged to have his head and chest elevated by means of pillows, to enable him to breathe; his sleep is interrupted by frequent startings, and a sense of impending suffocation; thirst is urgent; pulse irregular; urine scanty and high-colored; and there is anasarcous swelling of the feet and legs.

There is most generally a cough which is at first dry, but after a time is attended with a thin watery expectoration; the face is pale and expressive of suffering; as the disease advances, the accumulation of water in the chest becomes so great as to prevent the patient from lying down, and he is able to obtain a little but very disturbed

sleep in a sitting posture; at this stage the extremities are generally cold and inclined to numbness

CAUSES.—Hydrothorax may occur as an idiopathic affection, and may not depend upon previous organic disease; but in the language of Eberle, it "is very rare." Disease of the heart, liver, spleen and kidneys, chronic inflammation of the pleura (the lining membrane of the chest;) hæmorrhages; "suppressed perspiration from cold, particularly after scarlatina;" the abuse of mercury, and the long continued use of arsenic; debility from protracted diarrhœa; metastasis from Gout and Rheumatism are among the most common causes of this disease. Dr. Ayre observes that a plethoric state of the system predisposes to hydrothorax.

TREATMENT.—When the disease arises from a congested state of the chest; from plethora; or the effusion is the result of an inflammatory action, with cough, shortness of breath, paroxysms of suffocation and anxiety.

Aconite.

And *Aconite* is still farther indicated by that peculiar uneasiness at the inferior portion of the breast-bone, (pit of the stomach;) by sickness of the stomach, scanty emission of urine, and an apprehensive state of the mind.

When there are stitches in the chest; an inability to take a full inspiration; the breathing is sobbing and laborious; face bloated; drowsiness during the day, and sleeplessness at night. *Bryonia.*

When there is difficult breathing at night, on lying down; a sensation of weakness and fatigue of the chest with oppression; painful throbbing in the head caused by the obstruction in the chest; nausea. *Carbo-veg.*

And especially if the above are associated with the following moral symptoms, peevishness, impatience, irritability, and disposition to anger.

When, in addition to oppression of the chest, there is a suffocation or hacking cough; the face sunken, and expressive of suffocation; heaviness of the head; eyes dim; coldness of the extremities, and the mind sad, and despondent. *Lachesis.*

And *Lachesis* is an invaluable remedy for shortness of breath, accompanying other affections, particularly organic diseases of the heart.

When the difficulty of breathing comes on very suddenly, threatening almost immediate suffocation; palpitation of the heart, aggravated by inclining the chest forward; and the symptoms appearing paroxysmal, returning in the afternoon. *Spigelia.*

When the breathing is short, deficient, and hurried; face pale; eyes dim; hiccough, and inclination to vomit; pressure in the pit of the stomach; pulse small, feeble, and irregular; uneasy and unrefreshing sleep. *Digitalis.*

Digitalis is especially indicated when the symptoms appear to be aggravated in a warm room, which is set down as the *characteristic peculiarity* of this drug, and is seldom absent in this affection.

And when the disease is advanced; the patient much emaciated; countenance sunken and pale; vomiting, and frequent hiccough; breathing exceedingly short, anxious, and oppressive; external coldness, while the patient complains of a burning sensation;* urine scanty, and voided

* I have employed *Arsenic* in almost every variety of dropsy with success. My attention was first directed to it by my friend Dr. Vander-

with pain; partial paralysis of the extremities, and general anasarca. *Arsenicum.*

Administration.—During the inflammation or incipient stage of *Hydrothorax*, *Aconite* stands (as in dropsy of the brain) foremost, and should be given at intervals of four hours, until the inflammatory symptoms disappear. But when the symptoms are very severe, and great oppression of the chest, with difficult breathing is experienced, the drug indicated may be given every half hour or hour, until the urgency of the symptoms is removed; then extend the time to four or six hours, as may be necessary, judging from the condition of the patient.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet should be light, unirritating, and restricted in quantity; drinks, or liquid diet, but sparingly allowed. The apartment should be well ventilated with pure air, and rather cool than otherwise, as warm temperatures are oppressive.

III. *ASCITES.* (*Dropsy of the Abdomen.*)

Ascites, (from the Greek, signifying a *sack*, or *bottle;* so called from its sacular or bottle-like protuberancy.) *Dropsy of the belly.*

Diagnosis.—This disease is generally preceded by a

bergh, of this city, and I regard it as the sheet anchor of our success in dropsical affections. I always continued it until an increased thirst—in the absence of the burning sensation above mentioned—was produced, as a part of its pathogenetic action; then discontinued it, and administered *Helleborus Niger*, which generally, without the assistance of another drug, affected the cure; in a few instances I found it necessary to administer one or two doses of *Sulphur*.

loss of appetite; dry, harsh state of the skin; some cough; oppression of the chest; diminished discharge of urine; and costiveness. After the appearance of these symptoms, a fullness and distension are perceived in the epigastrium, which gradually increase and extend until the entire abdomen becomes swollen and tense. One of the most sure diagnostics, is that the distension and weight vary according to the position of the body; for instance, if the patient is recumbent, the distension will be greater in the side upon which he is lying, with a corresponding diminution on the opposite side. A fluctuation can readily be distinguished by placing the left hand on one side of the abdomen, and striking the other side with the right hand; and it will frequently be obvious to the ear. A general disturbance of the system arises, as the accumulation in the abdomen increases from mechanical irritation, and pressure on the parietes of the abdomen; the breathing becomes shorter, in consequence of the abdominal pressure upon the diaphragm, lessening the capacity of the chest, and the stomach can receive but little food or drink; the entire abdomen is tender to the touch, and the inferior extremities become anasarcous.

Causes.—Abdominal dropsy very generally depends upon organic disease, especially scirrhus of the liver, or its enlargement from habitual intemperance; chronic inflammation of the peritoneum (the lining membrane of the abdomen,) from cold; parturition; mechanical injuries; suppressed habitual discharges; and metastasis of cutaneous eruptions.

Treatment.—In the commencement of this disease, when inflammatory or febrile symptoms are present; the

pulse accelerated, and the skin above the normal standard, with thirst. *Aconite.*

When there are pains and soreness in the right hypochondrium, aggravated when lying on the left side; or an *inability* to lie on the left side; sallow complexion and an icterode eye; stupidity and drowsiness during the day; disinclination to mental and physical exertion; high-colored and scanty urine; and the evacuations of the bowels are clay-colored.

Nux-Vomica and *Mercurius*, in alternation.

When there is a hard and painful swelling of the right hypochondrium, indicating an indurated state or scirrhus of the liver; swelling of the abdomen; "intestines painful, as if bruised;" and paucity of urine. *Cannabis.*

When there is painful swelling, and induration in the right side; or pains in the region of the liver; with a soft and tender swelling, similar to *ramollissement* of the liver, (softening of the liver;) bowels hard, distended and obstinately constipated; urine is high-colored, and deposits a sediment; nausea, and an inclination to vomit.

Lachesis.

And especially if the patient was addicted to habits of intemperance.

When the abdomen is much swollen and painful; a pressing sensation in the region of the liver; bowels constipated; or a tendency to diarrhœa, with tenesmus; oppressive anxiety in the pit of the stomach; burning sensation, nausea and vomiting. *Arsenicum.*

And *Arsenicum* is especially indicated by coldness of the extremities and general anasarca; sunken and hippocratic countenance; extreme debility and emaciation.

When caused by repelled eruptions.

Ipecac., Bryonia, Sulphur.

When caused by a blow or contusion. *Arnica.*

When caused by the intemperate use of intoxicating drinks. *Lachesis, Nux-Vomica.*

When caused by debilty. *Ferrum, China.*

And in general *Anasarca*, or to finish up the treatment, after the other remedies have been successfully employed. *Sulphur* is a good remedy.

I am much in favor of the first trituration of the *Apis mel* (honey bee) in all cases of Hydrothorax, Ascites, and general Anasarca, which do not depend upon organic disease of the liver, and which have resisted the other remedies, more especially indicated. My attention was first directed to it by Dr. Vanderbergh, of this city, and by its wonderful effects as detailed by Dr. Marcy in his practice; he observes that "the influence which this remedy exercises upon the urinary organs, as well as upon the peritoneum and pleura is of the most prompt and dicided character."

Administration.—There is no necessity to repeat the drugs in this disease oftener than once or twice a day, as it is not generally very acute or rapid in its progress. Unless the condition should exist that demands *Aconite*, or *Nux-Vomica* and *Murcurius*, they may be repeated advantageously every four hours until the symptoms which indicate their use are ameliorated or entirely disappear.

Diet and Regimen.—The same as in other forms of dropsy.

IV. *HYDROCELE.* (*Dropsy of the Scrotum.*)

Hydrocele. (from the Greek, for *watar*, and a *tumor*.) This term appears to me rather a misnomer, for it literally means any tumor produced by water. But it has been applied to dropsy of the membranes of the scrotum, and also of the *tunica vaginalis* (the membrane immediately investing the testes.)

Diagnosis.—When the dropsical effusion is in the membranes of the scrotum, it retains the impression of the finger upon pressure. But when it is of the *tunica vaginalis*, it has an undulating and fluctuating feeling to the touch. The former is generally secondary or symptomatic to other diseases or occurs in enfeebled constitutions. The latter may exist entirely independent of either. Hydrocele is readily distinguished from Hernia, *Circocele* (a knotted state of the spermatic vessels) and scirrhus of the testicle, by its transparency and fluctuation.

It generally continues to increase from its first appearance; sometimes so rapidly that in a few months it attains an enormous size and becomes distressing and particularly inconvenient; at other times so slowly that for many years there is but little disturbance arising from it.

Treatment.—*Pulsatilla*, *Silicea*, and *Sulphur*, are recommended by Dr. Pulte, "each remedy for eight or twelve days, every fourth day a dose;" for their particular indications cousult the Materia Medica. In my old school days, I operated on three or four cases successfully, and treated one case successfully with a hot, dry sand-bath, producing the most copious cuticular exhalations from the part. Since then I have not failed in a single instance

with the use of *Arsenic*, two or three grains of the first trituration given two or three times a day, and continued until a burning sensation is experienced, then follow it with *Helleborus niger*, or if there is coldness of the extremities, or a want of capillary circulation, a few doses of *Sulphur*.

Diet and Regimen.—As usual in Chronic diseases; it is unnecessary to restrict as much as in the other forms of dropsy, particularly in dropsy of the chest and abdomen.

V. *HYDROPS OVARII.* (*Dropsy of the Ovaries.*)

In Ovarian Dropsy, the effusion takes place in the internal surface of the membrane, or sack enveloping the ovary, and the swelling is first observed in the right or left iliac region, unattended with pain or much constitutional disturbance. The enlargement, like that of Hydrocele, progresses slowly, until it ultimately occupies nearly the entire abdomen, when serious inconvenience begins to arise from the pressure upon the bladder, intestines, stomach, diaphragm, and the large blood-vessels, preventing a free circulation, and thereby causing oedema of the inferior extremities.

Treatment.—The indications in this disease are similar to those in *Ascites*, (abdominal dropsy,) with the exception of the hepatic symptoms. The principal drugs for its removal are *Mercurius*, *Lachesis*, *Digitalis*, *Arsenicum*, *Sulphur*, and *Apis-mel.*; for their individual and more especial indications, vide Materia Medica.

Administration.—This disease, as previously stated, is generally very slow in its progress, and therefore does not

demand the repetition of the drugs oftener than every two or four days; and probably once a week would answer still better.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As already directed in dropsical affections.

VI. *HYDROPS ARTICULI.* (*Dropsy of the Joints.*)

The above term is applied to dropsical affections and depositions within the joints, and very erroneously, in my opinion, to that scrofulous degeneracy commonly denominated *white swelling* For the pathology of *Hydrops articuli, proper,* differs very widely from that of white swelling; the former is simply a serous effusion or watery deposition, whereas the latter is a degeneracy caused by a want of solid constituents, (extractive matter and salts.)

CAUSES.—The pricipal causes of this affection are cold, suppressed perspiration, the abuse of Mercury, and improperly treated Rheumatism.

TREATMENT.—When caused by cold; when the joints are swollen and painful, and the pains are aggravated by the least motion. *Bryonia.*

When the joints are swollen, painful and stiff; the limbs weary and restless; pains relieved by motion, and aggravated at night; chilliness and extreme sensitiveness to cold. *Mercurius.*

When the swellings are principally in the knees and feet; heat and pains of a rheumatic character, worse at night, with shuddering, creeping chills. *Pulsatilla.*

When the swelling extends from the knees to the legs

and feet, or from the wrist-joint to the hand ; the pains are drawing and lacerating, and all the symptoms aggravated in damp weather. *Lachesis.*

When the dropsical effusion is confined to the knee-joint ; or there may be ordinary œdema of the feet ; or when the patient is of a lymphatic temperament, and disposed to scrofula or glandular swellings. *Sulphur.*

When caused by cold from getting wet.
Pulsatilla, Dulcamara.

When caused by Mercury. *Hepar-sulph., Sulph.*

When caused by Quinine or Sulphur. *Pulsatilla.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy indicated every three, four, or six hours, according to the urgency of the case. I have found that enveloping the joint in a very thin sheet, or in a roller of india rubber or gutta percha, produces a local perspiration, and is a valuable auxiliary, not only in this affection but also in articular rheumatism.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—As directed while under homœopathic treatment.

VII. *HYDROPS GENU.* (*Dropsy of the Knee.*)

Vide *Hydrops Articuli.*

VIII. *ANASARCA.*

ANASARCA, (from the Greek, words signifying *through*, and *flesh*,) is a form of dropsy, consisting in a morbid collection of serous fluid beneath the subcutaneous cellular tissue, and generally diffused throughout the entire body. It is classed by Dr. Cullen into five varieties, viz. :—

Anasarca serosa; Anasarca opilata; Anasarca exanthematica; Anasarca anamia, and *Anasarca debilium;* so named simply from their specific causes.

Diagnosis.—This form of dropsy, or anasarcous effusion, generally commences with swelling of the inferior extremities; at first the feet and ankles are observed to be swollen towards evening, and the swelling disappears in the morning. The tumefaction is rather soft and inelastic, and retains a mark or pitting for some time after pressure by the fingers. The swelling gradually increases, and in a short period can be observed at any time during the day, when it gradually ascends, until the entire inferior extremities are swollen and hard. The trunk, also, becomes effected, and even the face and eyelids appear full and bloated. At this stage the breathing becomes difficult; the urine scanty and high-colored; the bowels constipated; dry, harsh state of the skin; thirst; some cough; pulse moderately accelerated, evincing some febrile action; emaciation and rapid loss of strength. Frequently the water oozes out through the pores of the skin; sometimes it raises the cuticle and forms blisters; and I have, in several instances, seen water issuing from abrasions and fissures in the skin, caused by an actual bursting from the pressure of the effused fluid.

Causes.—"Local anasarca may be produced by whatever impedes the free return of blood by the veins;" by the gravid uturus, (it is quite common to see anasarca of the inferior extremities during the advanced stages of pregnancy); pressure from indurated glands, and obstructions from tight bandages and ligatures. But general anasarca depends upon causes which act more generally; such as organic disease of the heart and kindneys, par-

ticularly that form of degeneracy denominated "Bright's disease;" debility from excessive losses by hæmorrhage, or otherwise; suppressed perspiration from cold; repelled cutaneous eruptions; suppressed habitual discharges; the injudicious use of Mercury, Arsenic, and Sulphur. I have seen two severe cases produced by the allopathic administration of Sulphur for the cure of Itch. Chronic Rheumatism, and Gout, are to be classed among the principal causes of this variety of dropsy.

TREATMENT.—During the first appearance of this disease, if there are inflammatory or febrile symptoms; pulse accelerated; increased heat of the surface and headache.

Aconite.

When the swelling is principally confined to the feet, and occurs during pregnancy. *Lachesis.*

When the inferior extremities are swollen; the dorsum of the feet puffed up; bowels constipated; urine scanty and high-colored; loss of appetite; metallic taste and thirst. *Mercurius.*

When the swelling is very general; the skin sallow; pressure upon the chest; dry cough; great difficulty of breathing, obliging the patient to sit up; burning sensation; the extremities feel cold to the hand; thirst; urine scanty and high-colored. *Arsenicum.*

And, as previously stated, it is an excellent drug in almost every variety of dropsy.

When there is drowsiness during the day and restlessness at night; the skin yellow or chlorotic; hands and feet cold; bowels constipated and a disposition to piles.

Sulphur.

And *Sulphur* is especially indicated in leuco-phlegmatic temperaments and scrofulous diathesis.

For œdema of the feet during the day and diminishing at night. *Bryonia* in the morning and *Sulphur* at night.

There are many other remedies that have been used with success in Anasarca, such as *Apis-mel*, as recommended in Marcy's Practice, (vide page 547,) and *Cannabinum Apocynum* in Anasarca succeeding scarlet fever, by Drs. Gray and Hull.

"*Cantharides*, in dropsies, depending upon difficulty of the bladder, with stranguary pain in the limbs, chronic coryza, etc."

Digitalis removed anasarca, consequent upon scarlet rash; also cured a case of ascites and anasarca, and produced improvement in the co-existing affection of the heart.

"*China*, one dose a day for eight days, afterwards every two days for one week, cured a case of anasarca consequent upon hæmorrhage." (Ruckert's Therapeutics, page 389.)

When caused by Mercury.	*Hepar-sulph.*
When caused by Sulphur.	*Pulsatilla.*
When caused by Quinine.	*Puls.*, *Apocy-cann.*

Administration.—The same as in other forms of dropsical affection.

CHAPTER X.

HÆMORRHAGIA. (*Flow of Blood.*)

HÆMORRHAGIA, (derived from the Greek, the *blood*, and *to break out;*) is a hæmorrhage, or flow of blood from any part, and is divided into genera, or named according to the part from whence it flows, viz.: *Epistaxis*, from the nose; *Hæmoptysis*, from the lungs; *Hæmatemesis*, from the stomach; *Hæmaturia*, when voided with the urine; *Menorrhagia*, from the uterus, (*womb*,) etc. And it is further divided by pathologists into *Active* and *Passive*.

Active Hæmorrhages are said to occur when there is a preternatural determination or flow of blood to the part, and an increased activity of the entire circulatory system; occurring generally in those that are young, of full, plethoric habit, and predisposed to local congestion and determination.

Passive Hæmorrhages depend upon a *decreased*, instead of an *increased* vascular activity; the *vis a tergo*, or vital forces, are actually abridged; a relaxed and inactive state of the vessels, the capillaries "suffering the blood to escape passively, from want of vital activity to resist its entrance and transmission."

The principal remedies for *Active Hæmorrhage*, are *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Crocus*, *Hyosciamus*, *Arnica*, *Chamomilla*, *Ipecac.*, *Mercurius*, *Nux-Vomica*, *Rhus-tox*, *Sabina*, *Sepia*, *Stramonium*, and *Sulphur*.

The remedies for *Passive Hæmorrhage*, are *China*, *Ferrum*, *Arsenicum*, *Phos.-acid*, *Pulsatilla*, *Secale*, *Staphysagria*, *Calcarea-carb.*, and *Carbo.-veg.*, to be administered according to their special indications.

I. *EPISTAXSIS.* (*Bleeding at the Nose.*)

Epistaxsis. (From the Greek, to *distill from.*) Bleeding at the nose generally occurs among the young, those of full, plethoric habit, and those not yet arrived at manhood; and more frequently in males than females, particularly after menstruation becomes established.

It comes on frequently without any warning or visible cause; is sometimes, however, preceded by headache, vertigo, flushed face, throbbing of the temporal arteries, and coldness of the extremities; and frequently is the result of a blow, or some mechanical injury, as we can all attest.

Treatment.—When it occurs in persons of full, plethoric habit, who are subject to headache, dizziness, flushed face, and beating and throbbing of the temporal arteries. *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When it occurs in those of lax fibre, or delicate structure; face pale, and general weakness. *China*, *Ferrum.*

When it occurs generally at night. *Rhus-tox.*

When it occurs in the morning. *Bryonia.*

When caused by a blow.

Arnica, internally and externally.

When caused by the free use of intoxicating drinks.

Nux-Vomica.

When caused by violent exertion.

Rhus-tox., Carbo.-veg.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated every fifteen or twenty minutes, until the bleeding ceases. If it is to correct a disposition to it, give *Aconite, Sulphur, Sepia., Lycopodium;* one dose of each every second day, for a week or two, will generally correct the habit.

DIET in accordance with homœopathic rules while taking medicines.

II. *HÆMOPTYSIS.* (*Spitting of Blood.*)

HÆMOPTYSIS. (From the Greek, *blood*, and *to spit.*) Bleeding from the lungs is generally preceded by pain, or a degree of fullness in the chest; some heat in the throat, and a sweet, insipid, saltish taste in the mouth; and is characterized by coughing up a florid, frothy blood, which last distinguishes it from hæmorrhage from the stomach, which is dark in appearance.

CAUSES.—The exciting causes of bleeding from the lungs, or from the respiratory passages, are various. The most common are violent exertions; the free use of intoxicating drinks; the drying up of old ulcers; the suppression of habitual discharges; metastasis from Gout and Rheumatism; irritation from the inhalation of irritating substances, or heated air; blowing on wind instruments; loud speaking and singing; injuries of the chest by blows, etc.; and organic disease of the lungs.

TREATMENT.—When bleeding of the lungs occurs in

a full, plethoric habit, or in a young vigorous person. *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When the bleeding is preceded by oppression in the chest; some difficulty in breathing; fetid breath, and bad taste in the mouth; a tickling sensation in the throat, exciting a dry, hacking cough; and the blood raised by coughing is bright red and frothy, intermixed with small clots, or coagulums. *Arnica.*

When the breathing is laborious, with hurried expirations; or oppressed breathing, in consequence of stitches in the chest; dry cough, producing retching, and an expectoration of pure blood, or bloody mucus. *Bryonia.*

When there is an asthmatic shortness of breath, and a continuous, uninterrupted cough which occasions spitting of blood. *Ipecac.*

When there is loss of appetite; bitter or sweetish taste; nausea; inequilibrium in the circulation; the heart beats quick and laborious; the pulse small and slow; face pale; lips livid; sore feeling in the chest; cough, with a bloody expectoration, or florid blood. *Digitalis.*

When the bleeding occurs in a person of mild temperament, or in one disposed to melancholy. *Pulsatilla.*

And *Pulsatilla* more especially if there are asthmatic symptoms with cough, relieved by sitting up; occasional stitches in the side; alternate chills and flashes of heat; and the attacks occur towards evening, or during the night.

When the bleeding from the lungs is caused by the drying up of an old ulcer; the patient is weak and somewhat

emaciated; some cough with constant hawking up of pure blood. *Rhus-tox.**

When the bleeding occurs in a person addicted to intemperance. *Nux-Vomica, Lachesis.*

When caused by a blow, fall or the inhalation of irritating particles of dust or other substances. *Arnica.*

When caused by metastasis from Gout or Rheumatism; or by the drying up of an old ulcer. *Bryonia, Rhus-tox.*

When caused by suppressed menstruation, treat for the primary difficulty, establish normal action there, and the bleeding from the lungs will cease.

When caused by a violent exertion. *Rhus-tox.*

ADMINISTRATION.—If the bleeding is active, give the medicine every fifteen or twenty minutes, until a favorable impression is made; then extend the time to every hour, or to two, three or four, as may be necessary.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—If food be necessary before the bleeding is arrested, or during the intervals, it must be of the simplest character, and eaten cold; such as cold, soft boiled rice and cold gruel or ponade; the drinks must consist of iced water. Keep the patient perfectly quiet and preserve a tolerably low temperature in the apartment.†

* I have successfully treated several attacks of this disease in a person whose condition was similar to that expressed in the above paragraph with *Rnus-tox.*; it was employed after the other drugs which were more strictly indicated had failed, and afforded almost immediate relief; subsequent attacks in the same patient were also almost immediately arrested by it.

† In two or three cases I have been obliged to give my patients small pieces of ice: and have also applied cold applications to the chest with

III. *HÆMATEMESIS.* (*Vomiting of Blood.*)

Hæmatemesis. (from the Greek, *blood* and *to vomit.*)

Hæmorrhage from the stomach is readily distinguished from that of the lungs by the appearance of the blood, which is dark and grumous and frequently mixed with the ordinary contents of the stomach; it is also generally preceded by a sense of weight; by pain or a degree of anxiety in the epigastric region, and is unattended by cough, which is a usual concomitant in hæmorrhage from the lungs.

Causes.—Hæmorrhage from the stomach may arise from bruises or other mechanical injuries, and from noxious articles received into the stomach. But it generally occurs as a symptom in other affections, such as menstrual irregularities; pregnancy; or suppressed hæmorrhoidal discharges, (discharges from piles,) a congested state of the liver and spleen, or an obstruction in them from organic disease. I have known it, however, in two instances to depend upon scirrhus of the stomach, and it sometimes occurs in the last stages of putrid and malignant fevers.

Treatment.—When hæmorrhage occurs in a full, plethoric habit, or in a young person, disposed to plethora.

Aconite and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When there is that peculiar congested state, with red bloated face, or face of a bluish color; lips livid; sickness of the stomach and vomiting of blood.

Hyosciamus.

decided advantage: they certainly tended to assist the action of the medicines, by diminishing the activity of the circulation in the chest and diverting it to a remote part.

And Hyosciamus is especially indicated when the vomiting of blood is attended with convulsions.

When the patient complains of a bad, putrid taste and a difficulty in swallowing, from nausea, sickness of the stomach and vomiting of dark blood or coagulums.

Arnica.

When the blood vomited is dark and viscid; the patient experiences a degree of heaviness of the head and vertigo; color of the face changes from red to pale; or a livid complexion. *Crocus.*

When the vomiting of blood occurs in a weak and enfeebled constitution. *China, Ferrum.*

When it occurs during low, putrid fevers, *Arsenicum.*

When it occurs during pregnancy.

Nux-Vomica, Kreosote.

If caused by a blow or mechanical injury. *Arnica.*

If caused by scirrhus of the stomach. *Kreosote, Coni.*

If caused by suppressed menstruation from cold.

Pulsatilla, Sulphur.

If caused by suppression of the hæmorrhoidal flux, (bleeding piles.) *Nux-Vomica, Sulphur.*

If caused by metastasis from Gout or Rheumatism.

Bryonia, Rhus-tox.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy every half hour or hour, if the bleeding is active, until it is arrested or checked; then every three or four hours as may be necessary; at the same time, cold applications (cloths wet in cold water) to the epigastrium, will frequently aid the medicines very materially, by diverting circulation.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must, of course, be of the most simple and unirritating character; very soft boiled rice, thin mucilaginous gruels, plain animal and vegetable jellies. The drinks should consist of iced water, or cold black tea. The diet should also be cold, and the patient may occasionally swallow a bit of ice.

IV. *HÆMATURIA.* (*Voiding Blood by Urine.*)

HÆMATURIA, (from the Greek words for *blood* and *urine.*) Voiding blood with the urine is generally the result of an injury, either from a fall, or calculous concretions in the kidneys and bladder, or from their lodgment in the urethra. Sometimes it is occasioned by the injudicious use of acrid and stimulating diuretics; such as, Cantharides, Turpentine, etc., and it has been known to occur periodically in a male, with as much regularity as the menstrual flux in a female. A case of this description occurred in the practice of my esteemed friend and classmate, Professor Ackerley, of Cleveland, Ohio, and embodies a very interesting history in detail.

This disease, (voiding blood by the urinary passage,) admits of the blood coming from other parts besides the bladder, and it may be necessary to lay down the general distinguishing characteristics. When it passes off without an effort, or a desire to evacuate the bladder, and is unmixed with urine, it necessarily comes from some part of the urethra.

When the urine is mixed with blood and attended with a degree of pain in the neck or region of the bladder, and a sense of uneasiness in the perineum; and when the blood settles to the bottom of the vessel, or appears in flocculi,

it unquestionably proceeds from the bladder. When it comes from the kidneys, the pain and uneasiness are in the region of those organs, and not referable to the bladder.

TREATMENT.—When it occurs in a plethoric person without any assignable cause, except plethora and local determination. *Aconite, Belladonna.*

When it occurs as a symptom in low fevers, *Arsenicum*, which is a very superior remedy in cases of bloody urine, voided with much pain and burning; or for a constant inclination, with pressing.

When it is caused by a blow, fall, bruise, or other mechanical injury. *Arnica.*

When there are stitches and itching in the parts, and the urine deposits a bloody sediment, or is mixed with blood. *Calc-carb.*

When the patient complains of pain, a degree of numbness or coldness in the small of the back; frequently desires to urinate, and voids the urine slowly, which deposits a calcareous sediment, and the urine is of a blood red color. *Carbo-veg.*

When the hæmorrhage is attended with cutting pain in the bladder, or a bleeding from the urethra, without pain. *Lycopodium.*

When bleeding from the urethra is attended with pain of a drawing character in the testes or groin; some swelling of the parts, with sensitiveness. *Mercurius.*

When there is a constant urging to urinate, attended with burning and terminating in a discharge of blood;

Nux-Vomica, and especially if the urging is mostly at night.

When there is cutting, painful micturation, with bloody discharges. *Phosphorus.*

When there is difficult and painful micturation, with discharges of bloody drops of urine. *Rhus-tox.*

When the discharge of bloody urine is by drops, attended with severe tenesmus of the bladder and strangury. *Cantharis, Secale-cornutum.*

Administration.—Repeat the drug every two or three hours as may be necessary, judging from the severity of the case.

Diet and Regimen.—The food should be simple and unirritating. Cold and mucilaginous beverages, such as rice and barley water, slippery elm and gum arabic teas. The patient must be kept quiet, in a recumbent posture, and, if the hæmorrhage is caused by a mechanical injury, apply cloths wet in diluted *Tinct.-Arnica* to the part.

V. *MENORRHAGIA.* (*Flooding, or an immoderate flow of the Menses.*)

Vide Diseases peculiar to Females.

VI. *HÆMORRHOIDS.* (*The Piles.*)

Hæmorrhoids, (from the Greek, *blood*, and *to flow.*) Piles are excrescences or tumors arising from the inferior portion of the rectum, or situated on the verge of the anus, and are generally exceedingly sensitive and painful. When they bleed either spontaneously or when the patient goes to stool, they are termed *hæmorrhoids fluentes* or

bleeding piles. When the disease consists of small indurations, or spongy tumors, which are pressed down in consequence of a conjested state of the inferior portion of the rectum, and do not bleed, they are termed *hæmorrhoides*, or *blind piles.*

An attack of Piles is generally preceded by a degree of weight and uneasiness in the abdomen; a pressure and bearing-down sensation in the rectum and perineum; pains in the back and loins; sometimes a flatulent state of the stomach and bowels; and most generally constipation. When the swellings or tumors are large and very sensitive, and are not relieved by bursting, or the oozing of blood from the part, it is not uncommon for the irritation to extend to the neighboring parts, producing unpleasant, and, in many instances, distressing symptoms; such as *dysuria*, *strangury*, and in females *leucorrhœal* discharges.

Causes.—In many instances, Piles depend upon a peculiar temperament, rather a *sanguino-bilious*, or *melancholic* one, and are supposed by some to be influenced to a great extent by hereditary predisposition. Be this as it may, they very seldom attack persons under twenty or twenty-one years of age, but when they do appear, on referring back we will find that in most cases the patient was subject to Prolapsus ani (falling down of the rectum) during childhood, a fact which I have noted in many instances.

However, the most common causes are drastic purgatives, composed of *Aloes*, *Scammony*, *Gamboge*, *Colocynth* and *Mercury;* obstinate constipation; high-seasoned and stimulating articles of food; the free use of spiritous drinks; sedentary habits; confinement to the office and employments which require a great deal of sitting; pregnancy and parturition.

TREATMENT.—In case of blind or bleeding piles, attended with pain in the small of the back; colicky and flatulent pains in the abdomen, with a constipated state of the bowels. *Nux-Vomica.*

And when attended with an itching or creeping sensation in the rectum as from worms; and an occasional discharge from the bowels of mucus, streaked with blood. *Sulphur* and *Nux-Vomica. Sulphur* in the morning, and *Nux-Vomica* at night.

When there is a flatulent state of the abdomen and a pinching colicky pain in the region of the umbilicus; loss of appetite with nausea; stools hard, indurated, and of difficult expulsion; or liquid papescent stools; sore, tearing sensation of the anus; discharge of blood, with hardened excrements, or the expulsion of dark blood; frequent desire to urinate, with burning in the urethra. *Antimony-crud.*

When the piles are swollen and painful; itching and burning of the anus; frequent urging to urinate, attended with difficulty; passing but small quantities-with burning sensation. *Arsenicum.*

When the tumors are small; the patient is troubled with prolapsus while at stool, and the bleeding is in jets. *Acid-muriatic.*

When the discharge from the anus is a whitish mucus, attended with painful stinging and burning, and attended with strangury or burning in the urethra while urinating. *Cantharis.*

When attended with a cutting in the rectum; or an excessive itching of the anus; constipated bowels and bloody stools. *Causticum.*

When there is a distended state of the bowels; flatulent or hæmorrhoidal colic; swollen and painful varices with titilation, itching, and a discharge of pure blood.

Carbo-veg.

When there are tearing pains in the back; diarrhœic stools, particularly at night; compressive pain in the abdomen and flowing piles. *Chamomilla.*

When there is a creeping, tickling, and itching in the rectum; the margin of the anus swollen with distended veins; the patient suffers from blind piles, or from flowing piles, with itching of the anus and perineum.

Ignatia.

When there are painfully distended, or protruding varices, painful upon the exit of a loose stool; the bowels either loose or constipated; pain and uneasiness in the rectum after a stool. *Calc-carb., Graphitis.*

And *Calcarea-carb.* is especially indicated in persons of a scrofulous diathesis.

When there is burning, excoriating pain in the anus, with discharge of bloody mucus; or bloody stools, with a painful acrid sensation at the anus. *Mercurius.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the drug selected every three four or six hours, as may be necessary, judging from the severity of the case, and the amount of physical suffering; but once a day, or morning and evening will generally be found sufficiently often, as the disease is most always of a chronic character.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—When the tumors are large, congested and painful, apply fine, old linen wet in the *Tinct. Arnica* (ten or fifteen drops to a tea-cup two-thirds

ful of water ;) when they are dry, sore and exceedingly sensitive there is no objection to anointing them with sweet suet or lard, as it not only tends to relieve by lubricating the part but prevents the deep fissures, which frequently prove troublesome. Washing the parts well with cold water, and its frequent application will be found of great service.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be mild, unirritating, and of easy digestion, and such as will rather tend to loosen the bowels than otherwise ; exercise moderate.

VII. *HÆMORRHAGE FROM THE MOUTH.*

It is seldom that bleeding from the mouth (properly) takes place, except as a symptom of other affections; such as scurvy; low, typhoid fevers ; purpuria-hæmorrhagica ; and mechanical injuries.

TREATMENT.—When it is the result of a mechanical injury. *Arnica.*

When it occurs in scurvy.

Arsenicum, Carbo.-veg., Lachesis, Staphysagria.

When it occurs in typhoid fevers.

Arsenicum, Rhus-tox.

When it occurs in Purpuria-hæmorrhagica.

Arnica, Coni-Mac.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated every two, three, or four hours, according to the severity of the symptoms, and the impression produced by the drug. Should the hæmorrhage be caused by an injury, wash the mouth frequently with cold water, containing a few drops of *Tinct.-Arnica;* the drinks should be cold.

VIII. *HÆMORRHAGE FROM THE EYES.*

The same may be observed of bleeding from the eyes, which has already been said of bleeding from the mouth; and this should be treated in the same way, with the exception of the bleeding, which takes place in *Ophthalmia*, (Inflammation of the Eyes.)

TREATMENT.—When the bleeding takes place during severe inflammation of the eyes; the eyes red; conjunctiva injected, pain, and burning sensation.

Aconite and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When there is a degree of pressure in the eyes; burning, particularly of the inner canthus; head congested, and hæmorrhage from the eyes. *Carbo.-veg.*

When it occurs in a scrofulous person.

Calc.-carb., *Ferrum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—As above.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—In accordance with homœopathic rules.

CHAPTER XI.

CANCER.

CANCER, (derived from the Latin, *Cancer, a crab,*) is a disease thus named by the ancients, because it frequently exhibits large blue veins, somewhat resembling crabs' claws. It was termed *Carcinoma*, by the Greeks; and *Lupus*, by the Romans, "because it eats away the flesh like a wolf."

The disease presents itself under two forms, or distinct stages, viz.: *Scirrhus* or *Occult Cancer; Ulcerated*, or *Open Cancer.*

The first is a hard, indolent, and almost insensible tumor, generally situated in a glandular part, accompanied with little or no pain, or discoloration of the surface. But when this indolent scirrhus passes to the malignant state, the tumor becomes irregular in its shape, and painful; the cutaneous veins become varicose; the skin purple or livid; the tumor is attended with sharp, shooting, piercing pains, and finally breaks open, discharging a sordid, sanious, or fetid matter; the edges of the ulcer are dark, thick, and inverted, or retorted, exhibiting frequently a serrated appearance, and during the ulcerating process, bleed frequently, in consequence of the erosion of a blood vessel; this constitutes, for a certainty, the second form or stage, viz.: *Ulcerated*, or *Open Cancer*, or *Lupus* of the Romans.

The above description, although brief, appears not only

to define the disease under consideration, with sufficient clearness, to prevent the most ordinary understanding from forming an incorrect diagnosis, but it accords with what I conceive to be the best authority extant, and is fully confirmed by my experience, in scirrhus indurations and cancerous ulcers, (which is not very limited.) But there is in this, as well as in every other important and dangerous affection, a disposition evinced towards an endless diagnostic nicety, better calculated to lead astray by a confused prolixity, than to throw any additional light upon its true character, or to suggest any means whereby its fatal tendency can be averted. Thus, Dr. Abernethy, in his "matchless history," as Cooper terms it, says, that at its commencement, "it condenses the surrounding substance, so as to acquire a capsule, and then it appears like many sarcomatous tumors, to be a part of new formation." Sir Everard Home, says it is readily distinguished by the hard part never having been perfectly circumscribed, and giving more the feeling of a knot in the gland itself, than a substance distinctly formed. Richter says that hardness is not a characteristic property; and Mr. Bell admits the correctness of this in certain cases. Richter also observes that this predisposition cannot be discovered till *carcinoma* has actually taken place. Burns and Sir E. Home, affirm that other tumors and indurations may terminate in cancer. Abernethy is equally sure that they may terminate in maglignant disease, but not cancer; and Mr. Pearson assumes the position, that when an induration is found to exist in any of the lymphatic glands, it will rarely be of a cancerous nature; and Cooper thinks that this last position may yet be generally correct.

Now what is to be gained in a practical point of view, or even theoretically, from the above learned opinions.

Do we not know that there is such a condition as a scirrhous diathesis? Have we not seen families peculiarly afflicted with tumors, which became scirrhous and cancerous ulcers at certain stages of their lives? How frequently do we meet with those who have small, blue, hardened tumors, with blood vessels radiating from them, and the tumor terminating in a cancerous ulcer; or, at other times, remaining for years without material change, until some wise disciple of Æsculapius touches it with *Nitrate of Silver*, or *Caustic Potash;* or some mountebank applies a cancer-plaster for its removal, and an open cancer is the result? Does the caustic or the plaster produce the cancer? Or does it rouse from its latency a predisposition that might have remained dormant for years, or probably never have become developed if left alone, and not excited by the very means employed for its removal?

As previously stated, Cancer generally attacks glandular parts; but I have seen it occur in other parts, as in the nose, lips, or cheek, beneath the eye; at the angle of the mouth; and in one instance it commenced in the antrum, destroying the entire side of the face, the upper jaw, and the eyes, before death relieved the poor sufferer. The tongue, nose, breasts, and uterus in females, and the lips, testes, and penis, in males, are most subject to cancerous affections, and during childhood the eyes.

Treatment.—The principal remedies for the cure of Cancer are *Arsenicum*, *Belladonna*, *Clematis*, *Natrum-muriat*, *Aurum*, *Lycopodium*, *Artemesia*, *Baryta*, *Pulsatilla*, *Carbo.-veg.*, *Kreosote*, *Conium-maculatum*, *Cicutæ*, *Stramonium*, and *Hyosciamus*.

Arsenicum is indicated in cancerous ulcers, or in scir-

rhous indurations, when they are attended with a burning sensation. The edges of the ulcer are elevated, of a dark blue color, or of the appearance of lard ; the discharge, a thin, fetid ichor, or bloody; and the ulcer more painful in the morning. The patient is inclined to melancholy and shuddering chills, attended with flushes and thirst.

Belladonna.—When touching the swelling or ulcer produces a burning ; the ulcer surrounded with dark, bloody crusts ; and the discharge a bloody ichor.

Clematis.—For scirrhous indurations and cancerous ulcers, when attended with tingling and throbbing ; the patient is feverish and dissatisfied, indifferent and silent.

Natrum-muriat.—When the tumor appears more like a warty excrescence, or the ulcer is surrounded with varices; and all the symptoms are increased while in the recumbent posture.

Aurum.—When the swelling or ulceration extends to the bones ; cancerous ulcers, with deep rhagades, with burning and shooting pains ; excessive sensitiveness ; dejection and melancholy.

Lycopodium.—When the ulcer is deep, and more of a fistulous character, with hard, red, shining, everted edges ; or the ulcer is situated in the vicinity of bone which is carious ; glandular swellings and hard nodosities.

Baryta-carb.—For a foul-looking ulcer, which discharges a fetid ichor ; or if surrounded with a yellow, scaly eruption ; swelling and induration of the glands of the neck ; or if fever attends, of a tertian type.

Pulsatilla.—When the ulcer is flat, or rather superficial, foul, and putrid ; carious ulcers ; the skin prone to crack

upon being wet; the patient restless at night, or troubled with dreams; chilliness and coldness in the evening.

Carbo-veg.—For glandular swellings, or swellings surrounded with varices. And it is especially indicated when an ulcer breaks open after having been healed, and, instead of discharging pus, emits a bloody lymph; the edges of the ulcer are hard and painful to the touch; burning of the skin, similar to that caused by a mustard plaster.

Kreosote.—When the ulcer is superficial, having the appearance of a furfuraceous herpes, with fissures and rhagades, or a greasy, pocked-shaped excrescence.

Conium-maculatum.—For scirrhous indurations, and cancerous ulcers with dark edges; when the ulcer discharges a fetid ichor; or gangrene appears at a portion of the ulcer; the pains much worse during rest, and a general faint, sickly, exhausted feeling.

Many of the remedies are, however, more particularly applicable to certain locations, viz.:

For Cancerous affection of the nose.
Arsenicum, Aurum.

For Cancerous ulcer of the cheek.
Arsenicum, Kreosote.

For Cancerous affections of the lips.
Arsen, Bell., Clemat., Lycopod.

For Cancerous affections of the womb.
Arsen., Pulsatil., Carbo-animal.

For Cancerous affections of the tongue. *Arsenicum.*

For Cancerous affections of the stomach. *Artemesia.*

For Cancerous affections of the orifices of the stomach.
Baryta-carbon.

For Cancerous affections of the (mammæ) breast.
Belladonna, Clematis.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give first the drug indicated by the location of the cancerous affection, one dose a day for two or three days, or a week ; then administer the drug indicated by the appearance and sensation of the induration or ulcer, twice a day ; and thus continue until a favorable impression is manifest, or another drug is indicated by a change of symptom.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—All external applications must be strictly avoided, excepting the drug which the patient is taking. I have always found marked advantage from the external application of the same remedy which the patient is taking, only in a different attenuation; thus, *Arsenicum* $\frac{1}{100}$, 10 drops to an ounce of water ; *Belladonna* 3d, 10 or 20 drops to an ounce of water ; and the others in a proportionate strength ; wash the tumor or dress the ulcer with it twice a day.

I. *TUMORS AND SWELLINGS.*

TUMOR, (from the Latin *tumeo, to swell.*) Tumors are generally the result of pre-established local irritation or inflammation ; or they may be the result of accident, as a contusion, which lacerates the capillaries and allows the blood to become extravasated. Mr. Hunter mentions a case in which a small coagulum of blood appeared on the peritoneum, (the lining membrane of the bowels,) and was found to connect with the surface upon which it was

deposited; blood-vessels extended to it, and ramified, until a morbid growth was established. Or the effusion of coagulating lymph may be converted into a tumor by the growth of the adjacent vessels and nerves into it; "thus an unorganized concrete becomes a living tumor, which has at first no perceptible peculiarity as to its nature." Dr. Baron asserts that tubercles are always, at their commencement, small vesicular bodies with fluid contents; and that a tubercle, whatever may be its disorganization, is necessarily composed of but one cyst. This appears to me, to apply very well to the small miliary tubercle, but to no other; for it is a well known fact that tubercles are frequently, nay, most always, observed with irregular elevations and corresponding divisions and sacks, or cysts, unless a large one is to be regarded as a conglomeration of small ones.

Whether it is the elements of these morbid growths, or a predisposition, which governs their transformation to the various characters they assume, is a question not sufficiently settled in my mind, to admit of an indiscriminate application; but that some are governed by predisposition, I have no doubt.

Tumors are named or classified according to their appearance or structure exhibited upon dissection, such as *encysted, sarcomatous, steatomatous, adipose, scirrhus, medullary, melanotic, pancreatic, mastoid,* or *mammary,* etc., and are arranged under the two general heads of malignant, and non-malignant; the former comprehends *medullary, sarcoma, melanotic,* and *scirrhous;* the latter *adipose* and *encysted.*

Encysted Tumors.—Are those which consist of a fluid or other matter contained in a sack or cyst.

Sarcomatous.—(Sarcoma, from the Greek, *flesh,*) are those

tumors, which have the appearance of flesh and very frequently appear like the uncooked white flesh of a chicken.

Steatoma.—(From the Greek, *suet ;*) is a term applied to encysted tumors when their contents have the appearance and consistence of suet.

Adipose.—(From the Latin, *adeps, fat;*) are non-malignant tumors of fatty deposit.

Scirrhous.—(From the Greek, *to harden,*) is a hard, unequal indolent tumor, generally situated in a glandular part, and not painful until it passes to a malignant state, when it becomes painful and of a livid hue ; (Vide scirrhus and cancer.)

Medulary.—(From the Latin, *medulla,* marrow,) are those tumors which have the appearance of brain or marrow. (Vide medullary sarcoma.)

Melanotic.—(Melanoma, from the Greek, *black.*) When melanosis is applied to sarcoma, it constitutes one of the most rapid and malignant of morbid growths ; the tumor, particularly in the interior, becomes black and of a sooty appearance.

Pancreatic.—(Pancreas, from the Greek words *all* and *flesh.*) This is a term applied by Mr. Abernethy, to a species of sarcoma, resembling in its structure the organ from which it is named, and generally appearing in the "female breast on the side of the nipple, toward the arm."

Meliceris.—(From the Greek words *honey* and *wax.*) This term is frequently applied to encysted tumors, with contents resembling honey in appearance and consistence.

Mammary, or Mastoid.—(From the Greek, *a breast.*) This is another term given to sarcoma (mammary or mastoid

sarcoma,) by Mr. Abernethy, when the tumor bears a resemblance to the female breast.

TREATMENT.—Most of the tumors briefly noticed, have never yet been cured by allopathic drugs; some have been removed by the knife successfully but generally the result has been, in addition to the pain of a severe operation, a speedy development of the original difficulty, equally malignant and far more extensive, while many have been successfully treated homœopathically. Our only hope is the judicious selection (and administration) of homœopathic drugs, for the removal of these morbid and malignant growths. The principal remedies are *Arsenicum*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Conium*, *Hepar-sulph*, *Lycopodium*, *Mercury*, *Phosphorus*, *Calcarea*, *Baryta-carbon*, *Rhus-tox.*, *Staphysag*, *Ignatia*, *Ruta*, *Arnica*, *Aurum*, *Causticum*, *Kali-carb.*, *Ledum*, *Nux-Vomica*, and *Sepia*.

When there is a general unhealthy, yellow, or dry and parchment-like skin; or a blue skin, with a general coldness, but a burning sensation in the tumor. *Arsenicum*.

And *Arsenicum* is also indicated when there is thirst; a burning of the lips and throat; tumid abdomen, and a disposition to *Anasarca*.

For hard, scirrhus indurations, particularly of the lip; or red shining, and hot tumors, with soreness extending to the adjacent parts; and when touching the tumor produces a burning sensation. *Belladonna*.

For hard knots, resembling indurated, cutaneous glands; or tense, pale or red swellings, with heat; and a stinging pain produced by moving the part. *Bryonia*.

For scirrhus tumors, or ordinary glandular enlargement,

when there is a general itching, and a sore, painful state of the skin. *Conium.-maculatum.*

When a tumor has ulcerated and discharges sour-smelling pus; and there is a throbbing and burning in the ulcer at night. *Hepar-sulph.*

When there is a general hot, dry state of the skin, with a tendency to crack; or when the tumor ulcerates, with a fistulous opening, surrounded with red, everted edges; or a hard, node-like tumor. *Lycopodium.*

For tumors not inflamed; or intense shining redness, with beating and stinging; or a suppurating glandular swelling. *Mercurius.*

For painful, hard, blister-like tumors; or tumors on the neck, chest, or thighs, having the appearance of boils; or indurated glands, with tensive drawing pains. *Phosphorus.*

For a bluish-red swelling, with burning and throbbing; or a swelling with enlarged veins, of the appearance of a varix; and a biting, stinging sensation experienced in different parts, and changing from place to place; pains generally worse at night, or of *tertian* form (every second evening;) and pains generally relieved by pressure, exercise, external warmth, and open air. *Pulsatilla.*

For ordinary *Sarcoma*, or suppurating tumors which are not inclined to heal; (vide Ruckert, p. 386.) *Calcarea.*

For *Steatoma*, (encysted tumors with contents resembling suet;) for *Sarcoma*, (fleshy tumors;) or swelling and indurated glands, particularly when associated with prickings over the body, or a tingling sensation here and

there ; pain and sensations more on the left side, and relieved by moving, or going into the open air.

Baryta-carb.

Ruckert cites a case in his "Therapeutics," where one drop of the above drug of the ninth potency, removed the pain and arrested the growth of a *Steatomatous tumor* on the neck of an old man, and also effected the removal of a painless *Sarcoma* located in the axilla (arm-pit,) of a boy.

For red, shining swellings, with a stinging, sore pain when touched ; or glandular indurations, with smarting pain and erysipelatous inflammation ; or petechial spots, with debility. *Rhus-tox.*

And *Rhus-tox.* is more especially indicated when there is a painful, bruised sensation in the limbs, and all the symptoms are aggravated during rest, or at night.

For indurated, glandular swellings, with itching and sharp stitches in different parts of the body ; or carious and scorbutic ulcers and affections of the bones.

Staph., Ignatia, Ruta.

For a tumor or swelling caused by a mechanical injury, with severe excruciating pain, or quick wandering pains from one part to another ; fine pricking and stinging of the skin ; or a tremulous, weary and languid state.

Arnica.

For hard, bony tumors or nodosities on the head, anus or legs ; or scrofulous and mercurial glandular swellings ; or cancerous ulcers with deep fissures. *Aurum.*

And especially if the pain increases during rest and passes off upon rising ; the patient is dejected, weary of life and melancholy.

For painful, inflamed, watery tumors; or painful varicose tumors. *Causticum, Kali-carb.*

If stitches are particularly characteristic. *Kali-carb.*

For hot, tensive, hard swellings with lacerating pains; or painful arthritic nodosities. *Ledum.*

For pale, red swellings; or ulcers with raised, pale, red edges and burning and itching; and especially if the symptoms are worse early in the morning.

Nux-Vomica.

For glandular, lymphatic, and scirrhous indurations, with general itching which becomes burning; particularly itching of the abdomen and genitals. *Sepia.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the drug indicated, according to the urgency of the symptoms; if the tumor or swelling is rapidly increasing in size, or very painful, the medicine may be advantageously administered every two, three, or four hours: but if the tumor is of a chronic character, rather indolent and not painful, it will suffice to repeat the drug once or twice a week.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—In many instances the external use of the same drugs administered will be found beneficial; especially those of a narcotic character, such as *Belladonna, Cornium, Rhus-tox.*, etc. If ulceration supervenes, *Arsenicum*, and *Staphysegra*, applied according to the directions in cancer and scirrhus will facilitate the cure.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Strictly homœopathic, particularly in regard to its compatibility with the drugs employed.

II. *FUNGUS HÆMATODES.*

Fungus Hæmatodes, (from the Latin, *fungus*, and the Greek, *blood*, or *bloody-appearing*,) or medullary sarcoma, was originally confounded with cancer, and is unquestionably one of the most alarming diseases that flesh is heir to. When it attacks the eye, it commences in the posterior chamber, with the appearance of a piece of "polished iron presenting itself at the bottom;" the pupil becomes dilated and immovable and changes to a greenish color; the appearance of the eye continues to change until it presents one solid mass of disease, of a dark blue or livid hue.

When it attacks the extremities it begins with a small, soft, elastic and colorless tumor which is free from pain or uneasiness at first; but soon severe, sharp, shooting pains are experienced in it, which become more and more frequent until they are incessant; the tumor loses its smoothness and projects irregularly from one or more points; the skin becomes of a livid red, and appears thin; and the tumor is spongy; at which time a thin, bloody discharge takes place from small openings, through which small fungi protrude, rapidly increasing in size and frequently bleeding very profusely. The adjacent parts become red and tender, the glands swell, assuming the appearance of the primary tumor, and similar tumors appear on different parts of the body. The bones in the vicinity of the disease become carious, and the human fabric sinks beneath a mass of disease, unless arrested by appropriate treatment at its commencement.

Treatment.—The fallacy of relying upon Allopathy is

as apparent in this dangerous affection, as in Tumors and Swellings generally, and this assertion is supported by the most undoubted allopathic authority. Dr. Cooper gives, as a reason for considering it one of the most alarming diseases incident to the human body, that "we know of no specific remedy for it;" and he further says that "an operation can only be useful at a time when it is very difficult to persuade a patient to submit to it." (Vide his "Lexicon.")

With a knowledge of the above facts, we may confidently assert, that although *Fungus Hæmatodes* is to be dreaded, we should not abandon it; because positive cures have been effected by homœopathic treatment. The author cured one case of the most undoubted character, located on the right arm, with *Belladonna* and *Conium*. Ruckert also reports a case in his "Therapeutics," which was successfully treated with *Phosphorus;* the tumor appeared first on the thigh, near the hip, then a similar one on the left arm, and a third on the finger, all of which yielded to the same drug.

In addition to *Belladonna*, *Conium*, and *Phosphorus; Hepar-sulph.*, *Lachesis*, *Angustura*, *Arsenicum*, and *Carbo.-veg.*, are worthy of consideration in the various stages conforming to their pathogensis.

Administration.—The *Belladonna* and *Conium* in the case referred to was administered once a day, and as each drug was indicated it was applied externally also; in the case cited by Ruckert, one dose of *Phosphorus* was allowed "to act a long time."

III. *EXOSTOSIS.* (*A Bony Tumor.*)

Exostosis, (from the Greek, *from*, and *a bone*,) is a morbid enlargement, or hard tumor, proceeding from a bone. These bony tumors more frequently appear on the head, lower jaw, and the bones of the extremities, and generally proceed from the surface of the bones in the form of hard, round tumors. The venerial exostosis, or syphilitic nodes is more frequently observed to arise from hard, compact bone, thinly covered with integument, such as the head, or shin.

Causes.—They frequently appear independent of any assignable cause, but in many instances are traceable to wounds, bruises, and contusions, syphilitic virus, and the abuse of mercury.

Treatment.—For exostosis situated on the head, legs, or arms; a general sensitiveness to cold and a dejected, melancholic state. *Aurum, Iodine.*

When there appears to be more of a swelling of the bones than exostosis proper; pains aggravated at night, or worse in cold weather. *Rhus-tox.*

When the nodes are more of a gouty, or rheumatic character. *Lycopodium, Phosphorus.*

When the swellings are painful; or pains in the bones of the skull, aggravated by contact. *Mezeri.*

For horny and other excrescences, associated with the moral symptoms of ill-humour, a disposition to quarrel and taciturnity. *Ranunculus.*

For syphilitic exostosis. *Mercurius, Nitric-acid.*

When caused by the use of mercury.

Hepar-sulph., Acid-nit.

When caused by contusions and injuries.

Arnica, Ruta, Acid-sulph.

ADMINISTATION.—Give one dose a day of the drug selected, and thus continue until a favorable impression is produced; then administer the drug every second day, until a cure is effected.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—If the patient is weak and debilitated, the diet ought to be generous; and restricted, if there is a disposition to plethora.*

IV. *RANULA.* (*Tumor under the Tongue.*)

RANULA. (From the Greek, *a frog;* so called from its resemblance to a frog, or because it makes the patient croak like a frog.)

Ranula has been regarded by many as an enlargement of the Sublinguinal gland, and of course was treated accordingly by *Mercurial* and *Idoine* alteratives, and detergent applications. A different, and far more sensible view has been entertained by some, which is now generally conceived to be correct, viz.: that it simply consists in an obstruction of the excretory duct, which becomes distended, forming a sack filled with saliva; and the only treatment necessary, is to puncture it; or to clip a piece out of it with a pair of curved scissors, and pressing out the contents, which very much resemble the white of an egg.

* *Iodine* is a very good remedy in Exostosis. I saw a bony tumor, nearly of the size of a hen's egg, located in the Sternum, (breast-bone,) which was removed by the administration and application of *Iodine.*

I have thus radically cured several cases, all that came under my observation.

I recently operated in a case that had been previously treated and operated upon by one of our most celebrated surgeons; his operation consisted in passing a ligature through the tumor, (similar to a seton,) but it was not successful. I operated as above described, and touched the edges with *Nit.-Silver;* the local inflammation of the cheek was subdued by one dose of *Aconite*, followed with *Mercurius*, night and morning, for two days only; there is now no appearance of the tumor returning, and the patient is quite well.

V. *HERNIA.* (*Rupture.*)

Hernia. (From the Greek, a *branch;* so called from its protruding out of its place.) Hooper. By the term *Hernia* is understood a protusion of some of the abdominal viscera from their proper place, into a sac formed of a portion of the peritoneum, (the lining membrane of the abdominal cavity.) They more frequently appear in the groin, the navel, the labia pudendi, the upper and fore part of the thigh, and the scrotum; although they have been known to present their appearance in various parts of the abdomen, and also in the vagina, and perineum. The stomach, liver, spleen, uterus, and bladder, have occasionally formed the contents of a hernial sac, but generally it is a portion of the intestine, or of the omentum, (a fatty membraneous viscous, which lies on the anterior surface of the intestine,) or of both.

When a portion of the intestine alone is contained in the hernial sac, it is termed *Enterocele;* if a portion of the omentum occupies the sac, it is termed *Epiplocele;* and

when both the intestines and omentum are involved in the hernia, it is termed *Entero-epiplocele.*

Again, *Hernia* is named according to its situation or location; thus, when it protrudes from the abdominal ring, and appears in the groin, or labia pudendi, it is termed *Bubonocele* or *Inguinal Hernia;* when the parts descend into the scrotum, it is named *Scrotal Hernia;* when it takes place below pouparts-ligament, (a strong tendon, or ligament, running from the inferior, anterior spinous process of the ilium, or bone of the hip, to the pubes,) it is named *Crural* or *Femoral Hernia;* when it protrudes at the navel, it is termed *Exomphalos* or *Umbilical Hernia;* the term *Ventral,* is given to it when it appears at any other part of the abdomen. It is *Congenital,* when it has existed from birth.

Hernia is also divided by its condition, into *Reducible, Irreducible,* and *Incarcerated* or *Strangulated Hernia.*

By the term *Reducible,* is understood one that is readily replaced, or put back upon into the abdomen.

Irreducible is applied when there is no material constriction, but when in consequence of adhesions, or the size of the tumor, compared with that of the opening through which it protrudes, it cannot be reduced.

Incarcerated or *Strangulated,* in addition to *irreducible,* signifies constriction or strangulation; so that the part of the intestine involved, is fastened by a stricture which obstructs not only the passage of the contents of the intestines, but the circulation of blood and other fluids; the parts inflame, become exceedingly painful and tender to the touch; obstinate constipation appears, and sometimes the contents of the bowels are vomited, and symptoms of the most alarming and fatal character ensue.

DIAGNOSIS.—Hernia is generally distinguishable by its sudden appearance, and its change of size, being smaller when the patient lies on his back, and larger when he is erect, diminishing with pressure, and increasing again as the pressure is removed; it is also known by a flatulent state of the bowels which, with colic and constipation, is a common attendant. If the case is an *Enterocele*, with a small portion of the intestine in the hernial sac, the tumor is correspondingly small, but firm, with little or no pain and tenderness; coughing will produce a sensation similar to the blowing of wind into it, and the descent of the intestine or its return will, in most instances, produce a guggling noise, which, together with the other symptoms, distinguishes it from other tumors. *Epiplocele*, is distinguished from *Enterocele*, by the former being more flabby, unequal, indolent, compressible, and heavier than the other varieties.

CAUSES.—According to good authority, there are predisposing and exciting causes; of the former are preternaturally large openings, through which the bowels are liable to protrude, and laxity of the margins of these openings and of the peritoneum. Want of natural resistance in the abdominal parieties necessarily promotes the occurrence of hernia, and when acted upon by a violent contraction of the abdominal muscles in feats of agility and violent exertions in lifting or otherwise, a hernia is very likely to be produced. Many have been ruptured by straining to procure a stool when the bowels were obstinately constipated, and also by the violent muscular contractions during parturition.

TREATMENT.—The treatment of Rupture consists in

manipulations, mechanical appliances, and medicinal remedies.

Immediately upon the occurrence of Hernia, place the patient on his back with his hips moderately elevated; make gentle and continued pressure equally from the base and apex of the swelling, with the hand, pressing upward and occasionally making a rotary motion. These efforts must be persisted in, without remission, (if there is no reduction,) for at least an hour; when the reduction is accomplished, keep the parts properly adjusted with suitable compresses, bandages or a truss, and the patient quiet and in a recumbent posture for a reasonable length of time, to allow the local irritation to subside, and the parts to resume their natural strength. When the parts are not much inflamed, the application of cold water, or ice, will frequently assist the reduction; and warm applications, such as fomentations, will be found serviceable when inflammation is present, by relaxing the parts.

Should the efforts at reduction prove unsuccessful, the tumor becomes exceedingly painful, and inflammation arise, no time must be lost in sending for a skillful surgeon; for in all probability an operation is necessary to save the life of the patient.

Among the remedies that have been successfully employed in the cure of Hernia, are, *Aconite*, *Aurum*, *Cocculus*, *Lycopodium*, *Nux-Vomica*, *Silicea*, *Nitric-acid*, *Sulphur*, *Opium*, *Arnica*, *Rhus-tox.*, and *Sul.-acid.*

If there is much fever present; the parts inflamed, and burning pains in the abdomen; extreme sensitiveness to the touch; nausea and bilious vomiting. *Aconite.*

If after one or two administrations of the *Aconite*, the

vomiting still continues, or changes from bilious to sour vomiting. *Sulphur.*

And *Sulphur* is especially indicated in painful inguinal Hernia; or the inflammation of incarcerated Hernia; or when the abdomen is distended, especially in the epigastric region, and tender to the touch; colicky pains, especially after eating or drinking, which are relieved by sitting or lying in a bent position.

For pressure in the right abdominal ring, as if hernia would protrude; or painful protrusion of inguinal hernia; or for inguinal hernia in children. *Aurum.*

For painful disposition to inguinal hernia, upon rising; or pain, as from hernia, when sitting, and going off when rising; abdomen distended, and flatulent colic.

Cocculus.

For inguinal hernia, with lacerating stitches in the hernial region; "grumbling and gurgling in the abdomen;" hardened, sluggish stool, or an ineffectual urging.

Lycopodium.

For frequent protrusion of inguinal, femoral, or umbilical hernia; or a pressing toward the genital organs; bowels distended and constipated, with a bruised feeling and soreness of the abdominal muscles; and for incarcerated hernia, especially if the incarceration is caused by cold, irregular living, chagrin or anger. *Nux-Vomica.*

For painful inguinal hernia; distension of the abdomen; hot, burning sensation in the bowels; pinching, colicky pain in the epigastrium, with constipation.

Silex.

In case of strangulation or incarceration ; the abdomen distended and hard ; face red ; mind confused or lethargic ; putrid eructations or vomiting of fecal matter.

Opium.

And *Opium* should follow *Nux-Vomica* when the latter fails of success.

Should the vomiting be attended with cold sweat, and coldness of the extremities ; the patient become sad and desponding ; a slight delirium ensue. *Veratrum.*

If symptoms of gangrene set in, give

Lachesis, Arsenicum.

For hernia of children, occasioned by crying and screaming.

Aurum, Cocculus, Nux-Vomica, Nitric-acid.

For hernia caused by a strain, or violent physical exertion. *Arnica, Rhus-tox., Sulph.-acid.*

For a disposition to hernia, give *Amm.-mur., Aurum, Cocculus, Nux-Vomica, Lycopodium, Phosphorus, Silex,* and *Sulphur.*

Administration.—When the symptoms are acute, the remedies indicated may be advantageously administered every ten, fifteen, or twenty minutes, until relief is obtained. In chronic cases, or where there are frequent protrusions, repeating the drugs every three or four hours, or even once a day will prove sufficient. When symptoms indicating a disposition to hernia exist, give the remedies, one dose a day, or every second day, in the order they stand, until the predisposition is removed. In cases demanding Arnica, (produced by a strain, bruise, or

fall,) apply the diluted tincture externally, by means of a compress or pledget of lint.

Diet and Regimen.—While the patient is under treatment for the radical cure of hernia, or irreducible hernia, the diet should be restricted both in quality and quantity. The temperature of the apartment, and the position of the patient should be in strict accordance with the ends to be accomplished.

CHAPTER XII.

I. *EPILEPSIA.* (*Epilepsy.*)

EPILEPSIA. (From the Greek, *to seize upon;* so called from the suddenness of its attack.) It is also called the falling sickness, because the patient suddenly falls when seized with it, and was termed by the ancients the sacred disease, because it affected the mind. It consists of clonic convulsions, with stupor, spasmodic twitching of the muscles of the face, and frothing at the mouth; and is divided by Cullen into as many distinct varieties as there are common causes capable of producing it.

DIAGNOSIS.—The attack frequently comes on without any premonitory symptoms or assignable cause. But sometimes there are certain symptoms preceding the paroxysms, such as a peculiar confused state of the head, giddiness, dimness of sight, vertigo, sounds and ringing in the ears, precordial oppression, restlessness, starting during sleep, confused mind, difficult articulation, and a change in the moral disposition just previous to the attack; some evincing timidity, while others are spiteful, resentful, and mischievous. Spasmodic twitches of the muscles of the face sometimes appear a few seconds preceding the attack. Some Epileptics are always warned of the approach of an attack by a peculiar sensation termed the "*aura epileptica,*" which is compared by patients to the sensation produced by a current of air or

water running from the feet and legs, and gradually ascending until it reaches the head, when the patient becomes insensible and the convulsion sets in; others have a premonitory warning symptom similar to a fright, or sudden shock.

If the patient is sitting or standing, when the attack occurs, he suddenly falls, becomes perfectly insensible, and is more or less convulsed; the eyes roll, lips and eyelids are convulsed; the face fearfully distorted; the tongue frequently thrust out of the mouth, and severely bitten by the gnashing of the teeth; the thumbs are pressed in upon the palms of the hands, and the whole frame is violently agitated; the face is generally livid, attended with a congested state of the vessels of the neck; the heart beats violently, and the respiration is oppressed. This condition lasts for an indefinite period, from a few seconds to half or three-quarters of an hour, when the spasms begin to abate, the breathing becomes freer, the pulse fuller and more regular, and the patient appears to be in a stupor or sleep, in which he remains for some time, and generally awakes from it in a confused and torpid state of mind. The spasms are clonic, spasmodic, twitching, jerking, distorting and thereby differ from the tonic, cramping, tetanic spasm.

Causes.—The causes of Epilepsy are very numerous; some act directly upon the brain and others by metastasis, through the medium of the nervous system. Of the former are exostosus of the inner table of the skull, spiculæ, or depressed portions of bone, (two cases of which occurred in my own practice, and another is reported by Dr. Rogers, of New York, which was effectually cured by the application of the trephine,) or a morbid condition of the cere

bral mass itself, (a case of which I saw in consultation with the attending physician; it terminated in death, and a "post-mortem" exhibited an ossification of nearly two-thirds of the right hemisphere of the brain.) Of the latter, (those which act secondarily,) are deranged states of the stomach and bowels, caused by irritating and crude articles of food or fruit taken into the stomach; verminous irritation of the bowels; repelled cutaneous eruptions; suppressed habitual discharges; debility; and in females hysterical affections, such as irritations of the womb by misplacements, and retained, painful or suppressed menstruation, (which occurring about every twenty-eight days led the ancients to believe the disease to be under the influence of the moon;) mental causes, such as terror, grief and fear. I regret to say that some of the most serious cases are caused by secret indulgences practiced by the youth of both sexes.

TREATMENT.—In commencing the treatment of Epilepsy it is important to inquire into the state of the natural functions, appetite, digestion and nutrition; also into the secretions and excretions; and lastly, if the patient is a female, into the functions of the uterus, particularly as regards menstruation; for it is utterly impossible to treat this disease successfully without first directing the drug to the primary local focus of irritation wherever it may be situated.

When it is caused by depressed portions or spiculæ of bone, it is more within the province of the surgeon than physician.

Aconite, Belladonna, Hyosciamus, Cham., Coffea, Cicutae, Ignatia, Nux-Vomica, Cocculus, China, and *Ipecac.*, are the principal remedies in this affection.

When Epilepsy occurs in a full plethoric habit, restrict the diet and give *Aconite*.

When caused by debility. *China, Ferrum.*

When caused by teething. *Cham. Coffea.*

When caused by irritation of the stomach. *Antimony-crud.*

When caused by intestinal irritation from the common round worm. *Cina* and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When caused by intestinal irritation from the small pin worm. *Teucrium* and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When caused by retention of the menses. *Pulsatilla* and *Sulpher.*

When it occurs at the period of change of life, and is consequent upon the irregularity or final cessation. *Lachesis.*

When caused by painful menstruation (dysmenorrœr). *Belladonna, Cocculus, Coffea.*

When caused by mental emotions such as grief. *Ignatia, Phos.-acid, Staphysagria.*

When caused by anger or chagrin. *Nux-Vomica* and *Ignatia.*

When caused by anguish, fright or fear. *Ignatia, Opium, Pulsatilla, Artem.*

When caused by excessive joy. *Coffea, Opium, Pulsatilla.*

And when caused by excessive sexual indulgence or by onanism. *Phosphorus, Staphysagria.*

When the primary irritation has been considered, and the drug indicated by the condition has been adminis-

tered, if the attacks continue, then the appearance and character of the convulsion must direct the drug.

When there is violent spasmodic contortion of the limbs; teeth clenched; interrupted breathing; face livid; foaming at the mouth. *Cicutæ.*

When the attack occurs generally during the night with starting, and convulsions of the limbs; face very pale, suddenly changing to red; or dark red face, with staring eyes and spasms of them; pupils dilated; breathing laborious and irregular; when previous to the attack there is a degree of somnolency, stupidity, or lethargy; and the patient is troubled with starting, as if frightened. *Belladonna.*

When the convulsions are more prone to return in the evening, with one side more acted upon than the other; the thumbs are clenched; patient foams at the mouth, and the spasms are more like a *subsultus* (twitching) than convulsion. *Hyosciamus.*

When the attack commences by the patient's crying out; the head is drawn backwards; face red and bloated; features distorted; limbs violently convulsed; and previous to the attack there is a confusion of the head, with a difficulty of thinking or acting correctly. *Nux-Vom.*

And the last drug is also especially indicated when the attack is in the morning, and occurs periodically.

I cured a case in a female, aged twenty-six, of full habit, that had resisted the use of Allopathic treatment for upwards of four years; menstruation was partially suppressed from cold. She experienced a peculiar, uncomfortable feeling of the whole body, which she could not describe, with coldness, heaviness of the head, and a dis-

position to nausea. When the attacks came on, she appeared in a perfect rage, frothing at the mouth, with a heavy, rattling breathing, and tremulous convulsions. At first I gave *Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur* for two weeks, of each, one dose a day, morning and evening; then gave *Camphor* in five grain doses, of the first trituration, once a day, which perfected a cure in six weeks. Since which there has not been a return of the symptoms for a period of nearly a year; the attacks occurred frequently every day, and always as often as two and three times a week.

ADMINISTRATION.—In Chronic cases, or rather those of long standing, it is not necessary to repeat the drugs oftener than every day, and sometimes once or twice a week; but in more recent attacks it will frequently be found necessary to repeat them every three or four hours, particularly if there are successive attacks at short intervals.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Should the patient be of a full and plethoric habit, the diet ought to be restricted both in quantity and quality. But should the attack occur in a debilitated subject, it must then be generous and nutritious, and in strict accordance with the ends to be accomplished by the medicines. Exercise should be moderate, and anything tending to excitement strictly avoided.

II. *APOPLEXY.*

APOPLEXY, (derived from the Greek, *to strike*, or *knock down*, because persons, when seized with this disease, fall down suddenly.) It is defined as a sudden loss or suppression of sensorial functions and voluntary motion,

attended with a slow, full pulse and laborious and sometimes stertorous breathing.

Diagnosis.—This disease frequently comes on suddenly, without any warning of its approach, particularly to those of a full habit, or of a gouty diathesis. But generally there are premonitory symptoms, such as vertigo; a dull pain and sense of weight in the head, particularly on stooping, or by any sudden motion of the head; throbbing of the temporal arteries; sparks before the eyes; ringing in the ears; a stiffness of the tongue, with difficulty in articulating; confused ideas; drowsiness, and heavy sleep.

These symptoms may continue for some length of time, previous to the apoplectic seizure, and become considerably aggravated before the attack; at other times the attack may come on suddenly, the patient sinking instantaneously into a profound stupor, from which it is impossible to rouse him; his breathing becomes heavy and stertorous; pulse full and slow; the face is sometimes livid, but generally rather pale; the pupils of the eyes are dilated; and sometimes the patient has the natural appearance of a person in a sound sleep.

Causes.—Some persons are by physical conformation predisposed to apoplexy. Such as have large heads, thick, short necks, broad shoulders, with a tendency to plethora and cerebral determinations, are particularly liable to its attacks.

And whatever tends to produce plethora, or congestion of the brain, increases the liability.

The following are among the remote and exciting causes, viz.:—excessive use of intoxicating drinks; overtaxing the stomach by immoderate eating; violent exer-

tions; increased heat to the head by exposure to the sun or otherwise; repelled cutaneous eruptions; suppressed habitual discharges; mental emotions, such as grief, fear, terror, anger, and joy; concussion of the brain, by blows or injuries to the head from falls, etc.; excessive evacuations, either by spontaneous hæmorrhage, or the too free use of the instrument (handled so dexterously by some) termed the Lancet; narcotic poisons, and the inhalation of noxious vapors.

TREATMENT.—When there is a predisposition to apoplexy, by physical conformation; strict temperance must be practiced in all things relating directly or indirectly to the patient.

When the face is flushed; eyes injected; dull, heavy, headache; roaring in the ears. *Belladonna.*

When the pain in the head is severe; full, pulse and numbness of the limbs; or an occasional twitching.
Aconite, Nux-Vomica.

When the patient lies as if in a profound sleep; face of natural appearance; pulse slow, and not increased in volume. *Opium.**

When caused by a blow or fall. *Arnica.*

* I had the satisfaction within the last fortnight of bringing an aged and highly esteemed lady out of an apoplectic state, with a single dose of *Opium*. She had lain in a profound sleep for forty-eight hours, from which it was impossible to arouse her; the pulse was nearly natural, (rather slow,) and the extremities were cold. The drug was administered as follows: Two drops of *Tinct. Opium*, (Laudanum,) were mixed in a tumbler, two thirds filled with cold water, and a teaspoonful given, which in less than fifteen minutes had the desired effect, to the great delight of her friends, who were watching her with the most intense anxiety

When caused by suppressed menstruation from cold; first, *Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur;* then *Opium*, or *Belladonna.*

When caused by repelled eruptions. *Sulphur, Ipecac.*
When caused by debilitating losses. *China.*
When caused by anger. *Nux-Vomica, Ignatia.*
When caused by fright. *Ignatia, Pulsatilla, Artemisia.*
When caused by excessive joy. *Opium, Coffea.*

When caused by narcotic poison, or the inhalation of noxious vapors,—vide list of remedies and their antidotes, and the Chapter on Poisons.

ADMINISTRATION.—To correct the habit and remove the premonitory symptoms, give the drug indicated once or twice a day. If the symptoms appear urgent however, they may be repeated every three or four hours; during an attack the remedies should be repeated every three hours, until a favorable change becomes manifest.

And, in addition, great benefit is derived from cold applications to the head, and stimulating ones to the extremities; as they aid in establishing an equilibrium in the circulating fluids.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same as in "Epilepsy."

III. *PARALYSIS.* (*Palsy.*)

PARALYSIS, (from the Greek, *to loose* or *weaken.*) An entire loss, or diminution of voluntary motion, sometimes accompanied with drowsiness. When the disease is confined to a particular muscle, it is termed *Paralysis partialis;* when to one side, longitudinally, *Paralysis hemiplegica;* when to one half of the body, transversely, *Paralysis paraplegica.*

DIAGNOSIS.—Palsy usually comes on with a sudden loss of motion and sensibility of the part; but sometimes it is preceded by premonitory symptoms, such as a degree of numbness, coldness, paleness, and slight convulsive stitches. When the head is much affected, the eye and mouth are drawn to one side, and there is a difficulty in articulating, and frequently a flow of saliva from one side of the mouth; when the limbs are effected, the muscles become thin and flaccid.

CAUSES.—The predisposing causes of palsy, particularly of that form which arises from an affection of the grand nervous centre, (the brain,) are not dissimilar to those of Apoplexy; and there are forms which are unquestionably consequent upon the latter disease. A morbid condition of the cerebral mass, or pressure by turgescence; effusion, or extravasation; encysted tumors, etc., ramollissement, (softening of the brain,) and anything that prevents a free circulation; the pressure of a tumor; distension; effusion; the pressure upon the nerves by dislocation; fractures, or external wounds; the drying up of old ulcers; repelled cutaneous eruptions, particularly scald head, (*Tinea Capitis*,) and injuries of the spine by a strain or fall, are among the most prominent causes of Palsy.

TREATMENT.—When this disease occurs in a full plethoric habit, give a few doses of *Aconite*. Should it continue, and if there is reason to suspect effusion or extravasation. *Arnica*.

If the paralysis is semilaterial, or of the lower limbs, with a tingling sensation in the paralysed parts; or if the paralysis is complete; languor; great debility and sensitiveness to cold air. *Rhus-tox*.

When the inferior extremities are paralysed; trembling of the limbs or sudden jerking, or shocks similar to those from electricity; emaciated limbs; rapid failing of strength, and sensitiveness to cold air. *Nux-Vomica, Cocculus.*

And *Nux-Vomica* is especially indicated when there is continual drowsiness during the day, particularly after eating; an apprehensive state of the mind, and sensitiveness to external impressions.

For paralysis of the left arm, rendering it useless; or a numbness, coldness, and tingling sensation.

Aconite.

For paralysis of the left side, or of one arm; and when the symptoms are aggravated during rest. *Lachesis.*

For partial paralysis of the arms, with pain and tingling numbness of the hands; and a paralytic weakness of the inferior extremities, producing a staggering gait.

Veratrum.

For general paralysis, or paralysis of a limb or single muscle; when the skin appears unusually white, or inclines to sallow; the gums bluish; very scanty, and almost completely suspended secretion of urine; bowels obstinately constipated. *Plumbi-carb.*

For paralysis, with tremor of the limbs; the skin disposed to blister, and appear gangrenous; dullness of mind, and want of memory. *Conium-maculatum.*

For paralysis of the eye-lids. *Spigelia, Sepia.*

For paralysis of the muscles of the face.

Causticum, Graph., Opium.

For paralysis of the tongue and organs of speech.

Belladonna, Hyos., Lachesis.

For paralysis of the fingers.

Calc-carb., Cocculus, Nat.-mur.

For paralysis caused by debility from loss of fluids.

China, Ferrum.

For paralysis caused by suppressed eruptions, or habitual discharges. *Lachesis, Sulphur, Causticum.*

For paralysis secondary to Rheumatism.

Bryonia, Rhus-tox., Arnica.

For paralysis caused by Apoplexy.

Ipecac., Lachesis, Lycopodium.

For paralysis caused by a blow, strain, or wound.

Arnica.

Galvanism and electricity have also been very advantageously employed in Palsy.

ADMINISTRATION.—Palsy, as a general thing, is not an acute disease, and does not require a repetition of the drug oftener than once or twice a day; and in old protracted cases, once or twice a week will answer far better. But in a sudden attack of complete paralysis, the drug indicated may be advantageously repeated every three or four hours.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same as in Apoplexy and Epilepsy. Particular attention must be paid to the warmth of the paralyzed part, by warm flannel clothing and friction, by means of a flesh brush or coarse crash towel.*

* I am now treating a case of "*Paralysis Paraplegica*," with *Secale Cornutum*, with the most surprising effect. The patient is a lady, aged thirty-six; has been paralyzed since the second day of last February, a period of eight months, when I was called to see her, and regularly treated

IV. *CHOREA. (Sancti Viti.)*

ST. VITUS' DANCE, (so called because some devotees of St. Vitus danced so long that their intellects became disordered and could only be restored by dancing again at the anniversary of St. Vitus,) is a convulsive twitching motion of the limbs, generally confined to one side or limb,although I have seen a case in which all the muscles appeared affected, even those of the tongue and throat.

DIAGNOSIS.—The approach of this disease is gradual, and with a variety of premonitory symptoms evincing a deranged state of the digestive organs and nervous system; such as slight flatulent pains in the stomach and bowels; variable appetite; constipation; tremors and a languid

during the time by a number of very respectable Allopathic Physicians, but all to no purpose. From her waist down she had no motion or sensation, with no control over the action of her bowels or urinary organs; large ulcers and gangrenous sloughs covered the space between the hips and upper part of her thighs, the os sacrum entirely bare, and the bones of her heels protruding in consequenee of a sloughing of the integuments; her limbs might have been amputated, and the ulcers seared with a red hot iron, without her knowing it, (so complete was the paralysis of the part;) dropsical accumulation had taken place pretty generally; the abdomen was distended; face bloated, and inferior extremities anasarcous. I gave three drops of the ordinary tincture of the above remedy three times a day, increasing it one drop every second day, until ten drops were given at a dose. She had not taken it over five or six days, before she suffered agonizing pains in her limbs, and the ulcers became so exceedingly sensitive, that she couid not endnre a wash composed of five drops of *Kreosote*, in a tea cup two-thirds full of water, which was used for the purpose of cleansing them; they are now healing rapidly, and filling in with healthy granulations; the swelling has disappeared from her face, abdomen, and extremities, which are becoming very sensitive; and we have every reason (judging from her rapid improvement) to anticipate a full recovery, for which I am under many obligations to my friend Dr. W. Stewart, of this city, who suggested to me the treatment.

state of the extremities; occasional vertigo; palpitation, with oppression of the chest; fullness in the head; confusion, with visual illusions; and a variable state of the mind.

After this deranged state of health has existed for some length of time, irregular, spasmodic, muscular contractions and twitches are observed in the face or one of the extremities. At first they are only noticed when the mind appears agitated, or a sudden motion or attempt is made, to accomplish any particular thing; they gradually become stronger and more frequent until at times, every muscle appears to be in a state of continual involuntary action. The contraction of the muscles of the face produces expressions varying from the extreme of the ludicrous, to that of the frightful.

Causes.—The principal exciting causes of Chorea are mental emotions; such as terror, disappointed love, and religious enthusiasm; intestinal irritations by worms, repelled eruptions, such as *psora* and *tinea capitis;* dental irritation; and suppressed menstruation. It is very prone to occur at or about the age of puberty and generally disappears when that action becomes fully established. It is a common symptom with some ladies during pregnancy, and with others during parturition. It is said that vegetable and mineral poisons such as *Stramonium*, *Mercury*, and *Lead*, have also produced it.

Treatment.—When this disease occurs in young persons with bright red cheeks, and a disposition to plethora; and especially in young females about the age of puberty or during the catamenia, from fright or chagrin; fitful humor, sadness, depression, irritability, and despair alternating with gayety, singing, dancing and laughing.

Aconite.

When the spasms are preceded by a creeping sensation in the muscles, with tingling and a feeling of swelling and numbness of the limbs; colicky pains, with pressure extending to the head, particularly in young girls.

Belladonna.

When the convulsive movements are principally in the limbs; jerking and twitching continuing in sleep; a constant uneasiness during the day; restless tossing about and the patient is irresolute, dissatisfied and inclined to melancholy. *Cuprum.*

When the convulsive movements are very violent, curving the body; or the limbs are violently thrown about; sudden starting from sleep; or sleeplessness, from great nervous excitement; and all the symptoms rather aggravated in the evening. *Hyosciamus, Stramonium.*

When the disease is preceded or accompanied with a sensation of numbness; the spasmodic movements violent, with frequent distortions of the features. *Nux-Vomica.*

And *Nux-Vomica* is more especially indicated when it occurs in boys.

When there is great weariness of the limbs; debility, and a disposition to remain quiet; one side more affected than the other; the head inclined to be drawn back, and great sensitiveness to the open air. *Rhus-tox.*

When there is a disposition to sound sleep; stupefac tion of the head; strange fancies; the patient is loquacious, laughs, cries, dances, and sings, and the features rapidly change from mirth to despondency and fright.

Stramonium.

When caused by too frequent bathing. *Rhus-tox.*

When caused by Onanism or immoderate sexual indulgence. *Phosphorus, Staphysag.*

When caused by debility. *Ferrum, China.*

When caused by Mercury. *Hepar-Sulph.*

When caused by Lead.

Platina, and *Opium*, in alternation.

When caused by Stramonium.

Nux-Vomica,* and *Vegetable acid.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated every four or six hours. If the disease is of long standing, once a day is sufficient, or even twice a week will sometimes answer better.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be in strict accordance with the ends to be accomplished. If the patient is of full habit, inclining to plethora, it must be restricted both in quality and quantity; but if it occurs in a weak, delicate constitution, or from debility, the diet ought to be generous.

V. *TETANUS.*

TETANUS. (From the Greek, *to stretch.*) Spasm, with rigidity of the muscles of the entire body. It is divided into four varieties. When the body is thrown back by the spasmodic contraction of the muscles, it is termed *Opisthotonos;* when the body is bent forward, *Emprosthotonos;* when drawn to either side, *Pleurothotonos;* and when the spasm is confined to the muscles of the jaw and throat, *Trismus,*

* The most complete case I ever saw I treated successfully with *Ferrum* and *Nux-Vomica.* The patient was a pretty little girl of fair complexion, with dark hair and eyes, extremely delicate and about eight years old.

or *Lock-jaw*. It consists in the most violent *tonic* spasms of the voluntary muscles, with little or no weakening of the powers of sensation.

DIAGNOSIS.—The approach of Tetanus is generally gradual, and preceded by the following premonitory symptoms; an uneasy sensation is experienced in the chest; slight spasmodic twitching of the muscles of the throat; difficulty in swallowing; stiffness of the muscles of the neck and shoulders; the muscles of the jaws become rigid, but not sufficiently so at first to prevent the patient from opening his mouth to some extent; the contraction, however, increases until the teeth are firmly pressed against each other; severe pain and retraction of the epigastrium set in, returning at intervals of five, ten, or fifteen minutes, with the most frightful spasmodic contraction of every muscle of the body, producing the most intense agony; the countenance becomes distorted, pulse irregular and quick, respiration hurried, voice unnatural, eyes dim, and the "jaws immovably locked."

CAUSES.—There are several causes enumerated by authority; such as inordinate excitement of the perspiratory functions; sudden application of cold; calculous irritation of the bladder; drinking largely of cold water when in a state of excitement from exercise; the application of caustic to ulcers; the removal of tumors; and gangrenous, contused, lacerated, and punctured wounds; the insertion of an artificial pivot-tooth; the injury of a nerve during a surgical operation; or the amputation of a limb; and it is said frequently to occur among infants. There is no doubt in my mind that wounds are by far the most frequent cause; it also appears to be favored by certain atmospheric condi-

tions. What these are, of course we know not, but, nevertheless, it is a fact; for the majority of cases I saw, occurred in one season, and within a few weeks of each other. Three were from injuries of the scalp, two of which were very trifling, and the other a mere laceration, forming a flap of about an inch and a half long, and of similar width; two were from slight, punctured wounds in the foot; one from a contused wound of the foot, of itself far from being considered serious; one from the puncture of a needle, breaking, and leaving a part of it in the wrist; and another case followed the operation upon external hæmorrhoidal tumors. Symptoms of it were very prone to set in upon the slightest injury, and to follow quite minor surgical operations, and the idea is strengthened by the very frequent or endemic occurrence of it in southern climates—at Java, Cayenne, and the Antilles, as described by Hillary, and others.

TREATMENT.—The first step in the treatment of Tetanus should be to inquire into the character of the cause, and to remove, as far as possible, the presence of irritating particles of grit, rust, dirt, spiculæ of bone, needles, or whatever foreign substance may be in contact with the nerves, tendons, or fascie; for, in many instances, the spasms will disappear upon the removal of an irritating foreign body. I have in several instances seen well developed symptoms of Tetanus pass off by removing a part of a needle from the hand, wrist, and thumb, and pieces of glass from the foot, which were completely imbedded between the plantaris fascie and the bones of the foot.

When caused by punctured, lacerated, or contused wound, remove (as previously stated) all irritating substances from the wound, and give *Arnica.*

And keep constantly applied to the wound, pledgets of lint, wet in diluted *Tinct. of Arnica*, (one part of the Tincture to three of water.)

Should the spasms increase, and tend to the *Opisthotonos* variety, (when the body is curved backward,) with frequent cramp-like pains in the pit of the stomach, constipation, and loss of appetite. *Nux-Vomica.*

When the spasms are principally of the superior extremities and trunk; and drowsiness between the spasms. *Cannabis-sat.*

When there is great prostration; languor, drowsiness, coldness, and rigidity of the extremities, with a tendency to delirium. *Aethusia.*

When there is trembling of the whole body; rigid stretching of the limbs; head drawn backwards and eyes distorted. *Lachesis.*

When the spasms are principally in the muscles of the back; trembling of the limbs; or confirmed *Lock-jaw*, with staring eyes and foaming at the mouth. *Laurocerasus.*

When the body is curved backwards; the patient has a furious look and foams at the mouth; a constant, violent stretching, or thrusting out of his feet and legs as if kicking or stamping; the aggravation of the symptoms returns in the evening. *Hyosciamus.*

And *Rhus-tox.* is a very excellent remedy in the *Opisthotonos* variety, when there is great languor; an inability to remain out of bed, and extreme sensitiveness to the open air.

When the attack occurs in a person of a full, plethoric

habit, and more especially if there is an aggravation of the symptoms in the afternoon. *Belladonna.*

There are other remedies which demand attention in the treatment of this affection, such as, *Veratrum*, *Phosphorus*, *Conium-maculatam*, *Stramonium*, *Cicuta-virosa*, *Hydrocyanic-acid*, *Arsenicum*, and *Camphora;* for their particular indications, consult the Materia Medica.

The last drug (*Camphor*,) is especially indicated by coldness of the extremities; confused state of the mind; spasms, produced or rather excited by the least motion, and continuing longer than in ordinary attacks.

ADMINISTRATION.—I have employed the remedies in this disease very advantageously every half hour, and think they should be repeated as often as every half hour or hour, until a marked improvement is manifest, then extend the time to two, three, or four hours, as the improvement may indicate.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The same as in other spasmodic affections.

VI. *CATALEPSIS.* (*Catalepsy.*)

CATALEPSIS. (From the Greek, *to seize, to hold.*) A sudden suspension of motion and sensation, the body remaining in the same position that it was in; when seized.

DIAGNOSIS.—The attack comes on suddenly, sometimes preceded by the following premonitory symptoms: languor, vertigo, cephalalgia, flatulent pains in the bowels, depressed spirits, and obtuseness of intellect.

When the attack occurs, the body and limbs remain in

the same position or attitude in which they were at the very moment of the seizure. If the patient was in the act of walking, eating, drinking, stooping, talking, or gesticulating, the hand, arm, legs, lips, and even the expression of the countenance, remain fixed during the attack, unless changed by another person. There is a peculiar flexibility in all the members of the body which admits of their being placed in almost any position, and a degree of rigidity sufficient to maintain the very position in which they may be placed.

All the sensorial functions are entirely suspended in complete catalepsy ; the patient has no recollection of what transpires during the paroxysm. The period occupied by the attack is to him a perfect blank ; and if the paroxysm comes on while walking, he will either remain in the very act of stepping, and finish the act as the paroxysm passes off, unconscious of what has occurred, or continue walking at the same pace, unconscious of what he is doing. Very remarkable cases are reported by Drs. Stearns, Fernelius, Lenormand, Laennec, Recamier, and Galen. The last reports a case of a student who remained motionless for a length of time, but was conscious, and remembered all that transpired during the attack.

The duration of the attack, varies from a few minutes to several days ; and the return of motion, sensation and consciousness, is generally announced by a full inspiration.

Causes.—This disease occurs most frequently at or about the age of puberty ; and as females are more frequently effected with it than males, it is reasonable, at least, to infer that it depends to a great extent upon

uterine irritation, especially as respects menstruation. Irritation of the stomach and bowels; repelled eruptions; suppressed habitual discharges; close application to study; and violent mental emotions, are classed among the causes. Tulpius relates a case produced by disappointed love. Wepfer mentions, a young man who always became cataleptic by application to mathematics. Tissot cites cases produced by carbonic acid gas. And others are related by Van Swieten, to occur at each paroxysm of an intermittent fever.

TREATMENT.—When the attack occurs in a person of full, plethoric habit, especially a young girl, disposed to rushes of blood to the head, of a lively, nervous, or irritable temperament. *Aconite.*

When the countenance is hippocratic; extremities cold; eyes remain half closed, pupils rather dilated, and without the usual lustre. *Chamomilla.*

And *Chamomilla* is more especially indicated by an association of the following moral symptoms previous to the attack; repeated spells of anguish; weeping on account of the most trifling or imaginary offence; peevishness and irritability; and when the attack occurs in children while teething.

When the patient lies as if dead, with a sunken countenance; and especially if the attack was preceded by yawning and irresistible drowsiness, depressed spirits, and dullness of the senses. *Laurocerasus.*

Should the attack be preceded by a degree of coldness and rigidity of the arms, or a want of strength, with frequent involuntary jerking and twitching in the arms and

fingers; and during the seizure a deadly paleness of the face. *Cicutæ.*

When caused by a retention of the menses.
Causti., Cuprum, Conium, Grphite, Sepia, Silex, Sulph.

When caused by fright. *Aconite, Ignatia, Opium.*

When caused by anger.
Bryonia, Chamomilla, Nux-Vomica.

When caused by unhappy or disappointed love.
Hyosciamus, Ignatia, Coffea, Hellebore.

When caused by repelled eruptions.
Bryonia, Ipecac., Sulphur.

When caused by sexual abuses.
Platina, Phosphorus, Staphy., Sepia.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated every four or six hours, carefully watching its effects, and pay attention to the temperature of the room. Should the patient's extremities be quite cold, wrap them in heated flannels, and apply a little friction, by rubbing them with the hands or a coarse towel.

And it may be necessary to state that, inasmuch as the power of deglutition is also suspended, the remedies can only be administered by placing the medicine indicated on the tongue, in the form of pillet,powder, or a drop of the drug properly attenuated.

VII. *HYDROPHOBIA.* (*Canine Madness.*)

HYDROPHOBIA. This term is derived from the Greek, *υδωρ*, water; and *φοβεω*, to fear. The disease arises in consequence of the bite of a rabid animal, as a dog, cat, or fox; and persons thus bitten, dread the sight of water.

It has been a question of some controversy, whether this disease could possibly be produced in the human species in any other way than by the bite of a rabid animal, or an inoculation of the poison by its being brought in contact with an abraded or mucous surface. A case is reported by Mangor, of a melancholic man who became hydrophobic, and died on the sixth day; his wife took the disease from frequently kissing him during his illness, and she died on the fifth day. Another case is related by Dr. Broth, which was excited by cold; but the disease yielded to sinapsisms, stimulating frictions, etc. There are many nervous affections closely resembling hydrophobia, and in which the dread of water will excite spasms; such symptoms have been frequently noticed in Hysteria, Hypochondriasis, Epilepsy, and Tetanus, and in the poisonous effects of Stramonium, Belladonna, Hyosciamus, and Aconite; and I am inclined to think that mistakes have been made in attributing similar symptoms to spontaneous hydrophobia.

Violent rage in animals appears to generate a certain property in the saliva that produces symptoms very similar, if not identical, with hydrophobia. Cases of this kind are related by Listor, Parkinson, Wiekard, Le Cat, Van Swieten, and others, as genuine rabies. But I am of the opinion that they were probably more of a tetanic character than hydrophobia, and the opinion is strengthby Dr. Eberle and others.

Diagnosis.—Most generally there are premonitory symptoms previous to the full development of Hydrophobia; such as a livid appearance of the wound through which the poison was communicated, the edges of which will be raised and inflamed, and discharge a thin watery ichor;

or if the wound has closed the cicatrix will become slightly elevated, burst open and discharge a foul, thin, offensive matter, with severe pain extending throughout the whole limb or body. Sometimes there is torpor in the part and the patient complains of sickness of the stomach, violent thirst, lassitude, muscular prostration, disturbed sleep, and slight, spasmodic twitches of the muscles; the mind shows a disturbance by irritability of temper and the patient becomes reserved, suspicious, gloomy, taciturn, and desponding.

These symptoms generally continue from two to eight days before the disease becomes fully developed; at which time there is a perfect horror of all liquids and more particularly of water; the mere sound of its falling, or being poured from one vessel into another produces the most frightful agitation. The thirst is urgent and an attempt to drink excites the most violent suffocative spasms. The secretion of saliva is very profuse, and the patient is almost continually spitting. As the disease advances, the expression of the countenance becomes wild, furious, agitated, and agonizing; the eyes are red, sparkling, and expressive of rage; the muscles of the face, neck, and throat, are seized with spasms; the arms are thrown violently about; the patient foams at the mouth; gnashes his teeth, and has a disposition to bite every thing within reach. During the course of the disease, there are occasional remissions, when the sufferer appears calm, converses with his friends and attendants about his disease, and kindly cautions them not to approach him during a paroxysm. If the disease is not relieved by an appropriate treatment, death closes the agonizing scene in four or six days, and sometimes as early as the second.

TREATMENT.—In commencing the treatment of this distressing malady, we feel as though we were traversing regions not yet sufficiently explored to enable us to name a positive specific, at least from our own personal observation. But upon referring to the Materia Medica, and Symptomen Codex, we behold in *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Hyosciamus*, *Stramonium*, *Lachesis*, and *Laurocerasus*, most prominent symptoms, corresponding with those in the different stages of the disease in question, and we have the acknowledgment of Allopathic authorities, that three of the drugs above named, "have been known to produce [what they term] 'spurious hydrophobia;'" and therefore they must necessarily prove specifics.

I am much in favor of the practice of excission and cauterizing, as recommended by authors, (and practiced by my friend, Dr. Marcy, upon himself,) in all cases of the bite of an animal, where the slightest suspicion exists of its being rabid, because it is always well to be on the safe side.

But should the accident occur when the practice could not be instituted in time to prevent absorption, and the following symptoms set in: face becomes swollen and red; eyes red and sparkling; an apprehensive state of the mind, particularly in regard to approaching death; dispair, and inconsolable anguish; and particularly if the attack occurs in a full, plethoric habit. *Aconite.*

When there is a furious delirium; perfect rage; convulsions, gnashing of the teeth; snarling like a dog; attempts to bite every thing in reach, and constant spitting; red, swollen face; shining, staring, and glistening eyes; or the eyes protrude, and turn violently in their orbits; and during a remission, libidinous desires *Belladonna.*

Belladonna is more especially indicated (if possible) when the attack occurs in a person of lymphatic temperament, and of a scrofulous diathesis.

When there is more of trembling of the arms, or of subsultus than violent motions; indomitable rage; bloody saliva, and foaming at the mouth; or anguish, low spirits, and sadness; eyes staring, red, and sparkling; constriction of the throat; inability to swallow; bowels loose, inclining to diarrhœa, and involuntary discharges of urine. *Hyosciamus.*

When there is more of a convulsive action; face swollen, and turgid; eyes sparkling, or swollen and protruding; tongue swollen, with difficulty in articulation, as if paralyzed; convulsions of the throat; froth at the mouth, and an irresistible aversion to water. *Stramonium.*

If the patient complains of great weariness; is desponding, sad, and discouraged; pulsative pain in the head; eyes inflammed; face pale, or livid, or sunken, with an expression of great suffering; inability to swallow, and an accumulation of saliva in the mouth. *Lachesis.*

Laurocerasus and *Nux-Vomica*, have also strong claims upon our consideration in the treatment of this disease. For their special indications, vide Materia Medica.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drugs indicated every two or three hours, unless the symptoms are very severe, when they may be advantageously employed every half hour or hour, until there is a mitigation.

The medicines should be given in the form of pillets or powders, in consequence of the extreme horror for liquids.

VIII. *SYNCOPE.* (*Fainting.*)

SYNCOPE. (From the Greek, *with*, and *to cu* or *strike down.*)

Fainting is frequently a symptom of organic disease of the heart; or it may depend upon a diminished energy of the brain, from extreme debility, caused by protracted sickness, and by pain, shocks, frights, the free use of the lancet in blood-letting, etc. Those of a delicate constitution, particularly females who are inclined to be nervous, are very prone to faint, even at the sight of blood, or from mental excitement.

TREATMENT.—When fainting occurs to a person of plethoric habit, subject to determinations of blood to the head; vertigo or faintness on raising the head from the pillow, or on rising from a seat, or on going into a warm room. *Aconite.*

When it occurs to young females of florid complexion. *Belladonna.*

When attended with palpitation of the heart. *Pulsa.*

If caused by fright. *Opium, Sambucus, Staphysagra.*

If by severe pain. *Veratrum, Aconite, Chamomilla.*

If by slight pains. *Hepar-Sulphuris.*

If by fear. *Ignatia, Pulsatilla, Veratrum, Opium.*

If by joy. *Coffea.*

If by debility, or from debilitating losses. *China, Ferrum, Carbo.-veg.*

If by intoxicating drinks. *Nux-Vomica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedies every ten, fifteen or twenty minutes, until the patient is relieved. To over

come a disposition to fainting, give the remedy every second or third day.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—Bathe the forehead, temples, and face with cold water, and let the patient smell of ammonia, or hold it near the nose. Sometimes the sudden dashing or sprinkling of cold water in the face will arouse from a fainting fit almost instantly.

IX. *VERTIGO.* (*Giddiness.*)

VERTIGO. This is one of those unpleasant symptoms depending upon a deranged state of the stomach and congestion of the brain, and is almost a constant companion of plethora.

It is caused frequently by a night's debauch, and sometimes by riding in a closed carriage, particularly when the stomach is in a disordered condition, and it not unfrequently arises from suppressed eruptions, or the drying up of old ulcers.

TREATMENT.—When it attends plethora, (fullness of habit.) *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When it depends upon a disordered stomach, with pain or pressure in the stomach; headache and constipation. *Nux-Vomica.*

When depending upon a deranged state of the stomach, attended with violent nausea; or from overloading the stomach. *Antimony-crud.*

When there is confusion of the head; roaring in the ears; vertigo, as if intoxicated; when stooping or sitting; and palpitation of the heart. *Pulsatilla.*

When it is caused by suppressed eruptions, or the dry ing-up of old ulcers. *Calcarea-carb.*, *Sulphur*, *Lachesis.*

And *Lachesis*, if attended with trembling.

When caused by riding in a carriage.
Hepar-sulph., *Cocculus*, *Silicea*, *Petroleum.*

For vertigo during the day, as if intoxicated, with morning headache; sickness of the stomach and bitter regurgitations. *Bryonia.*

When it comes on upon lying down in the evening.
Rhus-tox.

When caused by intoxicating drinks, or dissipation.
Nux-Vomica.

When it depends upon debility. *China*, *Ferrum.*

Administration.—If the attack is severe and continues for a considerable time, repeat the remedy every ten or twenty minutes until relief is obtained. To remove a disposition to it, it is sufficient to repeat the remedy once a day.

Diet and Regimen.—In accordance with the ends to be accomplished, and the condition of the patient.

X. *PALPITATIO CORDIS.* (*Palpitation of the Heart.*)

PALPITATIO. (From the Latin, a palpitation or convulsive motion of a part.) This is quite a common and not unfrequently an alarming and distressing symptom, indicating in many instances organic disease, but occurring in the young where there is a rapid growth, and in the aged from contraction of the organ, or ossification of its valves. Those of a delicate constitution, lax fibre, and of nervous excitability, are particularly subject to it.

CAUSES.—As previously stated, Palpitation of the Heart is diagnostic to organic disease, but may be caused by anything tending to produce an irritable condition of the system, or an inequilibrium of the circulating fluids, such as a deranged state of the stomach and bowels, extreme fatigue, over exertion, too free use of intoxicating drinks, pregnancy, change of life; and any violent mental emotion, such as grief terror, disappointment, sudden joy, etc.

TREATMENT.—When it occurs in young, robust persons, or in those who are growing rapidly; *Aconite, Puls.*

When it occurs during old age; *Arsenicum, Lachesis.*

When it occurs during pregnancy;
Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla, Ignatia.

When the attack is more prone to come on while the patient is at rest, or after sleeping; *Lachesis.*

When it occurs at night, with stitches in the region of the heart; *Ignatia, Spigelia.*

When caused by congestion or plethora;
Aconite, Belladonna, Opium, Lachesis.

When caused by debility; *China, Ferrum.*

When caused by debilitating losses of blood or other fluids; *Ferrum, Phos-acid, China, Staphysagria, Veratrum.*

When caused by fright; *Opium.*

By sudden joy; *Coffea.*

By fear or anguish; *Veratrum.*

By disappointment; *Aconite, Cham., Igna., Nux Vom.*

By suppressed eruption; *Arsenicum, Lachesis, Sulph.*

By intoxicating drinks; *Nux Vomica.*

When it occurs in nervous persons, or hysterical females, without any direct cause;

Coffea, Ignatia, Cocculus, Nux Vomica, Pulsatilla.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy selected every three or four hours as the case may seem to require. But in chronic cases, where palpitation, or a tremulous action of the heart occurs frequently during the day, the administration of the remedy oftener than once a day would be very likely to prove prejudicial.

DIET AND REGIMEN—In accordance with the remedies employed, and the condition of the patient. Those debilitated from age or disease, require a sustaining or generous diet, but in young persons, disposed to plethora, it should be exceedingly simple.

CHAPTER XIII.

SCROFULA.

Scrofula, (from the Latin, *scrofa, a swine*, so named because the swine is said to be subject to a similar disease.)

It is a disease that appears in every variety of form and degree of violence, from an enlarged gland of the neck, axillæ, groin, white swelling of the knee, hip-joint disease (*morbus coxarius*) to diseased mesenteric glands, indurated liver, tuberculated lungs, and the most loathsome ulcers. It depends upon a peculiar depraved condition of the solids and fluids of the system, which is very evident from Dubois' analysis of the blood of scrofulous persons. He found the blood to coagulate slowly, the clot small, soft and diffluent, and the serum thin and often of a red color. "When examined under the microscope, some of the corpuscules appeared devoid of color at the edges only, and some entirely colorless;" which is conclusive evidence of a deficiency of solid constituents extractive matter and salts.

Diagnosis.—Those predisposed to Scrofula have generally a delicate and languid countenance, a delicate, rosy tint of the cheeks and lips, particularly if a tendency to Phthisis Pulmonalis (consumption) exists, or a pale, soft, flaccid and tumid-appearing countenance and upper lip, a large head, inflamed eyelids, variable appetite, and

weakened, digestive organs, with mucous diarrhœa, or a constipated state of the bowels. In females leucorrhœal discharges are prone to occur, and in young children excoriations behind the ears, scabby eruptions on the lips, face and head, with a fretful, irritable temper. The glands about the neck become enlarged and firm to the touch; the joints are unusually large, and the intellect appears prematurely developed, while the growth of the body is slow.

As the disease advances, the salivary glands and the internal glandular parts, such as the liver, pancreas and spleen, become enlarged and indurated; the bones necrosed, and their cartilaginous covering ulcerated; the large joints swell and ulcerate, as we observe in white-swelling of the knee and in hip-joint disease.

Causes.—I have no hesitation in saying that Scrofula can, in the majority of cases, be traced to hereditary inheritance, for it is not only quite common to see a predisposition to it developed in early infancy, but childhood seems to be the very period in which the srofulous degeneracy is sure to develop itself; it is asserted upon good authority that tuberculated lungs have been observed in an eight month's fœtus, the mother having died of pulmonary consumption. Again, this predisposition, or diathesis, may remain in the system for an indefinite period in a state of latency, and depend upon some exciting cause to produce a development. The change that the system undergoes at certain periods of life (particularly in females); dental and intestinal irritation; damp, humid atmospheres, and cold, are either of them capable of producing a development of Scrofula where a predisposition exists.

But notwithstanding it may be traced in most cases to

an hereditary predisposition, we have every reason to know that it has been generated in the offspring of parents, healthy in every respect, (at least as regards even a suspicion of scrofulous diathesis.) The causes which have been known to be concerned in the production of Scrofula or its predisposition, are the influences of climate, especially observed in the valleys of Switzerland and Savoy, where the atmosphere is low, humid, and variable; impure, confined air; "deficient and unwholesome food." The pernicious use of mercury, has produced more cases of Scrofula in every variety of form, from indurated glands to necrosed bones, foul ulcers, swellings of the joints, and Consumption, than all other causes combined; it never fails to insinuate itself into every fibre, and by its affinity for the calcareous part, destroys the affinity existing among the ultimate constituents, and emphatically proves the solvent to a perfect decomposition of the human organism.

Under deficient and unwholesome food, pork is the most prominent cause. I will here take the liberty of quoting at large from Dr. Marcy's "Practice of Medicine," to illustrate a principle more in conformity with my own views as regards the nature and free use of swines' flesh as an article of food, than anything I have yet seen upon the subject. "Its impurity consists of a disorder of a purely scrofulous character, which is inherent and peculiar to it, and is constantly being developed, especially during confinement and subjection to the ordinary modes of feeding. Probably no animal is more filthy in its habits, or more disgusting for its selection of food. Let the pork-eater contemplate an instant, the customary mode of rearing the domestic swine, and observe what offal, filth, putridity, scourings from everything foul and corrupt, constantly swell his diseased carcass. Let him see in the slaughter-

house how often the internal organs and the surface of the vile carcasses will be studded with tuberculous formations, or scrofula, and then return to pork, like a dog to his vomit, if he choses. It is absurd to argue that flesh contaminated with the scrofulous miasm, cannot com municate to the healthy body, after digestion, its morbid particles." As previously stated, the above is in strict accordance with my own views, and I will ask further, is it possible that the internal organs of an animal can be completely studded with scrofulous tumors and indurations, simply as a local affection, independent of a general diathesis? And in the absence of fact, is it not reasonable to infer, that when we partake of food thus contaminated, it must necessarily convey to our systems an impurity not greatly dissimilar to the diathesis of the animal from which the flesh was taken?

It is only necessary to refer to a chapter on animal poisons, in any of our works upon Toxicology, to prove the absurdity of supposing that washing, curing, cooking, and digesting, will destroy the noxious quality of impure or contaminated flesh. It is further asserted by very respectable authority that not a single case of *Lepra vulgaris* ever occurred, which could not be distinctly traced to the eating of swines' flesh.

Another cause demanding our attention is the introduction of *impure vaccine virus*, which has not only produced Scrofula where it did not previously exist, but has caused other diseases far more loathsome than that which it was intended to shield the system against. Many a fair child has been thus ruined, which certainly urges upon us, in the strongest possible terms, the necessity of exercising the closest scrutiny in regard to the constitutional predisposition of those from whom the virus is taken.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies for the cure of Scrofula, and for the eradication of scrofulous diathesis, or a predisposition to it, are *Aurum*, *Calcarea-carb.*, *Kali-carb.*, *Calcarea-phosph.*, *Mag.-carb.*, *Ferrum*, *Silex*, *Sulphur* *Phosphorus*, *Hepar-sulph.*, *Rhus-tox.*, and *Belladonna.*

Their special indications in detail will be given under the different forms and locations of the disease.

I. *SCROFULOUS SWELLINGS OF THE GLANDS OF THE NECK.*

Calcarea-carb.—Thin, pale face; dark streaks beneath the eyes, or a puffed, doughy-looking face; tumid upper-lip; dryness of the nose and soreness of the nostrils; tumid swelling before the ears, and a scabby, or moist eruption behind them; itching of the eyes; or a swelling and redness of the lids and frequent agglutination of them in the morning; skin is prone to suppurate, and slight wounds do not heal readily; appetite variable; eructations after eating; stomach distended; abdomen tumid; frequent flatulent pains and constipation; or diarrhœa, which has a sour smell, particularly in children; fretful, irritable temper; and a milky-appearing leucorrhœa in females.

Kali-carb.—Confused, stupid feeling in the head, with occasional vertigo; drowsiness during the day and restless at night; swelling of the glands in the axillæ (arm-pit) and of the submaxillary; dryness of the skin; yellow, scaly eruption, with itching and burning; eyes painful, with weakness of sight; stitches through the ears; teeth sensitive and prone to loosen; loss of appetite; hard, distended abdomen, with aching or colicky pain; irregular bowels; weak, languid feeling of the limbs: and disin-

clination to mental and physical exertion. And it is still more specifically indicated when the patient complains of stitches in different parts of the system.

Ferrum.—When the swelling of the glands has existed for some time; the eyes are red and the lids swollen; the head congested; vertigo; pale face and lips; and a degree of puffiness around the eyes; loss of appetite and almost constant disposition to vomit; bruised, sore feeling in the abdomen and frequent thin, corrosive diarrhœa.

Silex.—Pale face; swellings and small hardened ulcers on the lips; rough scurf behind the ears; ulcers and opacities on the cornea; loss of smell; sore nose with itching; loss of appetite; increased thirst; irritable temper; and especially if suppuration has ensued.

Sulphur.—When the skin is rough, unhealthy, and covered with a dry scaly eruption; pale bloated face; cold hands and feet; loss of appetite; sour eructations and colicky pains.

Belladonna.—When the scrofulous enlargement appears in children of full habit, and who are disposed to be quite fleshy; especially in females of light blue eyes, blond hair, delicate skin and rosy cheeks; or when there is sudden changing from flushed face to pale; and in alternation with *Phosphorus* if catarrhal symptoms are present.

Administration.—Give the remedy indicated once a day until a favorable impression is made; then every two days, and as the patient improves extend the time of administration to every third or fourth.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet, both animal and vegetable, should be of the most nutritious character; roast

beef, steak, mutton-chops, and boiled mutton; potatoes, corn-bread, and such articles as will impart the greatest amount of nourishment to the system.

Take free exercise in the open air, and pay particular attention to cleanliness and practice frequent ablutions with cold water.

II. *SCROFULOUS OPHTHALMIA.*

Vide Ophthalmia.

III. *WHITE SWELLING.*

WHITE SWELLING is a scrofulous degeneracy of the knee joint, characterized at first by slight pain in the joint after exercise, which gradually increases; the joint begins to enlarge; and its motion becomes impaired by the thickening of the ligaments, cartilages and other structures of the part; as the joint enlarges the limb generally emaciates, when general debility, night sweats and symptoms of hectic ensue.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies are *Sulphur*, *Silex*, *Calc-carb.* *Ferrum-aceticum;* and *Kali-carbonica.*

Sulphur and *Calcarea-carb.*, should be given in alternation; one in the morning and the other at night for at least a fortnight or three weeks; then the *Ferrum* and *Kali-carb.* in like manner. Should symptoms of ulceration or formation of pus appear, *Calc-carb.*, and *Silex* should be given every six or eight hours, and continued as long as those symptoms exist.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Similar to that recommended in

other forms of Scrofula. Pure healthy air is indispensibly necessary; at the same time the greatest care must be taken to avoid any motion or jarring, which may tend to irritate the joint.*

IV. *MORBUS COXARIUS.* (*Hip-joint Disease.*)

This is a scrofulous affection of the hip-joint; and during its incipiency, is very likely to mislead the inexperienced in forming a correct diagnosis, in consequence of the principal pain and inconvenience being first experienced at the knee; and when the disease has advanced sufficiently to produce a distortion of the hip, it has been mistaken for dislocation.

It most generally commences with pain and weakness at the knee, which may continue two or three weeks, or longer, before there are any evident symptoms referring to the hip; the hip then begins to swell, becomes considerably distorted, and the diseased limb shorter than the other; the toe is generally turned in, and frequently the foot of the affected side will be observed to rest on the other; or when walking by the aid of a crutch, or an assistant, the heel will be retracted, the toes dragging or nearly touching the floor, and the limb considerably flexed. The pain generally is exceedingly acute, particularly on the slightest motion or jar of the joint; the least rotatory motion produces the most intense suffering.

* I have sometimes seen the most decided benefit result from the application of cold water to the joint, when there was great swelling and heat; it produces a relaxation of the skin, and a free exhalation from the part. I generally used it by bandaging the knee with a roller, wet in cold water, and allowing it to remain until dried by the heat of the part.

TREATMENT.—The same as in white swelling, (*Scrofulous Disease of the Knee*,) the indications being the same, with the addition of *Magnesia-carbonica*, which is indicated by pain in the hip and knee-joints; chilliness in the evening; night sweats; occasional pain and sickness of the stomach; "little or no appetite," a desire for acids, and thirst.

DIET AND REGIMEN—Same as recommended under the general head of Scrofula.

V. *LUMBAR ABSCESS.* (*Psoas Abscess.*)

LUMBAR ABSCESS is an abscess originating between the Psoas muscles, (*magnus* and *parvus*, which are situated at the anterior part of the lumbar region,) or posterially, from diseased verteba. It may, and unquestionally does frequently arise from an injury, and is not so especially dependent upon a scrofulous diathesis; but it is generally a scrofulous disease, and is characterized by all its usual phenomena.

The disease commences with inflammation, either spontaneously or from mechanical injuries, in the loose cellular membrane, between the *psoas* muscles, or the *psoas* and *illiacus internus*, and from diseased lumbar vertebra, and terminates in an abscess, which, to procure an outlet, must necessarily take a circuitous course, and thereby produce, in most instances, irreparable injuries. It sometimes forms a swelling in the groin, above, pouparts ligament, sometimes below it, and at other times it passes down the fascia of the thigh; when it points in the groin, it has not unfrequently been mistaken for Hernia. Its situation in the lumbar region, has also given rise to symptoms

which have, through mistake, been referred to *Lumbago* and *Nephritic* disease. However, there are characteristics which serve to distinguish it from either of the diseases named, with which it might be confounded. The uneasiness in the loins, and the impulse to the tumor by coughing, are sufficient evidence that it arises in the lumbar region, and its gradual appearance distinguishes it from Hernia; this latter appears suddenly, and is attended with obstinate constipation, vomiting, etc. Lumbago is not attended with the shivering and hectic symptoms that are present in Lumbar abscess, and Nephritic complaints are discovered by attention to the condition of the urine.

TREATMENT—As in White Swelling and other locations of scrofulous disease.

DIET AND REGIMEN—The same.

VI. *TABES MESENTERICA.* (*Scrofulous Disease of the Mesenteric Glands.*)

THE above term *Tabes*, is derived from the Latin word *tabesco*, *to consume*, *waste*, or *pine away*, and is applied to a very common and fatal disease among children. It consists in a scrofulous enlargement of the mesentric glands, characterized by wasting of the limbs, tumid abdomen, with tenderness; pale, sickly-appearing skin, sunken eyes, variable appetite which is sometimes voracious, and an irregular action of the bowels; the alvine evacuations resemble suds in appearance, and are exceedingly offensive.

The enlargement of the glands ultimately becomes connected with an ulceration of the mucous follicles of the the intestines and thereby prevents the lacteals from taking up an amount of nutriment from the food sufficient to

support life ; so that the little sufferer actually dies from want of nutriment.

TREATMENT.—The indications in this form of scrofulous disease are very similar to the other locations of it. But in addition, *Aurum* has been found particularly serviceable in this affection ; the indications for its administration are,

Constipation during the day and diarrhœa at night ; eruptions on the face ; red eruptions on the forehead and nose ; swollen and ulcerated lips ; dullness of the head ; dejected spirits ; glandular swelling of the neck, arm-pit, or groin ; want of appetite and nausea.

When there is reason to suspect Mercury as the cause, *Hepar-sulphur*, and *Aurum*, should be given in alternation.

VII. *SCORBUTUS.* (*Scurvy.*)

SCORBUTUS, (from *schorboet*, German,) is characterized by debility, a pale and bloated complexion, spongy gums, which are prone to bleed, exceedingly offensive breath, œdema of the legs, foul ulcers, livid spots on the skin, fetid urine and extremely offensive stools. It is a highly putrid disease, prevalent in cold climates and on the seaboard, especially during long voyages.

When met with on shore, especially among those who have not been exposed to the causes which act remotely in its production, it is of a much milder character, simply consisting of slight blotches, or a scurfy, scaly eruption on the skin, with spongy gums.

CAUSES.—The long continued use of salted meats and food of an innutritious and indigestible character, assisted

by cold moisture, a pent-up confined state, want of proper exercise and pure air and such other means as tend to depress the nervous system generally.

TREATMENT.—When the gums are much swollen, appear soft, spongy and prone to bleed ; patient much emaciated; pale, sallow, sickly countenance.

Arsenicum, Carbo-vegetabilis.

When in addition to the above condition of the gums, they appear blue as if ecchymosed ; the teeth loosen ; the face is bloated ; or swelling on one side, with pain ; pain in the legs ; petechia of a dark, livid appearance and bleeding from ulcers. *Conium-maculatum.*

When the gums are moderately swollen, feel tender while eating, with a peculiar tingling sensation in them ; sputa mixed with blood ; breath very offensive; foul putrid smell ; pains in the back and limbs ; the legs swollen and the skin appearing yellow or greenish, with dark ecchymosed spots. *Arnica.*

When the gums are swollen ; of a dark red inclining to blue, exceedingly sensitive and bleed easily ; or a throbbing and stinging, followed by oozing of blood ; loss of appetite ; bad taste of a metallic character ; foul breath ; soreness of the throat, with some difficulty in swallowing ; constipation of the bowels ; drawing, lacerating or stinging pains in the legs ; impure, ichorous, or black, gangrenous looking ulcers, and coldness of the feet.

Lachesis.

When the gums are painful to the touch, are not much swollen, and appear rather paler than natural, and rather corroded ; when the inferior extremities are painful, par

ticularly about the knee ; a pricking, similar to a flea-bite, in the legs ; eruptions and unhealthy ulcerations.

Staphysagria.

Iodine, is also a very suitable remedy in this affection, when there is a tendency to hæmorrhage, or for those of hæmorrhagic diathesis.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated every four or six hours, until there is an improvement ; then once a day, until a cure is affected.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be of the most nutritious character, with exercise by riding or otherwise in the open air, as the strength of the patient will admit.

VIII. *BRONCHOCELE.* (*Goitre.*)

BRONCHOCELE, (From the Greek words meaning *the wind-pipe*, and a *tumor*.) It is a swelling on the anterior part of the neck, and consists of a chronic enlargement of the *thyroid gland*. It is termed by some, Derbyshire neck, in consequence of its frequent occurrence there, but it is seen more frequently among the inhabitants of the Alps, and other mountainous districts with deep valleys, (as in the vicinity of Switzerland,) than in any other parts.

Goitre commences with a small tumor on each side of the trachea and larynx, which gradually enlarges until, in many instances, it attains an enormous size. The color of the skin is natural and the tumor generally free from pain and tenderness. The only inconvenience experienced from it is the bulk, and some difficulty of breathing, from

its pressure on the wind-pipe, and in swallowing, from a similar effect on the œsophagus.

Causes.—Some writers have attributed the cause of this disease to the use of innutritious articles of food, "Dr. Drug, who saw many cases of it in Derbyshire, says it unquestionably was caused there by the *sour oat cake* and the inferior quality of the *potatoe*." Similar ideas were entertained by Magneti and Roncalli, who attributed it to the use of heavy indigestible articles of food, fat oily substances, and chestnuts, which in some parts of Switzerland constitute the chief article of food. Others again maintain that it depends upon certain atmospheric causes, such as low humid atmospheres, engendering a predisposition to glandular enlargement, and a scrofulous diathesis.

Treatment.—The principal remedies in this affection are *Iodine, Spongia, Calcarea-carb., Hepar-sulph., Ferrum.*

When there is difficulty in breathing and swallowing from the pressure of the tumor; general weakness, with trembling of the limbs; pale or sallow complexion; voracious appetite; sleeplessness, and a sad, desponding mood.
1st. *Iodine;* 2nd. *Spongia.*

When there is a general scofulous diathesis; face pale, with dark borders beneath the eyes; tendency to glandular enlargement; large joints; weakness of the limbs; tumid abdomen; irregular action of the bowels; irregularity of the menses; leucorrhœa; loss of appetite; general aversion to meat; dullness of mind, low-spirits, and melancholy. *Calcarea-carb.*

When attended with pain, aggravated by pressure; weakness of voice, and difficult breathing. *Hepar-sulph.*

When attended with swelling of the glands of the neck; emaciation, weakness, and fainting spells; pale face, blanched lips, or swelling around the eyes; nausea and loathing of food. *Ferrum.*

There are many more remedies recommended, which probably are of service in certain conditions; but if we regard the pathology of the disease, the above medicines will be found sufficient in most cases. I have treated three cases successfully with *Iodine*, *Calc-carb.* and *Ferrum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug selected, once a day, for a week or fortnight; then twice a week for a similar time; and afterwards, once a week until the cure is effected.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be nutritious and of easy digestion; the air pure and of moderate temperature.

IX. *RACHITIS.* (*Rickets.*)

RACHITIS. (From the Greek, *the Spine of the back;* so called because it was supposed to originate in a fault of the Spinal marrow.) Hooper.

Rickets is a disease most generally confined to children under four years of age, and is characterized by a large head, prominent forehead, protruded sternum, (breast-bone,) ribs flattened on the sides, large, tumid abdomen, emaciated limbs, and great debility. The muscles become flaccid, the limbs waste away, their articulating extremities enlarge, and the spinal column is variously distorted. In fatal cases, the abdomen continues to enlarge, the stools become frequent and loose, fever sets in, with cough and difficult breathing, and death appears to be caused by a condition similar to that (pathologically considered) referred to in the preceding disease.

In many instances Nature (aided by appropriate treatment) restores the general health, but leaves the sufferer variously deformed.

TREATMENT.—There are two indications to be accomplished in the treatment of this affection: the one is to correct the system by removing the conditions upon which the distortions depend, the other is to prevent further distortion, and remove, as far as possible, what has already taken place. To accomplish these, two classes of remedies are requisite, viz., medicinal and mechanical. Of the former, the principal are *Sulphur*, *Calc-carb.*, *Calc-phos.*, *Ferrum*, and *Silex;* the latter consist of braces, compresses, a hard mattrass, and such other mechanical means as, together with position, will tend to counteract the deformity.

Sulphur should be administered at the very first appearance of the disease, and persevered in for at least two weeks, once a day; then give it in alternation with *Calcarea-carb*, a dose of one in the morning, and of the other before retiring, until the glandular indurations about the neck, axillæ, and elsewhere have passed off.

But if the glands of the neck, or arm-pit, are enlarged, and painful; a proneness of the gums to bleed; some soreness of the throat when swallowing; abdomen hot and distended; and any symptom of suppuration of a gland, or a suppurative discharge from an ulcer, give *Silex*, in alternation with *Calc.-carb.*, (as above,) until the suppurative action ceases.

Then *Calcarea-phos.* and *Ferrum*, in alternation, until the habit becomes entirely corrected, which will be evinced by a healthy-looking skin, freshness of complexion, and regular action of the secretions generally.

It is quiet impossible to define the *Mechanical Means* necessary, as they must be constructed and adjusted according to the peculiarity of the distortion. But the position should be recumbent, so as to take the weight of the body from the weakened spinal column and limbs. Let the bed be hard and unyielding, so that it cannot become accommodated to the form of the body, but vice versa.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Generous diet; occasional friction with a flesh brush or coarse towel, and frequent cold spongings and bathings.

X. *PARONYCHIA.* (*Whitlow, or Fellon.*)

PARONYCHIA. (From the Greek, *about*, and *the nail.*) Authors have termed any collection of pus formed in the fingers, "Panaris," or "Whitlow." It is sometimes caused by irritation, or a diseased state at the root of the nail, forming a semi-circle of pus about the nail, and constitutes what is familiarly termed "*ring-around.*"

Again, the irritation may arise from between the fascia of the muscles, or the membraneous covering of the bone, (in many instances caused by a bruise,) producing first a pricking sensation, similar to that of a briar or splinter; then heat, swelling, and the most intense beating and throbbing pain, which, if unarrested, goes on to suppuration, causing considerable destruction to the soft parts and not unfrequently of the bone, and constitutes what is generally understood by the term *Fellon.*

TREATMENT.—If there is febrile heat, and pain in the head, (which is frequently the case,) give a few doses of

Aconite.

Then follow the *Aconite* with *Silex*, repeated every four or six hours, and continue it until the cure is effected.

External Applications.—As soon as the swelling and heat commence, envelope the part in a bandage kept continually wet with cold water, containing a few drops of *Tinct. Arnica*, (ten drops to a gill of water.) If pus forms, give exit to it, the quicker the better, and thereby prevent a destruction of the bone, and apply a simple poultice of bread and milk.

DIET—As in other febrile affections.

XI. *ANTHRAX.* (*Carbuncle.*)

A hard and circumscribed inflammatory tubercle, like a boil, which sometimes forms on the cheek, neck, or back, and in a few days becomes highly gangrenous. Hooper.

The discharge from it is extremely offensive, of a thin, bloody appearing matter, which exudes from beneath and around a dark core, and is exceedingly destructive to the surrounding parts. A case occurring in my own practice, was located on the back, and had three openings, which all became gangrenous, and quite an extensive sloughing ensued.

TREATMENT.—When there is pain of a beating and throbbing character; febrile heat; pain in the head, and tenderness of the part.

Aconite and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When the carbuncle has formed; appears dark, and discharges a thin, saneous, offensive matter, and the patient complains of a burning pain, *Arsenicum;* and more especially if the patient is dispirited and melancholy,

When there is lassitude, heaviness, and a bruised feeling in the limbs; inability to sleep at night; a degree of pressure and tension about the ulcer, with burning similar to that caused by the application of mustard; and the discharge is a thin, bloody pus. *Carbo.-veg.**

When the ulcer appears dark and gangrenous; the discharge exceedingly fetid; a disposition to sloughing, and a want of sensibility in the part; *Kreosotum*, internally and externally applied, (10 or 12 drops in a gill of water,) to cleanse and arouse action in the part.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the drug every four or six hours, according to the severity of the case.

DIET—Rather liberal than otherwise, but compatible with the remedies used.

XII. *FURUNCULOUS.* (*Bile.*)

FURUNCULOUS. (From the Latin *furo, to rage.*) So named from the violence of the heat and inflammation attending it.

A bile is a circumscribed, prominent, deep red, inflammatory swelling, exceedingly painful, which terminates slowly by suppuration, frequently producing considerable constitutional disturbance, particularly in irritable persons, and sometimes spasms in children. Richerand says, that the origin of biles depends upon a disordered state of the gastric organs; and the disease has been observed by others to occur more frequently in the Spring. But they

* When the case referred to demanded *Carbo.-veg.*, I also applied it externally, by mixing very finely powdered charcoal with a simple, meal poultice to the part, and with considerable advantage.

occur at all seasons of the year, and most frequently without any special assignable cause.

TREATMENT.—When constitutional symptoms attend, such as fever, accelerated pulse, and head-ache.

Aconite.

If there are symptoms threatening spasm; or the bile is much inflamed, painful, and slow to mature.

Belladonna.

When the bile is large and threatens to become carbuncular. *Arsenicum* and *Belladonna.*

When the bile is small, and there is a rough, unhealthy state of the skin generally. *Sulphur.*

When there is a disposition to biles, give *Lycopod.*, *Phos.*, and *Sulphur;* each once a week for four or five weeks.

ADMINISTRATION.—When the bile is large, and attended with constitutional symptoms, give the remedy indicated every three or four hours until the urgency of the symptoms passes off; then extend the time accordingly.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—Simple poultices of bread and milk or slippery elm, will tend very materially to mitigate the local suffering, and favor suppuration.

XIII. *SYCOSIS. (Warts.)*

SYCOMA, (from the Greek, signifying *a fig,*) are exerescences or small tuberosities, resembling a fig, occurring on the hands, face, or other parts.

TREATMENT.—If the warts are fleshy or seedy.

Causticum.

When they are flat, hard or brittle. *Anti.-crude.*
When located on the back of the fingers. *Dulcamara.*
When they are on the sides of the fingers.
Calcarea-carb.
When on the face. *Causticum, Dulcamara, Sepia.*
When on the nose. *Causticum.*
When caused by Syphilis. *Mercurius, Nit-acid.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy selected, once every second day, for three or four administrations; then once a week until the warts disappear. When two or three remedies are named, give them in the order in which they are named, three or four doses of each, at the above intervals.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—Great benefit has frequently been derived from occasionally touching the warts with the *Tinct. Rhus-tox.*, and the milky juice which exudes from the *Carduus-marianus*, (the common milk-weed ;) all other applications should be strictly avoided, such as caustics, puncturing, etc.

DIET AND REGIMEN—Strictly homœopathic while under treatment.

XIV. *ULCUS.* (*Ulcers.*)

ULCUS, (from the Greek, *a sore.*) The causes of ulcers are very various; anything that tends to produce an inflammation of a part, contused wounds, etc., or a specific irritation of the absorbents, from Scurvy, Cancer, Mercury, venerial or scrofulous virus.

TREATMENT.—In order to treat ulcers successfully, the

cause, or the peculiar dyscrasia of the organism must first claim our attention and be antidoted as far as possible; then the character, or, in other words, the appearance of the ulcer must direct the remedy; thus

When the ulcer is the result of a contused wound.

Arnica.

When caused by the injudicious use of Mercury.

Hepar-sulph., Aurum.

When caused by Syphilis.

Mercurius, Aurum, Nitric-acid.

When it depends upon scrofula.

Calc-carb., Belladonna, Ferrum, Silex.

Structure, Shape, and Appearance.

For an ulcer of a fistulous character, having a small sinus opening; 1st. *Antim., Calc., Silex, Sulphur, Lycopodium.* 2nd. *Asaf., Carbo-veg., Nitric-acid.*

For superficial ulcers; 1st. *Lachesis, Merc., Thuja.* 2nd. *Arsenicum* and *Lycopodium.*

For hard ulcers with indurated or calloused edges; *Arsenicum, Carbo-veg., Lachesis, Mercurius.*

For carious ulcers; 1st. *Assafœtida, Mercurius, Aurum.* 2nd. *Phos.-acid, Ruta* and *Sabina.*

For cancerous appearing ulcers; 1st. *Arsenicum, Lachesis, Merc., Conium.* 2nd. *Aurum, Clematis, Nitric-acid, Sepia, Staphysagra.*

For fungous ulcers; 1st *Arsenicum, Carbo-Animalis, Petroleum, Sepia.* 2nd. *Carbo-veg., Phosphorus, Thuja.*

For varicose ulcers; 1st. *Carbo-veg., Pulsatilla, Sulphur.* 2nd. *Arsenicum, Causticum, Graph:, Lycopodium.*

For deep ulcers; 1st. *Mercurius, Nitric-acid.* 2nd. *Calc., Sepia, Silex.*

For ulcers with shaggy, ragged edges.
Arsenicum, Petrol, Silex.

For blue-appearing ulcers.
Assafœtida, Conium, Lachesis.

For gray-appearing ulcers. *Merc. Causticum, Silex.*

For yellow, mattery-looking ulcers.
Calc-carb., Silex, Sulphur.

For unclean, dirty, foul ulcers.
Lachesis, Sabina, Kreosote.

For ulcers, with an inflamed, red border.
Arsenicum, Rhus-tox., Sulphur.

For black, gangrenous ulcers.
Arsenicum, Secale, Carbo-veg., Lachesis, Scillæ.

For ulcers disposed to bleed.
Carbo-veg., Conium, Lachesis, Phos.-acid.

For very painful ulcers; 1st. *Arsenicum, Graph., Silex.* 2nd. *Arnica, Asa., Belladonna, Pulsatilla.*

For torpid, painless ulcers.
Carbo-veg., Opium, Kreosote, Sepia.

For ulcers, with burning or stinging pains.
Arsenicum, Rhus-tox., Carbo-veg., Mezerium.

There are many other drugs named for the different conditions and appearances of ulcers; to enumerate them systematically, together with their pathogenesy, would require a volume. The above are the principal ones;

those wishing to go further are most respectfully referred to the Materia Medica, or Symptomen Codex.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedies indicated as they are arranged, and repeat them once or twice a day, as may be necessary, judging from the condition of the ulcer, its virulence, etc. Then wait a reasonable time to see what has been accomplished; if there is an improvement which continues, leave well enough alone; but if there is no material improvement, or if the improvement produced by the first remedies does not continue, then give the remedies second in order similar to the first.

DIET—In accordance with the remedies used, and the ends to be accomplished.

CHAPTER XIV.

EXANTHEMATA. (*Eruptive Fevers.*)

EXANTHEMATA, is derived from the Greek, *to flow;* and is used to designate those acute *contagious* affections in which an efflorescence or eruption appears on the surface of the body. Such fevers are of a strictly *specific* character: that is, each disease of this class has its own specific cause, and cannot be produced by any other; for example, if we are exposed to the contagion of Scarlet Fever, it will act upon the susceptibility of the system with a certain latent period, and produce Scarlet Fever, unless the susceptibility or predisposition has been eradicated by a previous impression, or interrupted by constitutional idiosyncrasy, when the contagion will prove harmless, and produce no other disease. So with Small Pox and Measles; each one spreads its own peculiar contagion, producing diseases "*sui generis*," with the primary and no other.

They are all communicated by contagion, and possess the power of completely eradicating the susceptibility of the system to subsequent impressions of their respective characters. There are, however, exceptions to all general rules. Small Pox contagion may act upon the system, and not completely destroy the entire susceptibility; in such a case, upon subsequent exposure, an attack of *Varioloid*, or Small Pox in a modified form will be the result;

these cases are, however, rare. The same will apply to Scarlet Fever and Measles.

I. *VARIOLA.* (*Small Pox.*)

VARIOLA. (From *various*, *changing color*, because it disfigures the skin.)

This is a disease of a very contagious nature, and is supposed to have been introduced into Europe from Arabia. The Arabian physicians were the first to give a description of it, in the tenth century. It was supposed by them to have been brought originally from Ethiopia into Arabia, and from thence conveyed into the Levant, Spain, and Sicily, by the Saracens. It prevailed to an alarming extent, and with fearful fatality, during the Christian wars, for the recovery of the Holy Land from the Saracens, during the eleventh and twelfth centuries; and it has prevailed to a greater or less extent from that time up to the present period.

Small Pox is distinguished into two varieties, viz.: the *Distinct* and *Confluent*. The former appears in distinct, elevated pustules, scattered all over the body; the latter consists in exceedingly numerous pustules, running into each other, and which are flat, irregular, and coherent.

There are four stages to be observed during the course of the disease: the febrile, the eruptive, the maturative, and that of declination, or scabbing.

DIAGNOSIS.–The initiatory symptoms, before the development of the variolus fever, are very similar to those of common cold; languor, weariness, aching pains in the back and limbs, slight, creeping chills, flushes of heat, and pain in the forehead; frequently, the eyes are injected:

sneezing, and a flowing coryza; thirst; sickness of the stomach, and pain in the epigastrium. These symptoms continue for a few days, when they become decidedly more inflammatory; the skin is hot and dry, the pulse full and tense, with severe pain in the head, flushed face and urgent thirst; the mind is confused and sometimes wandering, and slight hæmorrhages are apt to occur from the nose; these symptoms continue from a few hours to three or four days, when the eruption can be felt beneath the skin, like so many shot; it first appears on the forehead and about the nose and mouth, then on the arms, chest, and abdomen, and lastly, on the inferior extremities; so that in about twenty-four hours it is generally spread over the entire body. The eruption at first consists of red, elevated points, with inflamed bases, or slight areolas; toward the latter part of the second day, or the beginning of the third, the pustules begin to present central depressions, which, in a few hours, become a distinguishing mark in all of them. They gradually increase in size, and their depressed centres become more conspicuous, until the fourth day, when they appear of a disky, whitish color, surrounded by a pale, red areola; but when the pustules are very numerous or confluent, the areola or redness runs together, and gives a general appearance of redness to the interspaces. From the fifth to the seventh day, the limpid fluid which first appeared in the pustules, becomes more abundant, extends to the base of the pustules, and gradually changes from its serous to a purulent character; at which time, the fever accompanying the eruption, becomes much less, which marks the commencement of the stage of suppuration. As this stage advances, the febrile symptoms arise, the face is frequently swollen and the eye-lids tumid, sometimes

entirely closing the eyes, which occurs about the eighth day. On the tenth or eleventh day, the swelling of the face begins to recede, the hands and feet frequently swell, and the entire system becomes exceedingly sore; during this stage the patient most generally complains of soreness of the fauces and throat. About the twelfth day completes the pustule; the matter becomes more opaque and yellow, and the centre of the pustule brown, gradually extending and growing harder, until it is cemented into a brown, dry scab.

Dissication commences (like the early appearance of the eruption) on the face first; it is common to see the face covered with tolerably dry scabs, when the pustules on the extremities are hardly fully matured. When the scabs fall off they leave a red disc, which gradually disappears, leaving no traces in mild cases; but if the eruption is severe, the suppuration will frequently destroy not only the skin, but also the sub-cuticular tissue, leaving marks or pits, which disfigure the person for life.

Confluent Small Pox, is a more aggravated form; the pain in the head, back and limbs, the fever, and all the attending symptoms are necessarily more severe.

I have seen cases of this variety, in which the pustules ran into each other, so as to form a scab covering almost the entire surface; the least motion would tear them apart, producing fissures from which the blood would ooze and mix in with the scabs, producing the most loathsome appearance; the face was enormously swollen; the eyes closed, and the sufferers hardly appeared like human beings.

The eruption generally makes its appearance earlier in this variety, and is not marked with the regular course which characterizes the *distinct* form; the matter in the pustules is dark and sometimes acquires a corrosive char-

acter. About the eighth or ninth day of the eruption, it frequently exudes from the pustules, forming large brown scales, which fall off, from the seventh to the fifteenth day, leaving cicatrices and fissures running in every direction, and frequently producing the most hideous deformity. It is not uncommon for the fever in this variety to assume a typhoid type, running the patient down into a low state of insensibility and death. The pustules in both varieties are apt to affect the throat and eyes, which demand the closest attention.

CAUSE.—All that can be said in relation to the cause of Small Pox is, that it can only arise from a peculiar contagion, which occurs both under the form of visible matter, and imperceptible effluvium, and we must confess our ignorance both of its nature and origin. Its visitations are generally at distinct intervals, in epidemic form; but what the atmospheric conditions are that favor its action, is a matter as unaccountable as the nature of the contagion itself; for it is as liable to prevail in mid-winter as in either of the other seasons of the year, and it is not confined to age or sex. But the liability to become affected by it varies very much in different individuals, of course, depending upon idiosyncracy, temperament, predisposition, etc.

TREATMENT.—During the first stage, when the febrile excitement is high, give *Aconite.*

If there is severe head-ache; sensitiveness to light, and delirium, give *Belladonna.*

Or *Belladonna* in alternation with *Aconite,* particularly if the above symptoms, indicating the former drug are

present in addition to those of the latter, which is most invariably the case.

When in addition to either of the above, or after the administration of *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, the patient complains of severe back-ache, and a general soreness.

Bryonia.

If the patient is inclined to a stupor, is rather difficult to rouse, and sleeps with heavy breathing or snoring.

Opium.

During the second or eruptive stage, if the eruption does not come out free, and there appears to be a congestive state, the mind wandering. *Stramonium.*

If in this stage the patient is troubled with a loose, rattling cough, and upon inspection pustules are forming in the throat. *Tart-emetic.*

During the third or suppurative stage, there is frequently considerable fever, which demands a few doses of

Aconite and *Mercurius.*

The latter more particularly if the tongue is foul and slimy.

But should the eruption appear very dark, inclining to black, and the skin turn blue or livid; the patient's strength failing, give *Arsenicum.*

If in the confluent form, typhoid symptoms appear; tongue dark brown; sordes on the teeth; mind wandering; great debility.

Rhus-tox., and *Arsenicum*, in alternation.

The fourth stage, (Dessication,) requires an occasional dose of *Sulphur.*

The above remedies have all been used very satisfactorily in this disease. Notwithstanding, I am very much inclined to believe that Small Pox can be treated very satisfactorily with *Aconite*, *Variolin*, and *Tart-emetic;* for, during either stage, if there is much fever, *Aconite* must constitute the chief drug, and the other two are the specifics, the one more as a prophylactic, and the other as a curative.

Aconite, during the initiatory symptoms in the first stage. As soon as there is any appearance of the eruption, give the *Variolin*, two or three doses, at intervals of two or three hours, which will very materially diminish the crop of pustules, and prevent a full development of those which have already made their appearance. Then give the *Tart-emetic*, every three or four hours, until the eruption begins to scab.

In addition to the appropriate drugs in the different stages, it is frequently necessary to use some for collateral symptoms, such as extreme restlessness and inability to sleep. I have always found *Chamomilla* and *Hyosciam* sufficient to quiet, the former, if there is any tendency to diarrhœa, and the latter in the absence of that symptom.

Administration.—There are four distinct stages in this disease which require their appropriate treatments; the drugs should, therefore, be repeated in each stage as often as every two hours, if the symptoms are at all urgent; if mild, repeating them in three, or even four hours will answer.

The eyes should be frequently washed with cold water; and if they are closed by swelling of the lids, a small piece of linen, wet in cold water should be kept constantly

applied, in order to prevent the formation of pocks on the eyes.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be light; thin gruel, tapioca, arrow-root, and rice-water, with cooling beverages; the apartments clean and well ventilated.

II. *VARIOLOID.* (*Modified Small Pox.*)

VARIOLOID is a modified species of Small Pox, which appears in those who have been exposed to the Small Pox contagion, after having the susceptibility to taking Small Pox partially but not fully eradicated by previous inoculation or vaccination. It appeared to a great extent soon after the introduction of vaccination, and was regarded as *Chicken-Pox*. There are several varities of *Varioloid*, which are diagnosed and treated as distinct diseases, but they are of the same family, the offspring of a common parent, owing their peculiarities to predisposition, idiosyncracies, temperament, etc. Among these varieties are Swine-pock, Canoidal-pock, and Horned-pock.

DIAGNOSIS.—There is not that uniformity in the stages of this variety, as there is in Small Pox. The eruption generally appears earlier, the pustule matures quicker, and is not filled with opaque, purulent-looking matter; and as the scabs are formed by the drying of the pustules, it is neither so dark nor so thick as in Small Pox, and instead of leaving pits or marks, by the separation of the scabs, (which usually takes place on the eighth or ninth day,) they leave red discs or rather elevations, instead of depressions, unless some of the scabs are very thick, when the depressions are left, but of a different character from the true variolus mark. But little is to be learned from the

preceding and accompanying fever, for I have seen the fever very high, with headache and pains in the limbs severe, and the patient delirious, previous to the appearance of a very few (not more than ten or twelve) varioloid pustules; generally, it is true, there is not much fever accompanying the eruption; as it appears the fever passes off; it was literally so in my case.

CAUSES, TREATMENT, DIET, and REGIMEN, the same as in Small Pox.

III. *VACCINA.* (*Cow Pox.*)

We are indebted to Dr. Jenner for the introduction of this artificial inoculation, as a salutary check or prophylactic to one of the most fatal maladies. It is true that its effects had been previously noticed among those engaged in dairies in different parts of England, by its being communicated accidentally from the udders of the cow to the hands of the milkers. It was also successfully practised, and a formal report made; but to Jenner are we indebted for its general introduction, and, in the language of Eberle, "there is now no civilized people on earth, amongst whom its blessings have not been largely experienced, and gratefully acknowledged."

DIAGNOSIS AND PROGRESS.—When the human subject becomes inoculated with this *vaccine virus*, it goes through the following course, in order to be a genuine pock. Generally on the third day after the introduction of the matter, a slight inflammation will appear where the puncture was made; on the fourth day it appears more like a pimple, with a faint areola encircling it. The pimple gradually enlarges until, on the latter part of the

fifth day, it has assumed a regular circumscribed form, flattened or depressed in the centre, and containing a semi-transparent, limpid fluid. It continues to enlarge from the fifth to the ninth day, at which time it is matured, and some constitutional symptoms appear, such as headache, fever, pain, and lameness of the arm, and sometimes an enlargement of the glands of the axillæ.

On the eight day the areola that first encircled the pock gets darker, and moderately increases until the tenth or eleventh, when it becomes hard and of a deep red color; the centre of the pustule grows darker, and gradually extends until the pustule is converted into a scab, of a deep mahogany color, and slowly begins to loosen, so as to fall off between the third and fourth week. This is the course and appearance of a genuine pock, and any material deviation from it is spurious. For instance, when the matter forms sooner than the fifth or sixth day, and the areola encircling the pock is of a dark, bluish, or purple hue, the base of the pock hard and indurated, and its centre not depressed, you may infer that it is spurious, and no shield or protection against Small Pox. Therefore, carefully observe the course and appearance of the pustule, in order to be sure of its genuineness.

IV. *VARICELLA.* (*Chicken Pox.*)

This disease was supposed by many to be a species of Small Pox, and described as such, and continues to go under various cognomens, such as *Bastard-pox*, *Spurious-pox*, *Lymphatic-pox*, *Chrystalli*, etc.; and there is yet much to be learned as regards its true character. That it is one of the same family I have no hesitation in saying, and that it can be produced by variolus contagion, I know to be a

fact, having seen not only varioloid, but varicella follow Small Pox, in a house perfectly isolated, while not another case was to be found in the vicinity. Again, it prevails epidemically, entirely independent, as it were, of any other than its own immediate contagious principle. One great peculiarity of these diseases, is that varioloid and varicella appear as degenerate modifications of Small Pox, caused by the same contagion, but neither of them capable of generating or producing a disease of the same family, of a higher order. Small Pox contagion will produce Varioloid, but Varioloid cannot produce Small-pox; again, Small Pox, or the contagion from Varioloid, can produce Chicken Pox, but the contagion arising from Chicken Pox cannot produce either of the others.

Diagnosis.—This disease is of rather a mild character, and seldom attended with much fever, excepting in very severe cases, when the pain in the head, back, and limbs is sometimes rather violent. The initial symptoms, such as lassitude, some headache, alternate flashes, and mild shuddering chills continue from one to three days before the appearance of the vesicular eruption; this first appears on the breast and back, then on the face and scalp, and lastly on the extremities, and is generally accompanied by a disagreeable itching of the skin. The eruption appears very irregularly, some of it appearing while a part is drying up and scabbing, and another part again is full of lymph at the same time; it generally comes out in three or four days, and passes off with the same irregularity. It consists at first of small, red, shining elevations, with a small vesicle in its centre; at the end of the second day becomes somewhat distended and filled with lymph; on the succeeding day it assumes a yellowish color, on the following

becomes shriveled, and by the fifth or sixth day changes into a thin, brown scab, which falls off on or about the ninth day, seldom leaving pits or depressions in the skin.

TREATMENT.—If there is much fever with pain in the head during the initiatory stage give *Aconite.*

If there are rheumatic symptoms; pain in the back, and drawing pains in the limbs. *Bryonia.*

For bilious and nervous symptoms, such as nausea, icterode eyes, sallow complexion, bilious, alvine evacuations; the patient is nervous, fretful and peevish.

Rhus-tox., and *Bryonia.*

When there are creeping chills; some pain in the head; oppression of the chest and palpitation of the heart.

Pulsatilla.

If the patient is a child, severe symptoms of the head may appear, such as pain or conjestion; injected eyes and flushed face; some starting and twitching, as if from approaching spasms; give *Belladonna.*

After the eruption has scabbed, and while the scabs are falling off, give once or twice a day for a week a dose of

Sulphur.

The above is all that is necessary in this disease, and frequently it does not require any medication

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Mild diet; avoid highly-seasoned dishes, drink cooling beverages, and avoid exposure to cold.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the appropriate drug every three or four hours, unless there are symptoms of spasms; then repeat them every hour until those symptoms disappear.

V. *RUBEOLA.* (*Measles.*)

RUBEOLA, (from *rubeo*, to become red,) is characterized by fever, hoarseness, dry cough, sneezing, dullness, and about the third or fourth day, by an eruption of small red points or dots, which after the third day of their appearance "end in a mealy desquimation." It is a contagious disease and may prevail at any season of the year as an epidemic, but is generally most prevalent during the middle of the winter. Measles attacks persons of all ages, but most especially children, and generally like Scarlet Fever and Small Pox, seldom affects the same person a second time.

DIAGNOSIS.—The eruption is generally preceded by chilliness, shivering pain in the head and back, frequently hoarseness and sore throat. Sometimes sickness and vomiting, heaviness about the eyes with some inflammation and lachrymation, together with a discharge from the nose, with frequent sneezing. As the febrile symptoms increase a dry hacking cough sets in, the tongue becomes foul and covered with a white fur, and some oppression of the chest and great thirst are present. These symptoms generally appear three or four days previous to the eruption, which comes out in the form of small red spots, rather elevated and very much resembling flea-bites ; they first appear on the forehead, and successively spread over the face, neck, chest, body, and extremities. The eruption soon enlarges and as it increases, runs together forming large, irregular patches ; and begins to fade the second day of its appearance, from the face first, and in the same progressive manner with which it appeared. About the eighth or ninth day there is a yellowish appearance of

the skin, caused by a raising of the cuticle or scarf skin, which peels off and completes the stage of desquimation.

It is quite common for the fever to continue after the eruption has entirely disappeared; and the catarrhal cough that accompanies the eruption frequently continues, proving very troublesome, with hoarseness and almost an entire loss of voice. The eyelids and face are generally considerably swollen during the eruption; which is not to be considered as a very material symptom in regard to severity. Some authors, particularly Armstrong, divide this disease into three varieties, viz.: the *simple*, *inflammatory*, and *congestive*, to which Eberle adds the *typhus* and *congestive;* all these are nothing more than different grades of severity. The *inflammatory* is marked by a higher grade of fever; the *congestive* by the ordinary characteristics of internal congestion; face and surface pale; pulse contracted; respiration slow and oppressed, and a general depressed state of the vital energies, the *typhus* by general prostration; small feeble pulse; dark and dry tongue; sordes on the teeth, and colliquative hemorrhages.

Cause.—Specific contagion.

Treatment.—It is seldom necessary to medicate much in measles; *Aconite* and *Pulsatilla*, are the principal remedies, and are regarded as specifics in its usual form. Administer the *Aconite* two or three times, at intervals of about three hours; then give it in alternation with *Pulsatilla*, every four or six hours, according to the urgency of the symptoms.

But should there be appearances of congestion of the brain; eyes much injected, face swollen, skin very red, and the patient a child; with startings, or symptoms of convulsions, give *Belladonna.*

Should the cough prove very troublesome, and produce pain or soreness of the chest. *Bryonia.*

Should the measles strike in, or suddenly recede; surface pale, and sickness of the stomach. *Ipecac.*

Or *Ipecac.* in alternation with *Bryonia.*

If the skin appears blue, or inclining to brown. *Arsenicum.*

For the typhoid symptoms; such as prostration, mind wandering, tongue coated with a dark fur, pulse feeble, lips dry and parched, skin dry and burning, limbs tremulous. *Rhus-tox.*

Pain and a discharge from the ear are very common after measles, which require *Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur.*

When the eruption has entirely passed off, and desquimation taken place, *Sulphur* should be given once or twice a day, until the stage is completed.

Administration.—When the symptoms are mild, it is not necessary to repeat the drugs oftener than every four hours; but should they be severe, the medicines may be repeated with benefit every hour or two, particularly if the eruption strikes in, or there are appearances of congestion or spasms.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet should be light and unirritating, chiefly farinaceous. The room of moderate temperature. Observe great care in avoiding cold during either stage, more particularly that of disquimation, as a train of secondary affections is prone to follow the taking of cold during convalescence from Measles; such as cough, hoarseness, discharges from the ears, sore eyes, and general catarrhal and rheumatic affections.

VI. *SCARLATINA.* (*Scarlet Fever.*)

SCARLATINA, (from *scarlatto*, the Italian, for a deep red,) is emphatically the Mastidon among diseases peculiar to infancy and youth, having produced greater havoc among children than any other disease incident to them. It appears in every degree of violence, from the mildest to the most malignant form, is highly contagious, prevails generally as an epidemic, and like other eruptive fevers seldom, if ever, attacks the same individual a second time. It is distinguished into three varieties, viz. : *Scarlatina simplex*, *Scarlatina anginosa*, and *Scarlatina maligna.*

DIAGNOSIS.—The premonitory symptoms of Scarlet Fever are similar to those of other febrile diseases, and continue from two to three days previous to those more immediately preceding the appearance of the eruption; which consist in chills, flushes of heat, headache, depression, nausea, sometimes vomiting, pains in the loins and extremities, hot and dry skin, and quick pulse. In about thirty-six or forty-eight hours after the commencement of the fever, the scarlet eruption comes out in innumerable fine red points, and becoming confluent, gives the skin a peculiar red appearance, resembling (in the language of Armstrong,) "the shell of a boiled lobster." The eruption appears first on the face, and spreads successively over the neck, trunk, and extremities. Generally before the appearance of the eruption, and soon after the commencement of the fever, there is a slight soreness of the fauces, attended with some difficulty in swallowing, and a change of voice; the face is slightly swollen; the tongue covered with a white fur, through which can be seen the enlarged and elevated red papillæ, which is one

of the surest diagnostics in Scarlatina. The eruption and fever are at their height on the fourth day, at the latter part of which, and the beginning of the fifth, the fever moderately abates, and the eruption begins to fade, so that by the seventh day, they have entirely disappeared, and desquimation commences. About the eighth, the urine becomes copious, and sometimes moderate diarrhœa sets in; some itching of the skin, and moderate perspiration. The above is a brief description of Scarlatina in its *simple form.*

In the *Anginose* variety, the fever and the difficulty of the throat, (as the term implies,) are far more severe, and there is sometimes, from the very commencement of the fever, a soreness of the muscles of the neck, the tonsils are red and tumid; deglutition is painful, respiration difficult, and attended with a sense of constriction of the throat; the febrile symptoms are urgent, pulse quick, skin hot and dry; the tongue dry and red, with projecting inflamed papilæ, and marked prostration during the entire course of the disease.

The eruption generally makes its appearance about the third day of the fever, and does not come out so full, and with the same regularity, as in the simple form, but appears in large patches or clusters, on different parts of the body, particularly the elbows, and frequently disappears on the first day, and partially reappears at uncertain periods, without any marked change in the general course of the disease. The tonsils and palate seldom become ulcerated when the fever abates on the fourth or fifth day, but if it extends beyond that time, ulcers appear, which rapidly terminates in ash-colored sloughs, and frequently a train of acute and alarming symptoms follow, such as bronchitis, inflammation, or con-

gestion of the brain, with fatal coma, abdominal inflammation and dropsy.

The *Malignant* form commences very like the preceding varieties, but, as Eberle remarks, "it soon betrays its violent and dangerous character." The eruption appears irregularly from the second to the third day, and is not very profuse, disappearing and reappearing on different parts of the body; the intervening skin is paler than usual, and the heat is very variable; the pulse is small and feeble, and the mind wandering; the eyes are dull and heavy, face flushed, and of a livid appearance, tongue dry, and covered with a dark brown fur, breath offensive, palate and fauces covered with a slough, which soon becomes dark and even fetid. I have frequently seen this variety with the only appearance of an eruption on the point of the elbow; with the pipallæ of the tongue raised, the eyes injected, pulse quick and very feeble, the skin, hot, dry, and quite pale, and soon after, a development of thoracic and abdominal difficulty.

In cases of a very violent character, if the little patient is not cut off by a disturbed function of the brain, or allopathic treatment, during the early stage; the disease is sometimes protracted to two or three weeks, and collapse supervenes. The pulse sinks rapidly, the surface becomes cold, and hæmorrhages frequently occur before death finally closes the scene.

Treatment.—The superiority of Homœopathic treatment above all others, in Scarlet Fever, requires no labored defence; for its success has been faithfully presented to the world by a comparison of facts; and it stands forth in bold relief, invulnerable to the vitupera-

tion of its most violent opposers. The discovery by Hahnemann, of *Belladonna*, as a specific for Scarlet Fever places him beside the immortal Jenner, to be remembered and admired by generations yet unborn. That *Belladonna* (if properly used) is as sure a preventive of Scarlet Fever, as Vaccination is of Small Pox, there is not a single question. I have used it more than a hundred times, and other medical gentlemen have also used it at my suggestion; yet in not a single instance have I known it to fail, and that too when I was a violent opposer of Homœopathy.

The skeptical on this point, are particularly requested to use the drug during the prevalence of Scarlet Fever as an epidemic, after the following directions: Mix ten drops of the tincture of the third potency in a wine glass full of water, stir it well, and to children under two years of age, give about half a teaspoonful three times a day; to those over two years, a teaspoonful; and to adults, one drop of the tincture in a draught of cold water. Administer it thus for about two days, unless a slight vertigo, or an uneasiness about the throat is felt, or a faint rash should appear about the neck, or on the point of the elbow, when it should be discontinued. At the same time observe the homœopathic diet; select your cases, give it to a part of a family, or in schools to a number that are equally subject to taking the disease, and not to the others. By so doing, if skepticism will admit of conviction, the most skeptical and prejudiced must be converted.

The medicines required in the *simple* form, are *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, and *Sulphur*.

During the initiatory or forming stage, with headache and fever. *Aconite.*

During the eruption. *Belladonna.*

Or if there is much fever during the eruption, the *Aconite* may be given in alternation with *Belladonna.*

After the eruption has disappeared, and desquimation taken place. *Sulphur.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the *Aconite*, or the *Aconite* and *Belladonna* in alternation, (if indicated,) every three or four hours; if the symptoms are mild, every four or six hours will answer. The *Sulphur* should be given once or twice a day during convalesence.

The *Anginose variety* sometimes requires in addition to the drugs named, *Mercurius*, *Bryonia*, *Ipecac.*, and *Opium.*

After the administration of *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, if the throat appears quite sore, and the soreness extends to the ears; tonsils are enlarged, and a stitching pain in them when swallowing, with an accumulation of saliva in the mouth. *Mercurius.*

If the face is swollen; mouth dry, tongue coated with a white or yellow fur; throat dry and difficulty in swallowing; nausea, with or without pain in the stomach; and if the eruption loses its brightness and rather inclines to a yellow. *Bryonia.*

Or if the eruption recedes and there is nausea, give *Ipecac.* in alternation with *Bryonia.*

Should there be congestion of the brain inclining to coma; the patient sleeping and difficult to be aroused, give *Opium.*

And *Sulphur* during desquimation and convalescence as previously directed.

ADMINISTRATION.—In this variety it is necessary to

repeat the drugs as often as every two hours, until the symptoms that indicated their use are ameliorated; then in three or four hours, as they may be required.

In the *Malignant* Scarlet fever, when ulceration of the glands has taken place, indicated by an offensive breath, mouth filled with a stringy, slimy saliva, and a foul tongue. *Mercurius.*

When in addition to the above symptoms there is starting or jerking of the patient upon closing his eyes; a difficulty in swallowing liquids; head affected and sensitiveness to light; give

Belladonna in alternation with *Mercurius.*

If there is great difficulty in swallowing; swelling and redness of the tonsils, with a disposition to suppurate; offensive, bad taste in the mouth with burning heat, or soreness and gangrenous parts in the mouth; difficulty in articulating; want of sleep or tossing about while asleep, with moaning. *Lachesis.*

If the surface is rather below the ordinary temperature, particularly of the extremities, with dryness of the skin and petechiæ; or black-appearing blisters; countenance sunken or puffed and bloated; parched lips; dark tongue and violent thirst. *Arsenicum.*

If the above conditions exist without thirst and the saliva appears bloody. *Acid-Nitric.*

Should coma supervene, give *Opium.*

But if coma is attended with a general coldness, give *Camphor.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The drugs should be repeated every two, three, or four hours, judging from the urgency of the

symptoms and the effects of the medicines; unless the condition exists demanding the use of *Camphor*, which should be repeated every half hour or hour, until a gentle glow of warmth succeeds the coldness.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be mild, unirritating, and of a mucilaginous character; drink cold water, black tea, cocoa, crust and cracker water, keep the apartment well ventilated, and of a moderate temperature.*

VII. *ECZEMA.*

ECZEMA, (from the Greek, *to boil out.*) This is a vesicular eruption, and is divided by Cazenave into three varieties, viz.:—

1st. *Eczema simplex.*—Consisting of innumerable small, transparent vesicles closely approximated, without surrounding inflammation; the vesicles are first filled with a watery, transparent fluid, which soon becomes opaque, the vesicles shrivel, the fluid is absorbed and the cuticle desquimates slowly. The only premonitory symptom noticed, is a slight itching, previous to the appearance of the eruption.

2nd. *Eczema rubrum.*—In this variety the surface of the part affected is inflamed and red, and covered with small pimples of a white and shining appearance; vesicles soon

* Great relief is obtained by sponging the patient with tepid water, or rather inclining to cold, when the pulse is contracted and quick, the skin exceedingly hot and dry, and the mind wandering. It will serve as a powerful auxiliary in producing a gentle perspiration, relieve the cerebral oppression, and give freedom to the pulse. I have frequently practiced it, and it has always acted like a charm, producing a perfectly quiescent state, and putting the patient into a tranquil and refreshing sleep.

rise about the size of a pin's head, surrounded with red areolas. In about six or seven days the fluid in the vesicles is absorbed, and as they dry up and desquimate, they leave a pale, red surface, completely covered with small, rounded papulæ, rising from whitish discs.

3rd. *Eczema impetiginodes.*—This variety generally presents considerable inflammation and swelling of the parts affected; the vesicles are confluent and filled with a sero-purulent fluid; they soon break, and the fluid forms thin, soft, yellowish scales, and often rather extensive crusts; when these fall off, the skin beneath does not appear perfected, and a reddish fluid exudes, which again dries and forms thin scales.

CAUSES.—This disease is not considered contagious, although it has frequently been caused by repeated contact. It is said that the continued use of Mercury and irritating applications to the skin, such as blisters, turpentine, lime, mustard-plasters, and exciting oils and ointments have been known to produce it, and it frequently occurs between the fingers of women in child-bed.

TREATMENT.—When this disease commences with inflammatory symptoms, or considerable febrile heat. *Aconite.*

When the eruption is of the *impetiginodes variety*, confluent, and filled with a sero-purulent fluid; or a violent itching of the skin, with an eruption of small vesicles, forming scales, which are painful, and discharge a reddish serum. *Kali-Bichrom.*

When there is itching, stinging, and smarting of the skin, with a humid, crusty eruption; considerable inflammation, and a painful burning of the surface, *Conium-*

maculatum; and more especially if the pains and itching are worse on waking the patient from sleep.

When the eruption consists in large elevated patches, appearing more particularly on the face and elbows; burning and itching of the skin; or when the skin appears in an unhealthy condition after the eruption has partially passed off, and is prone to ulcerate and suppurate.

Calc-carb.

When the eruption is of the second variety, (*Eczema rubrum,*) the skin is red and inflamed, with a burning, smarting sensation; small confluent vesicles filled with a sero-purulent fluid arise, dry up and form a white, scaly surface, rather tender to the touch, and sometimes considerable soreness of the integument beneath the part effected. *Arsenicum.*

When the eruption consists of red pustules; or small burning vesicles, confluent and exuding a milky or watery fluid, and forming a rough, scaly surface, with cracks and fissures in the skin. *Rhus-tox.*

And *Rhus-tox.* especially if the symptoms are aggravated at night.

When the eruption is of the mercurial appearance; the skin red and imparting heat to the hand; an itching and tingling sensation is felt on different parts of the body; the parts become red and covered with vesicles, at first filled with a transparent fluid, which becomes turbid and dries up, and the skin (*epidermis*) desquimates, leaving large patches; some considerable pain upon changing position and felt more at night. *Mercurius.*

When the above occurs with palpitation of the heart.

Digitalis.

When Eczema occurs after a cold. *Dulcamara.*

And when the eruption has passed off, the skin remains rough and irritable; or a degree of dryness remains with some heat. *Sulphur.*

Sulphur is also one of the best remedies we possess for that coldness of the extremities, which depends upon a want of capillary circulation, or for the moderate congestion that frequently exists after the disappearance of an eruptive disease.

ADMINISTRATION.—The remedy indicated may be administered every four or six hours until the eruption disappears; then *Sulphur* once or twice a day until the condition indicating its use is entirely changed for the better.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As in other eruptive diseases.

VIII. *ROSEOLA.*

ROSEOLA. (From the Latin, *rosa, a rose;* so called from the color of the rash.) It is applied to a rose-colored efflorescence, generally appearing as symptomatic of, or in connection with, other febrile diseases; and is divided into the following varieties, viz.:

1st. *Roseola aestiva,* which appears in small, separate, and irregular patches, of a deep roseate hue, producing considerable itching and tingling. It occurs first on the face and neck, in course of a day or two is distributed over the body, and not unfrequently extends to the throat, producing some difficulty in swallowing. The eruption continues to grow darker until the fourth or fifth day, when it begins to decline, and passes off without desqui-

mating the cuticle. It is quite common, however, for it to reappear a second and even a third time.

2nd. *Roseola autumnalis.*—Occurs chiefly in children during autumn, and consists in distinct, circular, or oval patches, of a deep, damask rose hue, and varying in size from a three cent piece to a shilling. It generally appears on the arms and sometimes desquimates as it disappears.

3d. *Roseola annulata*—Is not confined to any particular part of the body, but very generally occurs on almost every part; the eruption is somewhat different from the other varieties, consisting in rose-colored rings, with natural appearing skin in the centre.

4th. *Roseola infantilis*—Is more of a rash which attacks infants while teething, or during a disordered state of the stomach and bowels; it is very irregular in form and duration, and frequently occurs and disappears in a few hours.

5th. *Roseola variolosa.*—This occurs previous to the eruption in Variola, (*Small Pox.*)

6th. *Roseola vaccina*—Appears in a congeries of dots and small patches, generally on or about the ninth day after Vaccination; it commences at the areola that surrounds the pustule and extends from thence all over the system, and is attended with considerable febrile heat, an accelerated pulse and restlessness.

7th. *Roseola miliaris*—Accompanies an eruption of miliary vesicles after a fever, and sometimes accompanies attacks of Gout and Rheumatism, especially if much fever is present.

TREATMENT.—The only drugs necessary for the successful treatment of *Roseola*, are

Aconite, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Chamomilla*, and *Sulphur*.

When the eruption occurs previous to the appearance of the variolus pustule, there are always constitutional symptoms sufficient to indicate the use of

Aconite, or of *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When it occurs during the completion of the vaccine pustule, give *Aconite* during the activity of the febrile symptoms; then *Sulphur*, until it entirely disappears.

When it occurs more according to the first variety, (*Roseola aestiva.*)

1st. *Bryonia;* 2nd. *Belladonna;* 3d. *Sulphur.*

When the eruption consists in miliary vesicles during, or after an attack of fever, or in Gout and Rheumatism, with a peculiar stinging and tingling sensation.

Bryonia.

For that variety denominated *Roseola infantilis*, occuring in infants during dentition (teething.) *Chamomilla.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug indicated every three or four hours, until the symptoms that indicated its administration subside ; then *Sulphur* once or twice a day until the skin assumes a healthy appearance.

IX. *PURPURIA*

The term *Purpuria* is derived from the Greek, the name of a shell of purple color, (*purpuria*, purple ;) and is applied to an efflorescence, consisting of distinct purple specks and patches, appearing on different parts of the

body. It appears to be caused by an extravasation of blood beneath the cuticle, and is attended with general debility, but no itching, smarting or burning of the surface.

Purpuria is divided by some nosologists into five species, viz :

1st. *Purpuria simplex*, which comprises the description already given.

2nd. *Purpuria urticans.* This is very similar at first to urticaria (*nettle rash,*) but unattended with smarting, tingling and itching ; it however soon assumes a dark red or purple hue ; the little tumors (or efflorescence) soon begin to dilate and flatten to a level with the surrounding skin, and at length become livid.

3rd. *Purpuria senilis*, occurs on the fore arms of elderly persons, (females more especially,) in successive dots or small dark purple blotches, continuing from a week to a fortnight, when the extravisated blood becomes absorbed.

4th. *Purpuria contagiosa.* Is more of a petechial eruption, frequently observed in low typhoid fevers, Scarlet Fever and Small Pox, when threatened with putrescency, and is prone to occur in unhealthy, damp, filthy and crowded apartments.

5th. *Purpuria hæmorrhagica.* This is a much severer variety and is characterized by the most formidable symptoms. The petechia are large and interspersed with vibices and ecchymosed spots, which appear precisely like those resulting from severe blows or most violent bruises. It is not true that they appear first on the legs, and gradually ascend until every part of the body (excepting the face and hands) is covered by them, as is very generally asserted by authority.

During my professional life, I have seen several cases of the most formidable character ; three of these were in Small Pox ; another was that of a debilitated person of about thirty, which was unquestionably caused by the use of Iodine ; and two other cases were those of a fine little boy about ten years old, and a lady aged sixty-five, neither of which could be traced to any assignable cause, nor was the disease associated with any other.

Diagnosis.—The last two cases referred to, were preceded by a degree of lassitude, wandering pains in the limbs, loss of appetite, vertigo and headache ; the petechiæ appeared on the neck, chest and very generally over the entire body, were not a bright red, but a dark red or rather a dark claret-color, and varied in size from a flea-bite to a sixpenny piece ; the cuticle was raised in many places, appearing like blisters and filled with dark blood; and when the cuticle became abraded, the blood kept constantly oozing from the denuded surface. The roof of the mouth, the inside of the cheeks, the tongue and gums were somewhat swollen, congested, of a dark claret color, with blood oozing from every pore, forming the most distressing and annoying coagulums ; the alvine evacuations were tinged with blood, large quantities of which were discharged with the urine; the most careful handling of the patient would produce a black and blue spot similar to a severe bruise.

I recollect having seen another case at the commencement of my professional life, in company with my esteemed friend and benefactor, Dr. C. C. Kiersted. The patient was a little boy about three years old, apparently in good health when the purpuria appeared, and actually bled to death by a constant oozing of blood from the sur-

face. The eruption was very general and the cuticle pealed off, leaving a raw surface from which the bleeding took place. In cases not marked with such a severity of symptoms the petechiæ will remain for several days or even weeks, producing emaciation and a corresponding loss of strength, until finally, hæmorrhages appear from the mouth, nose, eyes, ears and from all the mucous surfaces.

Causes.—It is said that want of exercise, impure air, close and crowded apartments, and constitutions debilitated by mental anxiety are to be regarded as predisposing to this disease. Of the cases referred to, one as previously stated, was caused by the injudicious and continued use of Iodine, which, by the by, is particularly prone to produce a hæmorrhagic diathesis in such as are not in the least predisposed to it. Dr. Parry regarded the disease as decidedly phlogistic, and recommended blood-letting, while other writers consider it directly the reverse. That it immediately depends upon a deterioration of the fluids of the system there can be no doubt, but as to the cause of that pathological condition (generally) we must confess our own ignorance and question very much whether it is known to any one else; for it sometimes occurs in those who appear to have a full enjoyment of good health.

Treatment.—All the fore-mentioned cases, excepting the last, were treated allopathically, with what result may be inferred. In the last case there was not the least rational hope of success; yet the patient, sixty-five years of age, was cured by means of homœopathic treatment.

The only drugs used were *Tincture of Arnica*, and *Conium-mucalatum*, given in alternation every three hours; the mouth was frequently washed with *Arnica*, (a tea

spoonful of the tincture to a tumbler two-thirds full of water,) and the patient directed to hold it occasionally in her mouth a few seconds, which effectually put a stop to the hæmorrhages from all parts, and the petechiæ dried up, forming dry scales which desquimated.

There are other drugs mentioned, which, judging from their pathogenesis must necessarily prove serviceable in cases indicating their especial use, such as *Arsenicum*, *Lycopodium* and *Mag-mur*.

Arsenicum, for those cases which occur in old females when there is a disposition to gangrene.

Lycopodium, when the purpuria inclines to a dirty sort of a yellowish brown color, and is shriveled, the patient much emaciated; pale, sickly complexion, with livid spots, fetid breath, and a dryness of the mouth, without thirst.

Mag-mur. is mentioned in the Repetory, but I can see no indication for its use.

X. *PSORA.* (*Scabies.*)

PSORA, THE ITCH.—A pustulous, or vesicular eruption, appearing on the wrists, thumb, between the fingers, in the axillæ, on the chest, and sometimes spreading to the trunk and extremities; it is communicated by contagion.

DIAGNOSIS.—The vesicles most generally appear on the wrists and the roots of the thumbs first; then between the fingers, at the ankles, and on the chest; they are slightly elevated, and contain a semi-transparent, watery fluid, sometimes opaque, but not unless the eruption is quite pustulous and itches incessantly.

The application to this disease of the term Scabies, (from *scabo*, to scratch,) appears to me to be very appropriate, for the exercise in scratching is about commensurate with the itching, which, as previously stated, is almost constant. It seems to afford a great deal of satisfaction to scratch, amounting even to a sort of luxury, judging from the language of those in the higher walks of life who have been blessed with it. Dr. Elliotson says, "a Scotch king (James I. of England) is alleged to have said that no subject deserved to have it, on account of the great pleasure derived from scratching the affected parts." The scratching could have been no labor to his majesty, for we presume that part of the play was performed by his subjects.

TREATMENT.—*Sulphur* is emphatically the specific for Itch.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give *Sulphur* morning, noon, and night, until the eruption and its attending luxury (itching) pass off.

DIET—In accordance with the ends to be accomplished by the medicine; avoid everything that tends to irritate or add to the grossness of the blood, such as pork and other greasy dishes, seasoning, and most especially cakes made of buckwheat.

XI. *TINEA CAPITIS.* (*Scald Head.*)

SCALD HEAD is described by some, particularly Dr. Bateman, as a species of *Porrigo*. It is characterized by an eruption of pustules, denominated *favi* and *achores*. The latter is a small accuminated pustule, containing a straw-colored matter, which has the appearance and consistence

of honey, and is succeeded by a thin, brown or yellowish scab. The *favus* is larger, flatter, and not accuminated, contains a more viscid matter, its base is often irregular and slightly inflamed; and it is succeeded by a yellow, semi-transparent and sometimes a cellular scab, like a honey-comb; from which appearance it has obtained its name.

The disease is contagious to a certain extent; it may be produced by sleeping on the same pillow, or using a comb or hair-brush which has been used by one having the affection.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies in this affection are *Arsenicum*, *Calcarea-carb.*, *Rhus-tox.*, and *Silex.*

When the eruption consists at first of pimples covered with scurf, which spread and form suppurating crusts; burning of the part, particularly when touched; and the glands of the neck are swollen and indurated. *Arsen.*

When there is a thick crust on the head; the hair falling off rapidly; moist oozing tetters behind the ears; eyes inflamed, and itching at the inner angles; soreness of the nose, with frequent dry coryza, and sometimes bleeding; and enlarged glands of the neck. *Calcarea-carb.*

When the eruption consists in thin scabs, which crack, forming fissures, from which a thin or semi-opaque serum exudes; or small, soft tuberculous formations on the scalp. *Rhus-tox.*

And *Rhus-tox.* is particularly applicable in cases which occur the second or third time, or periodically (as every year.)

When the eruption is humid, with great itching and falling out of the hair; scaly eruption behind the ears;

and swelling of the glands, particularly the parotid; dry, chapped skin, and irritable temper. *Silicea.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated morning and evening; or probably once a day will answer better, as the disease is not very acute, or dangerous in its termination.*

XII. *ACNE.* (*Pimples on the Face.*)

ACNE, (from *Acna.*) A small pimple which appears on the face, generally about the age of puberty, or according to Foesius, about the time that the body is in full vigor.

It is frequently observed on the innocent and virtuous, but is often caused by *Mercury*, *Syphilis*, the free use of intoxicating beverages, and onanism. I have known it to be produced in several instances by the latter cause.

TREATMENT.—When it occurs in young people of rather delicate structure. *Sulphur.*

When it occurs in young people of plethoric habit, fair complexion, mild temper, and especially if they are predisposed to phlegmonous or glandular swellings. *Bella.*

When it occurs in those addicted to intemperance.
Nux-Vomica, *Ledum*, *Lachesis.*

For the large red Acne, (*Acne rosacea.*)
Carbo-an., *Rhus-tox.*, and *Carbo-veg.*

* I have, within the last year, cured a case of Scald-head of sixteen years standing, with but a few doses of *Calcarea-carb.*, preceding it with one dose of *Sulphur*. I have frequently directed the head to be dressed with sweet cream, and with much benefit, not as a curative of course, but to prevent the cracks and fissures which frequently take place in consequence of the crust or scales, being very thick and somewhat tenacious; these fissures irritate and certainly add to the annoyance, if not suffering of the patient

For the black Acne, (*Acne punctata.*)
Belladonna, Hapar-sulph., and *Nit-acid.*

When caused by *Mercury.* *Hepar-sulph., Nit-acid.*

When caused by *Syphilis.*
1st. *Mercury;* 2nd. *Nit-acid.*

When caused by undue sexual indulgence, or by onanism. *Phosphorus*, and *Staphysagria.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Always commence the treatment by using a few doses of *Sulphur* as an antecedent remedy; then give the medicine indicated once a day, or every second day.

DIET—In accordance with Homœopathy.

XIII. *NOLI ME TANGERE.* (*Herpetic Disease of the Nose.*)

NOLI ME TANGERE, (from the Latin, *touch me not;*)is so called in consequence of the extreme tenderness and soreness of the part. It is an inflammation of the nose, attended with an eruption, and described by some as a species of Herpes, by others as a species of Lupus (*Cancer.*) It generally commences with small, superficial, spreading ulcerations in the alæ, (*wings of the nose,*) and spreads to the entire nose, sometimes causing a disfigurement if not the entire destruction of the organ.

TREATMENT.—*Arsenicum* is the chief remedy both internally and externally.

Should it extend to the septum, or produce an ulceration of the cartilage and bones; discharging a foul offensive matter. *Aurum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy once a day, or morning and evening until the severity of the symptoms passes off. The external application of *Arsenic*, should be ten drops of the Tinct. $\frac{1}{10}$, to a table spoonful of water, with which the part should be occasionally washed.

XIV. *MILIARIA.* (*Miliary Fever.*)

The above term is applied to this form of eruptive fever, because the small vesicles upon the skin resemble millet seeds.

It generally occurs symptomatic to other affections; an opinion is, however, expressed by Drs. Casenave and Richter, that it sometimes occurs as an idiopathic affection, particularly in those of good health, after violent exercise during the heat of summer.

DIAGNOSIS.—The premonitory symptoms are weight and oppression in the chest, a sense of pressure and anxiety in the epigastrium; short, dry cough, pains in the back and extremities, a numb, tingling sensation in the limbs, pain in the head with vertigo, creeping chills alternating with a pricking sensation of the skin, a great disposition to fainting; and just before the appearance of the eruption a profuse perspiration sets in, having a peculiar, sour, rank odor, and regarded by many as the characteristic phenomena of the disease.

The eruption generally commences first on the neck, breast, and arms, gradually spreading over the abdomen, and inferior extremities; its appearance at first is red, surrounded with an areola; these minute vesicles enlarge, become more elevated, and contain a milky or whey-like fluid, giving them a peculiar white appearance; some-

times, however, they retain their red appearance throughout. The eruption continues from five to nine days before desquimation takes place; some authors assert that it is frequently repeated even three and four times before it entirely disappears, which I have never seen.

The eruption is very prone to recede, producing severe and alarming symptoms; such as violent headache and delirium, great oppression of the chest, anxiety, and difficult breathing.

Causes.—The principal causes of this affection are, 1st. improper treatment, the everlasting steaming and sweating of patients with sudorifics, stimulating and heated beverages, keeping a patient almost smothered beneath the weight of bed clothes, and excessively warm apartments. It occurs, it is true, during puerperal fevers, gastric and intestinal irritation, and sometimes in rheumatism, but I have never known it to occur in these affections except as the result of the treatment above named. 2nd. Damp, humid, confined atmospheres which act superficially in preventing free cuticular exhalations, and violent exercise in warm weather.

Treatment.—During the initiatory symptoms, when there is pain in the head, back and loins; pulse tense; creeping chills; short dry cough; pricking and benumbed state of the hands and fingers. *Aconite.*

When there is oppression of the chest; difficult breathing; palpitation of the heart; shuddering chills; heaviness in the head and vertigo. *Pulsatilla.*

When there is oppression of the chest; laborious breathing; pain in the back and limbs; sickness of the

stomach; and the biting, burning and stinging of the skin so characteristic of this affection. *Bryonia.*

When the eruption is out and there appears to be some increased heat; or a coldness of the hands and feet. *Sulphur.*

Should the eruption suddenly recede; the skin appear pale; congestion of the head and lungs set in; the patient become delirious; great difficulty in breathing; oppression in the epigastrium with occasional retching; give 1st. *Sulphur.* 2nd. *Ipecac.* 3rd. *Bryonia.* 4th. *Belladonna*, of each, in the order named, one dose at intervals of three hours.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated every three or four hours, according to the urgency of the symptoms; and as the eruption is disappearing by healthy desquimation, give a dose of *Sulphur* every six or eight hours. Should an unhealthy condition of the skin remain after the eruption has entirely disappeared, give one dose of *Sulphur* a day, for one week.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet in this affection should be similar to that in other eruptive diseases; mild unirritating, and principally farinaceous. The apartments must not be too warm, but at the same time free from cold and currents of air.

HERPES.

HERPES, (from the Greek, *to creep;* because it creeps and spreads about the skin.) Hooper.

The disease to which the above term is applied is noth-

ing more or less than a species of *Tetter*, appearing in small groups of vesicles, itching excessively and sometimes rather difficult to cure very speedily. The description given by Dr. Willan, in his Treatise on Cutaneous Diseases, appears to be comprehensive enough, viz.: "an eruption of vesicles, appearing in groups or clusters on an inflamed surface, so as to present one or more distinct spots, separated from each other by intervals of sound skin."

DIAGNOSIS.—Sometimes there is a degree of aching pain in the part previous to the appearance of the eruption, and not unfrequently some constitutional disturbance, such as languor, a degree of restlessness, loss of appetite, and febrile symptoms. The course of the eruption and its progress are very variable as to maturation and decline; I have never been able to discover that regular increase, maturation and decline that authors ascribe to it. In duration it varies from a few days to weeks, and as previously stated, not unfrequently shakes the confidence reposed in the physician, by its unwelcome delay.

Herpes is divided into different varieties, according to the form of the eruptive groups and the parts on which they appear.

I. *HERPES FARINOSUS*, (*Or Dry Tetter*,)

Is the simplest and most common variety, appearing indiscriminately on different parts of the body, but most generally on the face, neck, arms and wrists; they continue for a length of time, dry up and fall off in dry scales, like bran, leaving the skin clear and healthy-looking; but they sometimes produce the second crop before taking their final leave

II. *HERPES PUSTULOSUS.*

This species appears in separate and distinct pustules at first, which contain a thin watery serum. They however run into each other afterward, the matter or contents of the pustules becomes yellow, and exude over the surface of the affected parts, forming thick crusts or scales, which sometimes leave excoriations of the skin.

This form generally appears on the face and behind the ears, sometimes through the hairy scalp, and more frequently among children than adults.

III. *HERPES MILIARIS.*

This form breaks out indiscriminately on the entire body, generally appearing in clusters, but sometimes in distinct circles or rings, and in appearance very much resembles the eruption in Miliary Fever, especially during the first stages; but as it advances, the pustules begin to discharge a tough, glue-like substance which adheres to the clothing and every thing applied to the part, with such tenacity as makes it exceedingly troublesome and creates much uneasiness in removing or detaching it.

IV. *HERPES EXEDENS,*

Or Corroding Tetter, (so called from its destroying or corroding the parts which it attacks,) first appears in the form of small, painful ulcerations in groups of different sizes and shapes, with more or less erysipelatous inflammation. They discharge a thin ichor or sharp watery serum which sometimes forms into thin scales that fall off; but more generally the discharge is so thin and irritating

that it extends to the adjacent parts and produces a continuation of similar sores; and sometimes not only the skin, but the sub-cuticular tissue is destroyed by the corrosive and penetrating character of the discharge.

V. *HERPES CIRCINNATUS.* (*Ring-worm.*)

This variety is generally met with in children, and is recognisen by its annular appearance. It consist in very minute vesicles closely connected together, forming circles varying from a quarter of an inch to two inches in diameter ; sometimes there is a little watery discharge from it, but more generally the surface appears red, rough, slightly elevated, and interspersed with small dry white scales. It frequently dries up and passes off in a few days ; but sometimes it spreads, forming new vesicles around the external ring, itches intolerably and proves not only troublesome but difficult to cure.

VI. *HERPES LABIALIS.*

This variety, as the term implies, is a vesicular eruption on the lips, appearing generally at the angles of the mouth and sometimes completely surrounding it, and extending to the chin and nose. It frequently appears suddenly, without any previous redness or irritation ; in some instances, however, it is preceded a few hours by tenderness and swelling of the skin. The eruption consists at first of small vesicles or pimples resembling blisters, varying in size from a pin's head to a pea, filled with a transparent fluid which soon becomes opaque, and acquires a sero-purulent appearance ; at the expiration of three or four days (and sometimes sooner) they begin

to shrivel, dry up and form light brown scabs, which fall off from the sixth to the eighth day.

The eruption is generally attended with considerable heat, smarting, and soreness to the touch; it very seldom occurs as an idiopathic affection, most generally appearing on the subsidence of febrile affections, and is regarded in many instances as a phenomenon of crisis in other more acute diseases.

VII. *HERPES PREPUTIALIS.*

This variety appears on the *prepuce*, and has not unfrequently been mistaken for something worse. It commences with red spots, slightly elevated, attended with heat and itching of the part; these spots soon become elevated, and form into vesicles, containing a semi-transparent fluid, which dry up about the sixth day, and are converted into thin, firm scales.

The eruption sometimes appears on the internal surface of the *prepuce*, and at others on the external, but seldom on both at the same time; it is generally caused by neglect of proper cleanliness, or by chafing, and sometimes by the vaginal secretions.

TREATMENT.—The treatment of herpetic eruptions must necessarily vary according to the character of the eruption and its location.

When the pustules are "red, changing to ichorous, crusty, burning, and spreading ulcers." *Arsenicum.*

When the eruption consists in vesicles that burst open and form scales which scale off, with intense itching,

burning, and stinging; or *Furfuraceous Herpes* with a burning and itching. *Bryonia.*

When the eruption consists in small vesicles, surrounded by a red areola; or pimples surrounded with a red border and filled with lymph, and appearing in clusters, with biting and stinging sensation.

Calc-carb., Causticum.

When the eruption is dry, or consists of small red and itching pimples; or pimples filled with acrid water, *Graphites;* and more especially if the eruption is on the arms, producing smarting pains.

When the herpetic eruption is humid, suppurating, producing deep rhagades, and covered with thick crusts; or an itching, with a tendency to a cracking of the skin.

Lycopodium.

When the eruption is prone to spread; the vesicles form and fill with a corrosive ichor; or run into each other, forming dry, scaly scabs; or cracking and discharging a thin, watery fluid. *Mercurius.*

When the eruption is of a confluent character, (running together,) with burning and itching; or for a dry, scaly eruption, similar to the poison from the poison ivy.

Rhus-tox.

When the eruption is of the character noted under Herpes Exedens, with burning, stinging pains.

Arsenicum, Rhus-tox., Sulphur.

When the eruption is of the furfuraceous variety.

Bryonia, Sulphur.

When located in the *axillæ,* (arm-pit.)

Carbo-animalis, Sepia, Sulphur.

When on the face. *Causticum, Graphites, Sulphur.*

When on the fore-arms.
Causticum, Staphysagria, Sulphur.

When on the joints.
Dulcamara, Lycopodium, Sepia, Sulphur

When on the genitals.
Mercurius-soluble, Rhus-tox., Sepia

When on the scrotum. *Petroleum, Sepia., Sulphur.*

When on the *prepuce.* *Mercurius, Sulphur.*

When on the scalp.
Rhus-tox., Calcarea-carb., Arsenicum, Sulphur.

For a spreading eruption.
Clematis, Graphites, Mercurius-soluble, Sulphur.

For a dry, scaly eruption.
Arsenicum, Rhus-tox., Calcarea-carb., Allumina.

For a suppurating eruption.
Dulcamara, Lycopodium, Mercurius, Staphysagria.

For a squamous eruption. *Lycopodium, Sulphur.*

For a *Mercurial* eruption. *Hepar-sulph.*

For a *Syphalitic* eruption.
Mercurius, Nit.-acid, Aurum.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug indicated two or three times a day, until a favorable impression is manifest; then once a day until the disease is entirely removed.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be light, and in strict accordance with the homœopathic restrictions, as long as it may be necessary to administer medicines; and avoid all unnecessary exposures.

VIII. *PEMPHIGUS.*

PEMPHIGUS. (From the Greek, meaning a *bubble*, or *vesicle*.) This term is applied to a form of eruption, attended by fever, and is divided by some into two distinct varieties, viz.: *Pemphigus Major* and *Minor*. In the former, (*Pemphigus major*,) the eruption consists of vesicles varying from the size of an hazel-nut to that of an almond, filled with a transparent, yellowish serum. In the latter, (*Pemphigus minor*,) the vesicles seldom attain the size of a large pea, but bear the same specific character as in the other variety, with regard to the semi-transparency of the vesicle and the attending fever, but in a modified degree.

DIAGNOSIS.—The precursory symptoms to this affection are not dissimilar to those preceding other forms of eruptive disease; such as general indisposition, languor, a degree of uneasiness, headache, febrile irritation, moderately accelerated pulse, nausea, loss of appetite, thirst, and, just before the appearance of the eruption, a burning of the skin.

The eruption first consists in small, circular, red spots, which increase in size, and become covered with a transparent vesicle, elevated, and generally surrounded with a narrow, inflamed base or areola; they continue to increase in size until the second day of their appearance, and contain at first a limpid fluid, which becomes gradually yellowish, and sometimes opaque; at the expiration of the third or fourth day, they become less turgid, the fluid begins to be absorbed, and the vesicles shrivel, leaving either dry, white scales, or a brownish crust; and very

frequently when the vesicles are broken, it gives rise to unpleasant superficial ulcerations.

Pemphigus does not show itself in that successive order in which many of the eruptive fevers do. It is very prone to appear on a certain part of the body, and as the eruption begins to disappear a new crop is observed elsewhere; and so it continues until it has traversed the entire surface, protracting the whole course of the disease to two or three weeks.

Still there appears to be a great diversity of opinion existing in reference to its true character; some describing an acute variety strictly idiopathic, (among whom are Cazenave and Schedel,) while Willan and others utterly deny the existence of such a disease; some consider it a contagious affection, and others say that they have never seen anything in its character to lead them to suspect that it is in the least contagious. There are, however, several cases related upon good authority, in which the throat and bronchia became seriously affected during the course of this disease, producing pustules upon the mucous surfaces of those parts, followed by cough and purulent expectoration.

Causes.—There are, of course, many causes enumerated, such as specific contagion, cold, suppressed perspiration, want of cleanliness, debilty from old age, intemperance, "the use of bad or insufficient food," and nephritic or general urinary difficulty. This last, certainly, appears not only a reasonable cause, but the only one, in my opinion, worthy of consideration; and it has the sanction of Braune, Richter, Wichman, and Reil. I have seen but two cases of it, both of which were associated as above,

with urinary difficulty; one a case of Bright's kidney, the other of vicarious secretion.

TREATMENT.--During the initiatory symptoms, when the skin is hot; pulse accelarated headache, and general indisposition. *Aconite.*

When the eruption or vesicle first appears in the form of "circular red spots," with a biting, stinging sensation. *Bryonia.*

And it is especially indicated when cough is present; and a soreness of the chest and limbs.

When the vesicle is fully formed, and the patient complains of a burning, smarting sensation; dull, heavy headache, with vertigo. *Belladonna.*

When there is much "thirst, burning pain, restlessness, and emaciation;" the vesicles burst and form corroding ulcers. *Dulcamara.*

When there is burning of the skin, and the lymph in the vesicles inclines to a brown or reddish appearance, and after shriveling, the vesicles become flaccid, break open and discharge a bloody-appearing matter. *Carbo-vegetabilis.*

When the eruption appears like small blisters, and there is general itching of the whole body, but more especially of the hands and face. *Causticum.*

And as the eruption disappears there will often remain a degree of roughness of the skin, and not unfrequently weakness of the eyes, and some hoarseness, which indicate the use of *Sulphur.*

ADMINISTRATION.—If the symptoms are at all urgent, give the remedies indicated, every two or three hours, and

extend the time of their administration as the symptoms become ameliorated; during convalescence, when *Sulphur* is indicated, a dose a day will be sufficient.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As in other eruptive diseases.*

IX. *URTICARIA.* (*Nettle Rash.*)

URTICARIA. (From *urtica*, a nettle.) This is one of the most common cutaneous affections, characterized by hard elevations of the skin, which are irregular in form, white in the centre, and generally surrounded by a diffuse, pale redness, resembling very much the sting of a nettle, or the bite of the small insect known by the name of gnat, and smarting and stinging intolerably.

The eruption often appears very suddenly, and disappears again in a few hours; sometimes remains but a few minutes in the same place, but reappears on some other part. When many of them arise together, and continue for a few hours, the part often becomes considerably swollen and painful, particularly if they appear on the hands and face. *Urticaria* is divided by some nosologists into four distinct varieties, viz., *Urticaria febrilis*, attended with fever and general indisposition; *Urticaria evanida*, without fever, and continuing for weeks and months together, with a succession of transient eruptions or elevations appearing on different parts of the body and vanishing again; *Urticaria tuberosa*, which is characterized by hard, prominent tuberosities, attended with considerable pain and difficult motion, appearing

* Considering the cause of this disease to depend to a great extent (if not altogether) upon urinary difficulty, it is advisable to direct the attention to that condition at first, and treat it accordingly.

generally at night and disappearing before morning; the eruption generally shows itself on the loins and limbs; and *Urticaria subcutanea*, which variety appears to be beneath the skin, and is attended with a pricking, stinging sensation very similar to the pricking of a needle.

Causes.—This disease frequently occurs without any manifest cause, particularly in children, young females and persons of a sanguine temperament. Some appear to have a peculiar predisposition to take it from the most trifling causes; the mere rubbing or scratching of the skin will produce it almost immediately. It is also caused sometimes by a draught of cold water taken when heated by exercise; bathing or simply washing in cold water during perspiration; the external application of the leaves of the common nettle, (*urtica dioica*,) and by many worms and bugs; there is a sort of caterpiller which causes it to my certain knowledge, several such cases having occurred in my practice. Dr. Eberle and others assert that Balsam Copaiva, and Valerian have been known to produce it.

Treatment.—The principal remedies for its removal, are *Urtica*, *Bryonia*, *Ipecac.*, *Arsenicum*, *Dulcamara*, and *Pulsatilla*.

Urtica.—When the eruption appears well defined, like the sting of a nettle, with that peculiar, burning, pricking, stinging sensation, and without any material constitutional disturbance.

Bryonia.—When in addition to the condition of the skin, pain and lameness of the extremities; some cough, headache, or pain and soreness in the chest are present.

Ipecac.—When there are pricking pains in different

parts of the body, and nausea, or a flatulent state of the bowels.

Arsenicum—Is particularly applicable to the form that occurs at night; large white blotches, with tormenting, itching and burning; the blotches appear in clusters and produce considerable swelling of the part.

Dulcamara.—When there is fever; the "burning and itching appearing in the warmth, with headache, nausea, restlessness, pain in the limbs and night sweats."

Pulsatilla.—Considerable swelling and hardness, with biting and itching; headache, and occasional shuddering chills; inability to sleep at night; and all the symptoms aggravated in the evening.

ADMINISTRATION, DIET AND REGIMEN.—As in other eruptive diseases.*

X. *LICHEN.*

LICHEN, (from the Greek, *a tetter.*) This is a disease defined by Drs. Willan, Bateman and other writers on diseases of the skin, as an extensive eruption of papillæ, (firm elevations) appearing in clusters upon different parts of the body; they are sometimes red but usually of a white color, and attended with smarting and itching. There are five distinct varieties, viz:

* I would here suggest the propriety of making use of copious draughts of cold water as a curative measure in this disease, when we are sure it was not thus caused. It certainly is one of the most frequent causes, and it is fair to presume that it ought likewise to cure, and it is recommended by Dr. Eberle, which approximates too closely to Homœopathy, to be mentioned by him and lost sight of by us.

1st. *Lichen simplex*, which generally commences with headache, flushes of heat in the face, accelerated pulse, languor and not unfrequently pain in the region of the stomach. The eruption first appears on the face and chin, or on the arms, and in the course of two or three days, on the neck, body and inferior extremities, accompanied with an unpleasant burning and itching. It consists of red miliary pimples which begin to fade in three or four days and desquimate in three or four more, leaving the skin covered with a scurfy exfoliation of the cuticle.

2nd. *Lichen agrius*, is preceded by sickness and pain in the stomach, headache, loss of appetite, occasional chills, deep-seated pain in the limbs and loss of strength, which continue for several days before the eruption appears: at which time the constitutional symptoms generally subside or become materially ameliorated. The eruption is papular and distributed in clusters, or in large patches, on the arms, breast, neck and face, and frequently extends to the back and sides of the abdomen; it is of a vivid red color, attended with itching, burning and a painful tingling, and has been sometimes mistaken for erysipelas. "The diffuse redness connecting the papulæ and the tendency to become pustular distinguish this from the first variety, (*Lichen symplex*,) in which the inflammation does not extend beyond the bases of the papulæ and terminates in scurf or scales."

3rd. *Lichen pilaris*.—This, according to Hooper, is a modification of the first species of Lichen. Its peculiarity simply consists in the eruption's affecting, or appearing only at the roots of the hair; the papulæ are red, and extremely troublesome from the itching and tingling which attend them; the eruption continues for about ten days

and terminates by an exfoliation of the cuticle (scarf skin.)

4th. *Lichen lividus.*—This variety differs from the others by the papulæ being of a dark red, or livid hue, and more permanent than the others; it appears chiefly on the forearms and legs, sometimes extending to other parts of the body; the cuticle exfoliates as in the other varieties, and a new crop occasionally succeeds, but very seldom attended by fever. It is said to affect persons of a weak and delicate constitution, who live on poor unwholesome diet, and young persons in close confined situations which admit of but little exercise.

5th. *Lichen tropicus.*—Prickly heat, the most common variety of Lichen, affects children and young persons mostly, although it is common to appear in adults, particularly the unacclimated European in warm climates. It is a disease confined to the heat of summer, and consists in elevated papulæ about the size of a pin's head, of a vivid red color and producing considerable itching.

Causes.—This disease appears mostly during the summer and spring, and in persons of all ages, without distinction of sex, and is frequently produced by the heat of the sun. Mental affections, gastric and intestinal irritation, stimulating beverages, impure or insufficient food, want of exercise and of cleanliness, are classed among the principal causes.

Treatment.—When there are any inflammatory or febrile symptoms present; or the eruption appears in a person of full habit inclined to congestions. *Aconite.*

And *Aconite* is especially indicated by the following

condition of the skin: eruption like flea-bites, pricking, stinging, or broad red blotches, exceedingly sensitive to the touch, and attended with a sensation of soreness.

For *Lichen simplex.* 1st. *Bryonia;* 2nd. *Sulphur.*

For *Lichen agrius.*

Ipecac., Bryonia, Belladonna, Sulphur.

For *Lichen pilaris.*

Aconite, Carbo-animalis, Rhus-tox., Sulphur.

For *Lichen lividus.*

Aconite, Arsen., Belladonna, Rhus-tox., Sulphur.

For *Lichen tropicus,* (Prickly Heat.)

Aconite, Bryonia, Sulphur.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug indicated every three or four hours, (especially if *Aconite* is required.) But if there is not much febrile heat, or constitutional symptoms are not present, the condition of the skin and character of the eruption directing the remedy, every six hours will be found quite sufficient.*

XI. *FURFURB.* (*Scurf.*)

The above term is applied to small exfoliations of the cuticle, (*scarf skin,*) which most generally take place

* It will be perceived that from two to four drugs are named in the different varieties of *Lichen,* which is rather a departure from the course generally pursued in this work; the reason for this is simply to avoid a lengthy detail in giving their specific indications, which would require almost a volume of itself in diseases of the skin. The remedies named will be found to cover the different stages of the eruption, and also the antecedent or forming symptoms nearly,in the order in which they are placed. *Sulphur* is to be always used as desquimation commences, and continued occasionally until the roughness of the skin passes off.

after eruptive fevers, a new cuticle being formed underneath the exfoliation. It is one of those secondary conditions that require the use of *Sulphur*.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give *Sulphur* once or twice a day until the skin assumes its natural appearance.

XII. *ERYSIPELAS.* (*St. Anthony's Fire.*)

ERYSIPELAS, (from the Greek words *to draw*, and *adjoining*,) and is applied to this disease because the neighboring parts become affected by the eruption.

It is a febrile disease attended with an inflammation of the skin when it appears externally, and of the mucous membrane when it is internal; and is divided into the *Simple*, *vesicular*, *phlegmonoid*, *phlegmonodes - biliosum*, *œdematodes* and *gangrenosum*.

The *Simple* variety appears in the form of an irregular stain or blotch of a bright red color, which soon spreads to the adjoining surface, attended with burning and stinging pain, and some tumefaction. The inflammation terminates in resolution from the fourth to the sixth day, when the redness begins to diminish, and assumes a pale brown or yellowish hue.

The *Vesicular*, (*erysipelas vesiculosum*,) commences very similar to the simple variety, but sometimes there are symptoms of deranged health previous to the appearance of the eruption; such as lassitude, headache, loss of appetite, sickness of the stomach, and general depression; these symptoms generally terminate in febrile reaction before the inflammation of the skin is developed. After the erysipelatous efflorescence has continued two or three days with all the characteristics, such as burning, stinging

pain, redness. and some tumefaction, blisters of various size, filled with a yellowish serum, begin to appear, which on the succeeding day (sometimes a day or two later,) break, and discharge a viscid fluid, forming crusts or scabs.

The *Phlegmonoid* (*erysipelas phlegmonodes*) is not materially different from the other varieties during its commencement, but the inflammation soon extends from the skin to the subcuticular and intermuscular tissue, producing, in addition to its characteristic phenomena, deep-seated, aching pain; and the characteristics are even of a decidedly inflammatory grade; the pulse is tense and frequent; thirst urgent, and the tongue dry. The tumefaction commences on or about the second day of the fever, and in two or three days more the small vesicles appear on the inflamed surface, which break or subside on the fifth or sixth day, the redness assumes a yellowish hue, and the tumefaction diminishes.

But this form does not always terminate by resolution; sometimes the pains, instead of burning, stinging and aching, become throbbing, and, as the redness diminishes, suppuration of the ordinary phlegmonous character takes place.

The fourth variety (*erysipelas phlegmonodes biliosum*) is an aggravated form of the last variety, attended with a derangement of the biliary system. The inflammation extends deep into the cellular tissue, and appears almost simultaneous with the dermoid affection; the pain is very severe, and the skin tense and painful on the slightest pressure. Suppuration takes place from the fifth to the seventh day, accompanied with chills, the pain and redness diminish, but the swelling increases for some time,

until at length pus escapes, "commingled with shreds of gangrenous cellular tissue," and not unfrequently sinuses are formed, and sloughing of the skin takes place to a considerable extent. The symptoms denoting biliary derangement are generally developed during the commencement of the attack, and consist in bilious vomiting, the eye tinged with bile, the skin of an icterode hue, urine scanty and high-colored, and not unfrequent bilious diarrhœa.

This form of Erysipelas may occur on any part of the body. Dr. Bateman says that it most frequently occurs on the face, Drs. Cazenave and Eberle observed it more frequently on the extremities, and I have no recollection of seeing it more than once on the face in several cases that came under my observation.

Erysipelas œdematodes.—This is a milder and less dangerous variety than the preceding one, although sometimes attended with danger when it attacks the face. The erysipelatous inflammation is accompanied by an œdematous state of the affected part, more particularly when the disease attacks persons of a leucophlegmatic habit, or those addicted to habitual intemperance. The inflamed skin is not so red as in other varieties, but inclines to a yellowish-brown, and is attended with less heat and burning. The swelling does not increase so rapidly as in the *Phlegmonous* variety, and pits when pressure is made. When vesicles appear, they are small, very numerous, but slightly elevated, and break on the second or third day, leaving thin, dark-colored scabs. It is quite common for this variety to attack the face, swelling it enormously, and causing the eyelids (particularly the upper) to hang down like bladders distended with fluid.

Erysipelas gangrenosum is most apt to occur in weak and nervous individuals. The inflamed part is of a dark red or livid color; the vesicles are large, and frequently terminate in gangrene; sloughing of the cellular tissue takes place, producing sinuses filled with an unhealthy, ill-conditioned pus; and the accompanying fever is very prone to assume a typhoid character, attended by low delirium during the greater part of its course.

In addition to the foregoing there is yet another variety of this disease, which is denominated

Erysipelas neanatorum.—It occurs soon after birth, and is of an obstinate and dangerous character. The inflammation commences on the lower part of the body, about the genitals and umbilicus, and gradually spreads over the abdomen, along the back and inside of the thighs. It first appears in small red spots, which spread irregularly over the adjacent skin; the parts affected swell, are extremely tender to the touch, and become of a dark red or purplish hue; vesicles appear with inflamed bases, which rapidly tend to gangrene. There are many symptoms noted by some, as attendants, or as forming the group in this affection, such as frequent, painful, alvine evacuations of a grass-green color, constipation, and colicky affections, jaundiced skin, and aptha, which are so very common during early infancy, that I doubt very much, indeed, whether they have anything to do as a part of the diagnosis, with this variety of Erysipelas.

Causes.—The causes of Erysipelas, in many instances, appear to be veiled in obscurity, particularly in cases where there is a constitutional predisposition to it, and it is quite common to occur in such constitutions without reference to any special cause. Sometimes there is a

peculiar irritability of the skin, which upon the slighest wound or bruise, favors its production, and it has also been caused by Turpentine and many of the resinous and balsamic preparations. I have known the most violent Erysipelas of the abdomen to be produced in two or three instances by the internal administration of *Balsam Copaiva* in large doses.

Dr. Eberle says that "the inflammation which is produced by the *Rhus-toxicodendron*, is strictly of an erysipelatous character." Cold, suppressed perspiration, the immoderate use of spirituous beverages, and violent mental emotions, together with visceral obstructions are to be classed among the most prominent causes. It does, however, prevail sometimes rather epidemically which would lead us to suppose that it might depend on some miasm, or a peculiar state of the atmosphere.

TREATMENT.—During the inflammatory stage, when the pulse is tense, tongue dry, thirst, skin dry and burning, with swelling of the affected part. *Aconite.*

When the skin is of a bright scarlet or crimson hue, with swelling of the part, pricking, burning, stinging and painful to the touch, or when vesicles are formed.

Belladonna.

And especially if headache or delirium be present, *Belladonna* is unquestionably the best drug.

When the inflammation is confined to the skin and small burning vesicles are formed; the patient complains of dull aching pains, or pains as if the parts were bruised, especially at night. *Rhus-tox.*

When the erysipelatous inflammation is principally

located about the joints, with swelling and pains greatly aggravated by motion. *Bryonia.*

When the inflammation shifts from place to place, and the patient experiences an occasional creeping or shuddering chill. *Pulsatilla.*

And especially if attended with gastric and intestinal derangement.

When there is a dry burning sensation of the lips and throat; the tongue red and dry; urgent thirst for cold drinks; the erysipelatous inflammation terminates in ulcers, with a disposition to gangrene. *Arsenicum.*

When the inflammation is principally of the face; or it occurs in small red spots on the face, neck and arms; and especially if it terminates in gangrenous blisters. *Lachesis.*

When the erysipelas is of the phlegmonoid variety; the inflammation extending to the cellular tissue, and symptoms of suppuration supervene, such as beating and throbbing in the part. *Belladonna* and *Silex* in alternation.

When it attacks infants; the skin is prone to ulcerate, with pain, burning and smarting; constipation of the bowels, with colicky pain, or a green watery diarrhœa. *Chamomilla.*

If the skin appears rough and unhealthy, with an occasional itching; or continues in an irritable state after the erysipelatous inflammation has subsided. *Sulphur.*

Many other remedies are recommended for the cure of Erysipelas, such as *Carbo-veg.*, *Euphorbium*, *Phosphorus*, and the acids which may prove very serviceable in some instances, but I have never found it necessary to go

beyond the remedies enumerated for their respective conditions, viz.: *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Rhus-tox.*, *Bryonia*, *Pulsatilla*, *Arsenicum*, *Lachesis*, *Silex*, *Chamomilla*, and *Sulphur*.

ADMINISTRATION.—In severe cases, when the inflammation and attending fever is of a violent grade give the drugs indicated (*Aconite* and *Belladonna*) every two hours until there is an amelioration of the symptoms; then every three or four hours, judging from the severity of the symptoms and the efficiency of the drug. When the condition exists that requires the use of *Sulphur*, (as above expressed,) one or two administrations a day will be quite sufficient.

During the treatment all wet and greasy applications must be strictly avoided. But powdering the part with scorched flour, or covering it with silk oil-cloth will in many instances prove beneficial.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be plain, and all seasoned dishes strictly avoided; drinks should consist of black tea or cold water. Take care to shun cold and damp atmospheres.

CHAPTER XV.

I. *CATARACT.*

CATARACT, (from the Greek, to *confound*, or *disturb;*) is applied to the condition under consideration, because the sight is disturbed. It is a species of blindness arising from an opacity of the crystalline lens, or its capsule, which prevents the rays of light passing to the retina.

It generally commences with a disturbed sight, as if motes or particles of dust were in the eye, or floating before it, which are termed *muscae volitantes;* and as the opacity increases, the sight becomes less perfect, until it is entirely lost. The cataract may exist sufficiently to impair the vision to a considerable extent, before it can be distinctly observed; but as it becomes more opaque, it seems a little turbid at first, and as its density increases, it appears of a greyish,ash color, or white; the cataract is sometimes hard, soft or fluid, or like curd, of the anterior or posterior layer of the capsule, and sometimes occurs after an operation; these are distinctions sufficient to enable authors to classify many varieties.

CAUSES.—I have no hesitation in saying that cataract accurs more frequently without any assignable cause than otherwise. But still there are causes which have been known to produce it, such as injuries to the eye from mechanical violence, deep-seated inflammation, the exposure of the eye to intense bright light, or light-reflect-

ing bodies, and microscopic examinations of minute objects. Some maintain that it "proceeds from a hereditary disposition," which I am very much inclined to believe from facts that have come within my own observation, having treated a mother, daughter, and granddaughter, of one family, for cataract. Its hereditary origin is further confirmed by the experience of others: Janin, treated a family of six for the same disease; Richter operated on a person whose father and grandfather were, or had been similarly affected; Bell mentions, "families whose children all became afflicted with cataract at a certain age;" Hill operated on two brothers and a sister, who stated that three or four others of their family had cataracts. Its formation is unquestionably favored by a scrofulous diathesis, and a syphilitic taint.

TREATMENT.—It may be well to observe that cataracts are not always successfully reached by medicines, and in case of failure, can only be remedied by an operation; but I have cured cases by homœopathic remedies and have two cases now improving finely under similar treatment.

When the sight is obscured, as if by a gauze, web, or mist before the eye; some itching of the nose, with dry coryza. *Causticum, Silex, Baryta-carb.*

If the sight is obscured when in the open air, or dark clouds, motes or specks appear before the eyes.
Pulsatilla, Conium-mac., Lachesis.

When the eyes are prone to be sore, especially in scrofulous persons; the sight weakened and imperfect; black spots appear passing before the eyes, or luminous vibrations. *Phosphorus.*

When there is a weakness of sight; inability to recognise anything with distinctness; black motes appear before the eyes; itching of the lids; or dryness of the eye with a burning sensation.

Hepar-sulph., Sulphur, Calc.-carb.

When the cataract was caused by an injury to the head or eye. 1st. *Arnica;* 2nd. *Conium.*

When it appears secondary to *Syphilis*, or in a person of syphilitic taint. *Mercurius, Nit-acid.*

Administration.—The disease under consideration is not one demanding profuse medication, nor the rapid administration of remedies; their use once a day, or every second day, will prove quite sufficient. It must also be borne in mind, that when it occurs in a person who has labored under *Syphilis*, the antidotal remedies must be given first for a few times, and then the remedy more especially indicated by the symptoms. When two or more remedies are named to the same condition, administer them in order as they are placed, giving the one named first for a reasonable length of time, and continuing it if an improvement is manifest; but should there be no material improvement, or the improvement from the first not increase, then give the next in order similarly, and so on.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet must be compatible with the remedy employed, and every thing tending to strain or weaken the eye, strictly avoided.*

* The drugs that I have found most efficient in *Cataract*, are *Causticum*, *Phosphorus*, *Calc.-carb.*, *Conium-mac.*, and *Sulphur;* and *Causticum*, the most prominent of the higher potencies.

II. *AMAUROSIS.*

AMAUROSIS, (from the Greek, *to darken*, or *obscure*,) is also termed by the Arabians, *Gutta serena*, (serene drop.) It is a partial, or complete loss of sight, depending upon paralysis of the optic nerve, the eye appearing perfectly natural, excepting upon close inspection, a want of contraction and dilatation of the pupil is observed; and, in some instances, the pupil appears dull or glossy.

CAUSES.—Amaurosis may depend upon organic disease of the eye, but generally arises from pressure on some part of the eye from turgescence, or it results from debilitating losses, over-exertion, Metastasis, and uterine irritation. Cases of this kind are related by Lawrence in his admirable work on the Eye; particularly one of a Jewess, who became completely amaurotic during three successive pregnancies, the disease disappearing each time after parturition. A very similar case occurred in my own practice, (that of a young married lady of estimable worth,) in which the blindness was complete, and depended upon a hydatic state of the uterus. Lawrence relates another case, which was caused by swallowing a coral-bead, and the difficulty continued with no other unpleasant symptom until the bead was ejected.

Other causes, are violent contusions on the head or eye, over-exertion by lifting, strong passions, drunkenness, epilectic convulsions, and violent straining from taking an emetic. A cause similar to the last-named produced a case of Amaurosis in the family of a relation of the author's mother; the patient continued perfectly blind for fifteen years until her death. It has occurred from lifting very heavy

weights, and is quite common among animals, particularly the horse, who often draws until he becomes quite blind.

TREATMENT.—When there is a degree of indistinctness of sight; a sensation of pressure and weakness in the eyes; and the Amaurosis is in a state of incipiency.

Aurum.

When the blindness appears as though a gauze were drawn, or spread before the eyes; and is attended with a sensation as if some irritating substance were in the eye; and a degree of heat. *Calcare-carb.*, *Kali-carb.*, *Silex*, *Sulph.*

And the remedies last-named are especially applicable when struma exists.

When there is dimness of sight; some inflammation of the eyes, with redness and swelling; the dimness increased by getting warm from exercise; the patient of mild disposition, rather inclining to a phlegmatic temperament.

Pulsatilla.

When the weakness of sight is attended with some swelling of the lower lid; the eyes appear watery, and lachrymation is increased by light or air; objects appear green or yellow. *Digitalis.*

When the attack comes on suddenly without any assignable cause; or simply depends upon paralysis of the nerve. *Nux-Vomica*, *Rhus-tox.*, *Veratrum.*

For mere weakness of sight, caused by excessive reading, fine sewing, or embroidery. *Ruta.*

When it depends upon a turgid state of the blood-vessels, from convulsions or plethora. *Bell.*, *Hyosciamus.*

When caused by a violent exertion; lifting or straining, the best remedy is unquestionably *Rhus-tox.*

When it occurs in those addicted to the intemperate use of intoxicating drinks. *Nux-Vom., Ignatia, Lachesis.*

When caused by an injury to the head or eye, from a blow, fall, or contusion. *Arnica, Conium.*

When it occurs during pregnancy.
Belladonna, Nux-Vomica, Pulsatilla.

When caused by debilitating losses, or from ordinary debility. *China, Ferrum.*

When caused by sexual abuses. *Phos., Staphag., Sepia.*

For night blindness. *Belladonna.*

For blindness during the day, the patient seeing best in the evening or at night. *Sulphur* and *Silex.*

When it depends upon some irritating article in the stomach or bowels, dislodge it by an emetic or cathartic, for the blindness will continue until the irritating cause is removed.

ADMINISTRATION—Same as in " Cataract."

DIET AND REGIMEN—The same.

III. *ECTROPRIUM.*

ECTROPRIUM, (from the Greek, *to evert,*) an eversion of the eye lids,so that their internal surface is turned outward. It appears to occur from two conditions, viz.: from a swelling of the lining membrane and the adjacent tissue, producing an eversion, a contraction of the external skin drawing the margin of the lid from the eye and completely everting it. The first is the result in many instances of congenital laxity of the inner membrane, increased by

subsequent inflammations and congestions, and especially those of a scrofulous character.

The second species or condition, depends upon a cicatrized state, from burns, scalds, Small Pox, boils, operations, etc. It produces in both instances an unsightly deformity, and an unpleasant condition of the eye from dryness, and the exposure of the lining membranes, necessarily irritates them, they swell, and if not remedied by appropriate means, become hard, calloused indurations.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies in this affection are, *Belladonna*, *Hepar-sulph.*, *Phosphorus*, *Calc-carb.*

Belladonna, is the chief drug if there is an inflamed and congested state. The other remedies named are especially indicated if a scrofulous diathesis exists.

Should the above remedies fail, an operation will be necessary, which simply consists in excising a portion of the inner membrane.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As in other affections of the eyes, especially while under treatment.

IV. *ENTROPRIUM.*

ENTROPRIUM, (from *en*, and *to turn.*) A disease of the eye-lids which turn in towards the ball of the eye, frequently occasioning violent inflammation, from the irritation of the eye lashes upon the eye. If it continues any length of time, the sight becomes naturally injured in consequence of an opaque, and blurred state of the cornea.

It is generally caused by cicatrics of the lid, or a diseased state of the meibomian glands, chronic inflammation and injuries.

TREATMENT.—When there is a diseased state of the glands at the root of the eye lashes; the eye somewhat inflammed; itching and burning sensation.

Belladonna, Sulphur, Calc-carb.

When the eyes appear red at the angles; and there is a sore excoriating sensation. *Causticum.*

It is important to pull out the eye lashes that turn in and irritate the eye.

An operation is also frequently required in this as well as in the reversed condition (*Ectroprium*) which consists in dividing the inner membrane and sometimes making slight scarifications of the inner margin of the lid.

DIET AND REGIMEN—In accordance with the homœopathic treatment.

V. *LEUCOMA.*

LEUCOMA, (from the Greek, signifying *white.*) This term appears to be used synonymously with *albugo.* A white opacity of the cornea of the eye. It is the result of acute inflammation, producing a deposition of dense coagulable lymph, either deeply seated or superficially in the cornea. I am now treating a case of this description at the Homœopathic Dispensary of this city.*

TREATMENT.—The remedies that I have found most efficacious in this affection are

Belladonna, Silex, Calcarea-carb.

* The case referred to at the Dyspensary is improving finely under treatment similar to the above. The patient now come to the Dyspensary rooms unassisted, which he was unable to do a fortnight since, so complete was the blindness. *Silex* is the remedy which affords him most benefit

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy first named every second day for a week; the next in order similarly for a fortnight; the next similarly. After omitting the remedies for two or three days, give the *Silex* two or three times a week until a cure is effected.

DIET AND REGIMEN—In conformity with homœopathic rules.

VI. *FISTULA LACHRYMALIS.*

The above term appears to be a misnomer when applied to the ordinary obstructions of the lachrymal duct, (the duct leading from the eye to the nose,) producing what is commonly termed a weeping eye; it is applicable only when there is a fistulous opening.

TREATMENT.—When the duct is obstructed; the eyes suffused with tears; itching in the eye, particularly the inner canthi. *Calcarea-carb., Stannum.*

When there is a burning, particularly in the canthi; the lids are agglutinated in the morning; profuse lachrymation, with smarting. *Corbo-veg., Digitalis.*

When there is a profuse, burning lachrymation, especially if aggravated by wind; the discharge from the eye produces an excoriation, or fine eruption round the eye. *Euphrasia.*

When there are dull stitches in the eyes; and they ache from exposure to light; profuse lachrymation and twitching of the lids at night. *Hepar-Sulph.*

When there is a fistulous opening of the duct, discharging a thin excoriating matter. *Causticum, Carbo-veg.*

When the fistulous opening discharges pus.

Calc-carb., *Silex.*

ADMINISTRATION—As in Leucoma.

DIET AND REGIMEN—The same.

VII. *STRABISMUS.* (*Squinting.*)

STRABISMUS. (From the Greek, *to squint.*) An affection of the eye, or more properly speaking of the muscles of the eye, whereby it is turned obliquely from the axis of vision.

Squinting is generally congenital, but in many instances temporary, from close application to study. It frequently appears as a symptom among children, caused by intestinal irritation from worms, or in difficulties of the brain. I have known it to occur instantly in those of middle age, from paralysis of the muscle of the eye.

TREATMENT.—*Belladonna*, *Hyosciamus*, and *Allum*, have been recommended in this affection, and are unquestionably worthy of our first consideration, particularly in congenital cases, or when it depends upon a congested state of the brain.

But when it depends remotely upon verminous irritation of the stomach and bowels.

1st. *Cina.;* 2nd. *Belladonna*, and *Hyosciamus.*

When it occurs suddenly from paralysis of the muscle, or muscles of the eye.

Nux-Vomica, *Rhus-tox.*, *Veratrum*, *Spigelia.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The administration of remedies once

or twice a week is sufficient in congenital cases, but when the affection depends upon some immediate cause, merely symptomatic, the drugs should be repeated every three or four hours until an improvement is manifest.*

VII. *MYOPIA.* (*Near-sightedness.*)

MYOPIA. (From the Greek, *to wink*, and *the eye.*) Near sightedness also termed pur-blindness. It depends upon the conformation of the eye, a too great convexity of the cornea, or of the anterior superficies of the crystalline lens, a too great longitude of the bulb of the eye, density of the cornea, and a dilated pupil. All these conditions are generally congenital, but some are acquired from congestions of the humors in the eye, and the abuse of *Mercury.*

TREATMENT.—When this affection appears independently of any especial cause, but depends upon the structure of the eye; congenital Myopia.

Pulsatilla and *Belladonna*, in alternation.

When it depends upon a congested state of the eye.

Belladonna, Hyosciamus.

When it occurs after the use of *Mercury.*

Hepar-sulph., Carbo-veg.

Should it follow typhus fever, or other protracted illness, or depend upon debilitating causes.

China, Phosphorus.

* There are mechanical contrivances, independent of an operation, which have proved of much benefit, such as spectacles or goggles, blinding the eye, or obscuring that part of the glass which matches with the sight of the eye, which allows the patient to see only when the eye is turned straight, producing, as it were, a counter-training.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated every second day until an improvement is manifest; then twice a week.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Similar to that recommended in other chronic affections of the eye.

IX. *PRESBYOPIA.* (*Far-sightedness.*)

PRESBYOPIA, (from the Greek, signifying *old* and *the eye*,) "because it is frequent with old men." This defect of vision also depends upon the formation of the eye to a great extent, but the conditions are the reverse of those in *Myopia*. *Presbyopia* depends upon a flattened state of the cornea or of the crystalline lens; sometimes upon a want of density in the cornea or humors of the eye, by the use of various preparations of Mercury, and by the excessive use of ardent spirits.

TREATMENT.—When *Presbyopia* occurs in those addicted to the intemperate use of ardent spirits.

Nux-Vomica, Sulphur, Lachesis.

When it occurs in those of lax-fibre, or who are thin and spare, or subject to catarrhal difficulties. *Silex, Phos.*

When it occurs in such as are rather inclined to be fleshy; those of a phlegmatic temperament, or disposed to Scrofula. *Belladonna, Calcarea-carb.*

ADMINISTRATION—As in Myopia.

DIET and REGIMEN—The same; and avoid rubbing the eyes, as that not only tends to retard a cure, but will, in many instances, produce the very condition.

X. *HORDEOLUM.* (*Stye.*)

HORDEOLUM, (from *hordeum*, barley.) It is a small tumor situated on the eyelids, and, according to our lexacographers, resembles a barley corn; whence its name. It appears to be simply a little bile situated on the edge of the eyelids, and generally near the greater angle; is dark, red, and painful, and attended with constitutional symptoms, such as fever, headache, and accelerated pulse, when it attacks those of nervous and irritable temperament. The affection is of quite frequent occurrence in a scrofulous habit, and depends upon a peculiar, irritable, or diseased state of the meibomian glands.

TREATMENT.—When there are constitutional symptoms present, such as fever, headache, and the little tumor is exceedingly painful and pulsating. *Aconite, Belladonna.*

When it occurs without any material constitutional derangement; the swelling is painful, and there is an itching of the edges of the eyelids. *Sulphur.*

When it is of frequent occurrence, aided by a scrofulous diathesis. *Belladonna, Calc-carb., Silex.*

When suppuration has commenced. *Sulphur, Silex.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug indicated every two or three hours if fever is present; in the absence of fever, every four or six hours is sufficient.

DIET AND REGIMEN—In accordance with homœopathic rules, while under the influence of medicines.

XI. *CANCER OF THE EYE.*

CANCER depends upon a peculiar degeneracy of the

system, or of the part affected, and is, in many instances, of a hereditary character, (for a fuller description, vide chapter on Cancer.) It is dangerous, and is to be dreaded wherever it may locate itself, and more especially when it attacks the delicate structure of the eye, producing, in most instances, loss of vision, the destruction of the organ, and a pitiable deformity.

Cancer of the eye can be distinguished from *fungous hæmatodes* of the same organ by the pulpy softness of the latter, while the former is firm and almost of a cartilaginous consistence. Again, Cancer most always commences on the surface of the eye, affecting the conjunctiva first; while fungous-hæmatodes commences by affecting the more deeply seated parts of the eye, generally the retina; and in the language of Scarpa, (vide his "Diseases of the Eye,") "Cancer of the eye is far less destructive than fungous-hæmatodes, for the two important reasons that cancer begins at the exterior parts of the eye, so that whatever relates to the origin and formation of the disease is open to observation; and secondly, because the cancerous fungous of the eye is not malignant on its first appearance, but becomes so in process of time, or from improper treatment."

Cancer of the eye generally commences on the conjunctiva by a degree of redness inclining to blue, moderately raised, with veins radiating from it; as it increases in size, it appears as a small fungous tumor of bluish ash color, not hard at first, but as the entire organ begins to partake of the cancerous action, the tumor becomes firm, and cartilaginous, with an uneven, watery exterior; the pain becomes severe, of a sharp, stinging character, and the countenance is an index of mental and physical suffering.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies for the treatment of Cancer, are *Arsenicum*, *Conium*, *Cicutæ*, *Hyosciamus*, *Belladonna*, *Carbo-animalis;* and *Laurocerasus* is especially named for Cancer of the Eye.

When the pain consists in violent stitches, deep in the eye, increased by moving it; or stinging, burning pain; the vessels of the eye congested and of a dark color.

Arsenicum.

For redness and a tremulous look as if the eye trembled and protruded; the pupils dilated; the sight obscured and shortened; a burning, smarting, and prickling sensation.

Conium, Cicuta, Hyosciamus, Helleborus, Carbo-animalis.

When there is a diminution of the pain in the eyes; the vessels spread like the branches of a tree from the inner canthus toward the pupil; the eye is dry, with a degree of warmth or burning. *Laurocerasus.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy selected every four or six hours, until the condition for which it was prescribed is changed; then the others in the order in which they are named, using each drug two or three days.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—I have generally applied the same remedy externally that the patient was taking, with decided advantage; *Arsenicum* externally $\frac{1}{100}$, and *Conium*, *Cicutæ*, *Hyosciamus*, and *Helleborus*, (the expressed juice, or extract;) and I have no hesitation in saying that Cancer in the Eye can, in many instances, be arrested by a similar course of treatment, if the treatment is instituted before the disease becomes decidedly malignant.

DIET AND REGIMEN—In accordance with Homœopathy.

CHAPTER XVI.

MENTAL DERANGEMENT.

UNDER this general head are embraced the different forms and grades of diseases of the mind, the rational soul of man, the intellect, the most noble part of the human creature.

And while contemplating the subject, I could, in the language of the lamented and eloquent Rush, lay down my pen and bedew my paper with tears, did I not know that the science of medicine has furnished a remedy for it, and thousands are now alive and happy, who were once afflicted. Diseases of the mind have been the subject of the most earnest inquiry, and have called forth the energies of the ablest pathologists in order to ascertain the seat of the *primary irritation.* But their observations, thus far, have been vague and unsatisfactory; one maintaining that the primary seat is located in the epigastric region, another that it is located within the abdomen, and others in the brain. Whatever may be its character pathologically considered, or the mysterious association of mind with matter, it has not yet come within the limits of finite comprehension; it is certain, however, that there is a mutual dependence, for every manifestation of the mind is through the medium of the body, "a derangement in the functions of the one seldom fails to induce a corresponding disorder in the functions of the other."

I. *INSANIA.* (*Insanity.*)

INSANIA, (from *in*, not, and *sanus*, sound,) a deranged intellect, is characterized by erroneous judgment, from imaginary perceptions or recollections. Hooper.

CAUSES.—Insanity depends most unquestionably to a great extent upon *hereditary predisposition.* Several striking examples of this kind are mentioned by Dr. Rush, in his admirable work on Diseases of the Mind. Esquirol asserts that at least one-half of the cases of insanity which occur among the wealthy, are of similar origin. Casper observes that the number or proportion of cases depending upon hereditary predisposition, in the hospitals in Paris, is as one to four and a half; it is further corroborated by Haslam and Pinel, and from the tabular summary prepared by them, it would appear that from the thirtieth to the fortieth years of age, the predisposition is the greatest. Yet it has been known to occur at different periods from infancy to old age; a case is reported of a patient brought into one of the French hospitals one hundred and seventeen years old, in a perfect state of raving insanity. From the statistics of various hospitals and lunatic asylums, it appears that females are far more subject to the different forms of insanity than males; which is reasonable to suppose in consequence of not only their delicacy of structure physically, but of certain physical conditions that in many instances act as exciting causes, which males are not subject to.

The exciting causes are moral and physical: of the former are intense application to a particular subject, sorrow, hatred, jealousy, excessive joy, disappointed love, betrayed confidence, ambition, chagrin, depression of

spirits, and religious enthusiasm; and it appears from tabular reports that grief, want, and disappointed love, are by far the most frequent exciting causes.

Among the physical causes are, inanition from hæmorrhage or otherwise; suppressed habitual discharges, especially the catamenia; repelled eruptions; verminous irritation of the stomach and bowels; injuries of the head; intense pain; apoplexy; epilepsy; narcotic poisons, (such as, *Aconite, Belladonna, Hyoscyamus, Stramonium, Conium-macculatum;*) the abuse of Mercury; pregnancy, and parturition. Haslam mentions a large number of cases admitted into the Bethlehem Hospital, which occurred soon after parturition, and two similar instances happened in my own practice. Habitual intoxication is also a fruitful source. Dr. Rush reports that one-third of the entire number of maniacs in the Pennsylvania Hospital, were produced by the intemperate use of intoxicating drinks. Excessive venereal indulgence and onanism, according to Drs. Rush, Casper, Esquirol, and others, are frequent causes of mental derangement in the young of both sexes.

II. *MANIA.* (*Madness.*)

Mania, (from the Greek, *to rage,*) is a raving or furious madness, an entire perversion of the intellectual faculties, which is characterized by incoherent ideas, violent excitement of the passions, furious resentment and menaces.

There are, however, two species which appear to be governed by temperament, viz.: the melancholic and furious. The symptoms which attend the melancholic are sadness and dejection of the spirits, and every impression and corresponding action is of the most serious character; those accompanying the furious are pains in the head, red-

ness of the face, wildness of countenance, glistening eyes, grinding of the teeth, violent exertions, malicious hatred to nearest friends and relatives, (those who were formerly most loved,) and a perfect dislike to the pleasing scenes of youth. There appears to be a complete perversion of the impressions on the senses, or false impressions are continually conveyed to the mind, the patient regarding chimeras as realities, and vice versa ; he talks wildly and holds conversation with imaginary persons ; the reason which presided with dignity over the empire of volition is dethroned, and the finest feelings give place to abhorrent acts of impropriety.

But before this full development, there is generally a marked change in the appearance and conduct of the patient ; his prejudices become strong, his disposition irritable and wayward; the perfect reckless disregard for his friends and pecuniary matters is first regarded as eccentricity ; he thus advances from one absurdity to another, until he arrives at the condition described. Mania sometimes assumes a chronic form, constituting what Dr. Rush terms *manalgia*, characterized by "taciturnity, down-cast looks, a total neglect of dress and person, long nails and beard, disheveled hair, indifference to surrounding objects, and insensibility to heat and cold," which is the complete picture of a case I knew to be caused by reverse of fortune.

III. *MONOMANIA.* (*Partial Derangement.*)

MONOMANIA is a partial derangement in which the patient is insane upon one subject only, and perfectly sound upon all others. Dr. Guy, in his "Forensic Medicine," says that "it consists in an exorbitant activity of some one passion or propensity, and its predominance or com-

plete mastery over every other ; the faculty thus affected prompts the individual to action, by a kind of irresistible instinct ;" and he cites various instances of theft perpetrated by ladies in the higher walks of society ; and also the case (not very complimentary to the profession) of a physician in extensive practice, connected by marriage with one of the most respectable families, who was in the habit for years, of stealing any thing from the houses of his patients that he could carry away; for the safe accommodation of the stolen articles, his cloak contained two huge pockets, each capable of holding nearly half a bushel ; when detected,his house had the appearance of a pawnbroker's shop. Another case is mentioned of a celebrated physician who was accustomed to take more than his fee, and whose wife was obliged to examine his pockets every evening in order to restore what she found there to his patients. Meritz, speaks of a criminal who stole the confessor's snuff-box a moment before his execution, and Gall says that the first King of Sweden was always stealing trifles. Lying also seems to be an irresistible propensity in Monomania, together with strange fancies, vagaries, and fanaticism. The poverty-stricken are abounding in wealth, the rich are reduced to the extreme of penury and want. One fancies himself the Messiah, another holds sweet converse with spiritual beings, another imagines that he has living animals within him, or believes himself transformed into an inferior creature. Some Monomaniacs consider themselves commissioned from Heaven to perform acts of piety, others to commit deeds of horrid cruelty. The scientific genius of one is to discover the theory of perpetual motion, another the philosopher's stone, or the universal solvent. In fine, every pursuit and condition in life has furnished examples of Monomania.

IV. *DEMENTIA.* (*Without Mind.*)

The term Dementia, simply means without mind, or absence of intellect, which suppervenes slowly or suddenly in a mind already fully developed and thereby differs from idiocy which is congenital. The case of Omichund, shows how suddenly this state of mind can be produced by a violent emotion or a sudden startling impression. He had been employed by Lord Cline in important negociations with the promise of a reward of £300,000. When the time for fulfilling the promise had arrived, on being informed that the written agreement guaranteeing the payment was null and void, and that he was to have nothing, Omichund fell insensible into the arms of his attendants. He revived, but his mind was irreparably ruined; the remainder of his fortune was squandered in purchasing childish trinkets, and he delighted to exhibit himself dressed in rich garments, decorated with precious stones. This state could not be attributed to previous weakness of mind, for he was formerly distinguished for his strength of intellect and simplicity of manners. Dr. Guy, cites the case of a boy who, while listening to the conversation of a group of men concerning the anticipated visitation of an earthquake, during a panic, suddenly seemed deprived of all his faculties, and became dull and listless, answering every question by a vacant smile; also that of the Norway fisherman, who, after his anticipated bride had perished by the upsetting of a boat, would sit from morning until night on a small stool which he fancied a boat, with his arms and body sustaining the attitude of rowing, and cautioning those who approached him to beware, because the water was very deep.

There are similar cases mentioned by writers upon diseases of the mind and by our authors of Medical Jurisprudence, Beck, Guy, Ray and Chitty, sufficient to fill a volume; and all necessarily showing the danger of sudden impressions by fright, grief and disappointment. The peculiar state of mind caused by a religious enthusiasm, has in many instances gradually ran into this form of derangement; several cases of the kind have occurred in the authors practice. And again, it occurs so as to form the idea that it is in many instances hereditary, for it is quite common to see several members of a family become deranged at a certain period of life.

The difference in the character of Dementia, from that of Monomania, must be very perceptible from the above cases, which illustrate the phenomena of each. The latter is a mere insanity or hallucination upon some particular subject, while in the former there is no leading idea, and in the language of Dr. Rush, "the mind may be considered as floating in a balloon, and at the mercy of every object and thought that acts upon it."

V. *AMENTIA. (Idiocy.)*

Idiocy. There is a diversity of opinion in regard to the condition or extent of insanity, to which the above term should be applied. Dr. Eberle says it "consists in a defective development, or impairment of all the intellectual faculties, amounting sometimes to a total absence of mind; and in some instances, even to a destitution of the instinct which leads to the gratification of the animal appetites;" and he further says "it is frequently congenital, or may be produced by the various causes producing other varieties of mental allenation."

Dr. Guy, in his principles of Forensic Medicine, considers an idiot "of non-sane memory, a nativitate," as one who, from his nativity, by a perpetual infirmity, is non compos mentis, as one that has no understanding from his nativity;" he necessarily considers it always congenital, and refers to the legal definition of Lord Coke as the recognized authority, in showing the degree of insanity constituting idiocy. Elliotson defines it as "the absence (or rather the deficiency) of intellect;—a deficiency amounting to such a degree as to disqualify an individual for the common offices of life;" he farther says, "generally speaking, a madman has a wrong opinion, or a wrong feeling; but an idiot may be generally said to have none. The madman is wrong; but the idiot is defective;" and quotes the following from Burns' Ecclesiastical Law:—"The individual, in order to be constituted an idiot, must be unable to number to twenty, or tell his age, or to answer any common question; by which it may plainly appear that the person has not reason sufficient to discern what is for his advantage or disadvantage. That man is not an idiot, who has any glimmering of reason; so that he can tell his age, know his parents, or such like common matters."

There are unquestionably different degrees of idiocy, from a perfect want of intellect, or even animal instinct, to imbecility, or being, as Elliotson says, "a little soft." In idiocy there is not only an unsound mind, but physical deformity; the head is generally very small, and the bones of the cranium are thick; "sometimes the head is unusually large, the forehead depressed, the sides flattened, and grotesquely shaped," the features imperfect, the complexion pale and sickly, the limbs deformed, and the gait awkward and unsteady. The last-named (the awkward and

unsteady gait) is peculiar to that form of Idiocy termed *Cretanism*, which is endemic to the valleys of the Alps.

VI. *IMBECILITY.*

The term Imbecility is used by Dr. Guy and other writers on Medical Jurisprudence, "to designate mental unsoundness, consisting also in defective development; but that defect originating after birth, and on that very account being, in most cases, less complete." Dr. Ray defines it as "an abnormal deficiency, either in those faculties that acquaint us with the qualities and ordinary relation of things, or in those which furnish us with the moral motives that regulate our relations and conduct towards our fellow-men; and frequently attended with excessive activity of the animal propensities." Imbeciles may be educated to a certain extent, and be capable of forming and expressing some simple ideas, or of making some progress in the mechanical arts. They vary as much in disposition as those of sound mind; some are mild, timid, and harmless; others constantly uneasy, restless, and disposed to be sly and vicious. M. Georget, a writer on mental unsoundness, distinguishes Imbecility from other forms of derangement, by attributing to its victims some use, however limited, of speech, by which they display some indications of mind, of intellectual faculties, and of feelings and affections, and remarks, that "in hospitals for the insane there are always a certain number of imbeciles, who do the coarser work of the house, or serve as domestics and assistants to the regular officer. They become sufficiently intelligent at last to perform their duties well; to sweep the courts, carry burdens, move machinery, execute simple commissions; learn to know the use of money, and pro-

cure various enjoyments. But they have no idea, or a very imperfect one, of society, laws, morality, courts and trials; and though they may have the idea of property, they have no conception of the consequences of theft. They may have been taught to refrain from injuring others, but they are ignorant of what would be done to them if guilty of incendiarism or murder. Many, for want of some powerful restraining motive, indulge in drinking, and become lazy, drunken and dissipated, and finally fall into the hands of justice in greater numbers than is generally suspected. They steal adroitly, and hence are considered intelligent; they commence their offences the moment they are released from confinement, and thus are believed to be obstinately perverse; they are violent and passionate, and the slightest motive is sufficient to plunge them into deeds of incendiarism and murder;" and after finishing his faithful description of imbecility, he observes, "these beings of limited capacity furnish to the courts of justice, to prisons and scaffolds, more subjects than it is generally suspected," and this in my opinion, (in connection with the uncertainty of circumstantial evidence,) is a strong argument against the existing, but barbarous law of capital punishment.

Treatment.—In commencing the treatment of the different varieties of mental derangement, I cannot refrain from quoting verbatim the honest confession of one of the ablest Allopathic authors, as regards the impropriety of much medicine in, at least, this class of disease. He says, "In France, England, and in the United States, there is in general but little medicine employed in the treatment of mental diseases. In the year 1819, the expenses incurred for medicines at the Glasgow Lunatic Asylum was

but eighteen pounds sterling, whilst the sum expended for food and beer amounted to £1225. At the Exeter Hospital £1162 was expended for food, and only £33 for medicines and instruments during the year 1819; and in the Institution at Nottingham, the necessaries of life cost £920, whilst the expense of medicine was only seven pounds during the same period. Fifty years ago, the amount of expenses for medicine for the same number of patients, during an equal period, would have been much greater, although the proportion of cures effected was then considerably smaller than at present. Even at the present day, much more medicine is employed, according Dr. Casper, for the cure of Insanity, in the German hospitals, than in those of England and France, although the success of the former appears to be considerably less than that obtained in the latter. The truth is, medicines, properly so called," (allopathic doses, of course,) "are by no means the most useful agents in the treatment of a majority of mental diseases."

The above frank statement is unquestionably true, and applies with equal force to the treatment of corporeal or physical symptoms; for the same author shows by argument beyond contradiction, the mutual dependence of mind and body, and says, "a derangement in the functions of the one seldom fails to induce a corresponding disorder in the functions of the other," and it places him in a dilemma requiring more than logic and philosophy combined to help him out.

The treatment of diseases of the mind must necessarily be similar to the causes, viz.: moral and physical. The moral treatment should consist in mild usage, soothing language, change of scene, agreeable company, light, pleasing employment, sufficient to divert attention; evince

an interest in the patient's welfare, secure his confidence by repeated acts of kindness; in fine, "cultivate the faculties of the mind which are still entire;—and make the most of what is left." Should it be necessary to use restraint, let it be of the mildest possible, and if punishment is necessary for misbehavior, do not flog and beat (in the most cruel manner,) as recommended by Celsus and the Arabian physicians, but confine the subject in a room for a day, as you would a disobedient child. Be firm but mild, and never threaten without executing your threat, for a maniac would soon find out this mistaken lenity. The physical treatment must of course be in accordance with the cause and specific character of the symptoms, both physical and moral. Taking the cause into consideration first:

When the derangement is caused by an injury of the head from a blow or otherwise. *Arnica.*

When the derangement is caused by excessive study. *Lachesis, Platina, Stramonium.*

When the derangement is caused by fright or fear. *Aconite, Belladonna, Ignatia.*

When the derangement is caused by excessive joy. *Coffea, Opium, Pulsatilla.*

When the derangement is caused by unhappy love. *Hyosciamus, Ignatia, Phos-acid.*

When the derangement is caused by jealousy. *Lachesis, Nux-vomica.*

When the derangement is caused by mortification, or insult. *Ignatia, Belladonna, Platina.*

When the derangement is caused by violent anger. *Aconite, Nux-vomica, Cham. Bryonia.*

When the derangement is caused by chagrin, contradiction. *Cham., Ignatia, Bryonia.*

When the derangement is caused by religious enthusiasm. *Stramonium, Hyosciamus, Pulsatilla.*

When the derangement is caused by the abuse of intoxicating drinks. *Nux-vomica, Opium, Hyos.*

When the derangement is caused by sexual indulgence and onanism. *Staphysagria, Phos.*

When the derangement is caused by debility from debilitating losses. *China, Ferrum.*

And when the derangement consists in an inconsolable anguish; the patient howls and wails in a piteous and agonizing tone, is apprehensive of approaching death; or is of fickle and fitful humor, now sad, depressed, irritable and despairing, then gay, full of hope, and mirthful; give *Aconite.*

Physical indications.—Sanguine temperament; face flushed, eyes injected and glistening; short, anxious respiration; thirst; urine scanty and high-colored; sleeplessness; and suffering worse at night.

When the patient is desponding; apprehensive of misfortune; has fearful illusions of fancy; hears and sees strange noises and objects, or appears stupid, foolish and childish. *Anacardium.*

Physical indications.—Drawing, aching pains; debility; a weak, trembling gait; painful pressure in the temples and eyes; bleeding at the nose; haggard countenance; and difficult breathing.

When there is perfect rage; the patient tries to escape; or mania, with a disposition to commit suicide. *Arsenicum.*

And *Arsenicum* is a very good remedy in religious melancholy, when the patient despairs of life, is superstitious, timid, fears he will see ghosts, secretes himself, and is fearful of committing murder.

Physical indications.—Face bloated, puffed and red; or; a pale, death-like, sunken countenance; pulse small and frequent; frequent desire to urinate; bowels constipated; or diarrhœic evacuations, with burning and tenesmus.

When the patient is completely disgusted with life; longs for death, and is disposed to commit suicide; is very low-spirited; has frequent attacks of anguish; is restless at night, and startled by frightful dreams.

Aurum.

Dr. Hartman says, "I have cured, by means of *gold*, several cases of melancholy in persons who earnestly thought of killing themselves." And Ruckert is very much in favor of the same remedy, in that peculiar form of melancholy in which there is a tendency to suicide.

When there is complete insanity; the patient is in a perfect rage; attempts acts of violence upon himself and others; kicks, strikes, talks foolishly and incoherently; maniacal holloas and yells. *Belladonna.*

Physical indications.—Face red; beating and throbbing of the temporal arteries; eyes injected; or a pale face suddenly changing to red and mottled; great thirst; aversion to food; foul and offensive breath; and especially if the patient is of a plethoric habit, and disposed to scrofula.

When the patient appears in a despairing mood; is lost in melancholic reveries; has great anxiety as if he had committed a very heinous crime; and is extremely sensitive to noise. *Cocculus.*

Physical indications.—Severe, aching pain in the forehead; face flushed; spasmodic motion of the eyes; roaring in the ears; mouth dry without thirst; aversion to food; nausea; asthmatic oppression of the chest; and all the symptoms aggravated by eating, drinking, talking, or being in the cold air.

When there is a fearful, superstitious, hypochondriacal, mood; sudden starting; the patient is easily frightened; dullness of mind and want of memory.

Conium-maculatum.

Physical indications.—Dull, heavy head-ache; eyes moderately injected; weak sight; drowsiness during the day, and restlessness at night; pulse very variable; skin sore, itching, and smarting; and an aggravation of symptoms at night.

When there is a complete loss of sense; the patient does not know his relatives; rages furiously; foams at the mouth; incoherent mutterings, screaming; wants to kill himself; is jealous, ugly, and reproachful. *Hyoscyamus.*

Physical indications.—Jerkings and twitchings in the limbs; weary, languid, and staggering gait; grasping at imaginary objects; sudden startings, particularly from sleep; accelerated pulse; red, sparkling, and staring eyes; blue, or livid face; tongue and lips dry; dread of drink; involuntary emission of urine; short, dry, spasmodic cough; and oppression of the chest.

When the derangement is of a melancholic character, the patient is still, serious, avoids talking, appears very sad, and irresolute. *Ignatia.*

Physical indications.—Vertigo; a feeling as if a foreign substance were driven into the brain: violent headache,

especially in the morning; eyes weak and inflamed; dyspeptic symptoms; diarrhœa and urinary difficulty; pains in different parts of the body, aggravated by touch, and worse in the morning and evening.

When the insanity depends upon the abuse of intoxicating liquors; the patient appears in a vexed mood, is disposed to be quarrelsome and ugly; runs about and talks wildly; gives incorrect answers to questions; or appears melancholy, dispirited and anxious, and is excessively sensitive to external impressions.

Nux-Vomica.

Physical indications.—Sallow complexion; jaundiced eye; constipated bowels; urinary difficulty; headache; pain in the back; piles; loss of taste; and eructations, with pressure in the pit of the stomach.

Two cases are cited by Ruckert, cured by one dose of the last-named drug, one of which was caused by the cessation of a hæmorrhoidal flux; the other in a lad of fifteen years, was caused by disappointed ambition.

When there appears to be a perfect loss of the mind; or a complete stupefaction of the senses; a state of perfect indifference, or delirium, with visions and frightful fancies. *Opium.*

Physical indications.—Determination of blood to the head; stupor; general chilliness and drowsiness; imperfect sight; roaring or humming in the ears; bowels constipated and symptoms aggravated by warmth.

When the derangement exists in a person of mild temperament; and especially while in the puerperal state; the patient is gloomy, melancholy, and sad, very anxious, and apprehensive of dying; a disposition to weep, sometimes alternating with laughter in hysteria. *Pulsatilla.*

Physical indications.—Heavy headache; proneness to be chilly; or flashes of heat, alternating with chills; palpitation of the heart; pale face; tenderness in the epigastrium, with nausea; alternate constipation, and diarrhœa, spasms of the chest; and difficult breathing.

Several cases are cited by Ruckert, and others, of disease of the mind depending upon uterine irritation, which were cured by *Pulsatilla.*

When there is disposition to weep; obtuseness of intellect and weakness of memory, especially in the young, caused by too free sexual indulgence or onanism.

Staphysagria.

Physical indications.—Pale, sunken countenance; hollow eyes; itching of the skin; amorous dreams, with nocturnal emissions; heavy stupefying headache; frequent desire to urinate; stitches and pain in the back, and weakness of the limbs.

When the insanity consists of a versatility of expression and action; loud laughter, singing, and dancing, alternating with sadness, ill-humor, vexation, and perfect rage; the patient does not notice any thing around him; then evinces fear, and imagines he is abandoned, and alone.

Stramonium.

Physical indications.—Headache, and obscuration of sight; face swollen and turgid; lips tremulous; vertigo; a constant stammering or thickness of speech, with difficult and indistinct articulation; difficulty in swallowing; loss of appetite, and nausea; colicky pains, with bloated abdomen, and watery diarrhœa; dry cough in the evening, with oppressive breathing.

When the symptoms are purely melancholic; great

uneasiness of the mind; the subject weeps, whenever spoken to; and is absent-minded; or fearful and trembling; cries for help, imagines he is to be murdered, or torn from his friends. *Platina.*

Physical indications.—Irritability, (particularly in females with copious menstruation;) yawning; stretching; shuddering chills; roaring and tingling in the ears; loss of appetite; thirst; continued nausea, with epigastric sinking, or shocks; feeble voice; bruised pain; and feeling of weakness in the limbs; and pale, sunken countenance.

A case is reported by Ruckert, of a man cured by half a grain of *Platina*, who was completely deranged from intense mental labor, and the immoderate use of coffee.

Also another where two doses acted favorably for eighteen days, in a girl of nineteen, and the remaining symptoms were fully relieved by *Sepia.*

Administration.—The remedies may be advantageously repeated every six or eight hours, in recent attacks; but in those of long standing, every two or four days will be found quite sufficient.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet is to be directed by the condition of the patient; if he is of a full, plethoric habit, and disposed to inflammatory action, it should be of the simplest character, and restricted in quantity. But should the derangement occur in a weak, debilitated constitution, the diet should be generous. When the symptoms are aggravated by warmth, the apartments ought to be kept cool, and vice versa.

VII. *MANIA A POTU.* (*Delirium Tremens.*)

This variety of mental disease is generally confined to habitual drunkards, but is sometimes produced by the continued use of opium. It is characterized by an uneasy, inquiet state, continued watchfulness, cool skin, loquacious delirium, illusions, and tremor.

DIAGNOSIS.—Sometimes the disease commences with lassitude and general indisposition; a feeling of distress in the epigastrium; nausea, and complete aversion to food; distress and confusion in the head; an entire inability to sleep, and tremor of the hands. The countenance now begins to exhibit expressions of alarm, fright, distrust, and suspicion. The patient begins to see disgusting and frightful apparitions, of which he appears very fearful; he fancies the devil is lurking about the room, or peeping up from the foot of the bed at him; is constantly engaged in killing imaginary rats, mice, snakes, and disgusting vermin, which appear to be continually annoying him; frequently calls aloud for assistance, and endeavors to escape, or attempts to jump out of the window; and many have committed suicide in this state of derangement.

At other times it comes on suddenly upon receiving an injury. It is quite common for it to set in when a fracture occurs to those who have been accustomed to the inordinate use of intoxicating drinks. Two cases of this kind occurred in my own practice; the one was that of a lawyer of distinction, who was thrown from his carriage and fractured his thigh. After reducing the fracture, I had not left the house more than a half hour, before he arose from the bed and walked around the room, as long

as the apparatus remained properly adjusted; when it gave way he fell, and imagined himself his horse; and on my return, he urged upon me the necessity of being very particular in the reduction, as a horse appeared so awkwardly deformed when hipped, which would entirely spoil the sale of him. At every succeeding visit, he complained that he was obliged to stand to the rack all day long, without a mouthful of hay; he would frequently feel of his thigh and hip rather heavy-handed, producing pain sufficient to make him flinch, and suddenly exclaim, "Ho, Dick! (which was the name of his horse,) you fool, I don't intend to hurt you." An old Dutch clock stood in the room opposite the bed he occupied, which he addressed at least fifty times a day with the usual compliments, imagining it Esq. ———, with whom he was upon terms of intimacy.

In the other case, the patient arose in a short time after my departure, and walked more than a hundred yards before the dressings gave way; when overtaken, he was in great agitation, and struggling violently to get along; his hands trembled, his face displayed an expression of complete despair, and in great fright he hurriedly exclaimed, "There, there! don't you see him? his long, black horns!" On being questioned, he replied, "Why, there, the devil." He imagined that old Lucifer had him caged, and was exhibiting him to his infernal associates as a matter of speculation. Some are continually engaged in catching fleas, or killing snakes; others imagine that they are kept in confinement for wicked and selfish purposes; and again there are others whose vagaries and exhibitions are ludicrous in the extreme.

The pulse is variable in this disease, depending to a great extent upon the quiet or excited state of the patient,

but it has generally been found rather undulating, ("pulsus vermicularis," of some authors.) The skin is seldom above its ordinary temperature, usually moist, and sometimes the patient perspires profusely.

Causes.—This disease depends upon a completely unstrung condition of the nervous system; a morbid irritability, the result of habitual intemperance. Drs. Eberle, Coates, and others, assert that it seldom if ever occurs while the customary quantity of stimulus is taken, but supervenes immediately upon leaving off the ordinary potations. Dr. Coates says, "it is important to bear in mind that this disease is the result, not of the application, but of the sudden intermission of the use of these articles." Now every case that I have had, (and I regret to say that they have not been few,) occurred in direct opposition to the above, while they were, if the expression be allowable, in the full blast of intemperance. In the two cases which took place after fractures, both patients were in a state of intoxication at the time of the accidents, and Delirium-tremens manifested itself from an hour to an hour and a half after. I have treated several persons recently, (one within the last fortnight,) who were using their usual potations up to the very time I was called, which were discontinued instantly at my direction, and the only marked change was an immediate improvement upon appropriate treatment. The idea advanced by some of continuing the libations, or the inordinate dosing with opium, the chief drug of "Hooker's Practice," is quite as absurd as the ideas advanced in regard to its pathology; while Dr. Coates considers it as consisting "in a heightened activity of the sensorium," Drs. Klapp and Stoughton maintains that the essential irritation is located in the stomach, and

refers to the foul tongue, which they say is always present, as evidence in favor of their theory. Dr. Eberle only saw it in two instances, Dr. Coates very seldom, Dr. Brown in two out of eight cases, and Dr. Sutton, only when the disease occurred after Scarlet Fever, or in connection with Typhus. Watson says the tongue is moist and creamy, and Dr. Elliotson, that "the tongue is generally neither dry, brown, rough, nor white." Before asking what conclusion can be drawn from the above variegated picture, it may be well to state to those less familiar, that it is allopathic authority which I have been quoting, furnishing, in my opinion, rather a sad commentary upon their boasted pathology.

TREATMENT.—The principal indication in the treatment of this disease is to produce sleep, and a degree of quietude, for which *Aconite*, *Opium*, *Nux-vomica*, *Belladonna*, *Hyosciamus*, *Stramo*, and *Lactuca-viroso*, are the chief drugs.

When the attack occurs in a person of a "robust constitution," full plethoric habit; the head is congested; eyes red; a disposition to run away, and fear of spectres.

Aconite.

When the face is bloated, eyes injected, the patient has a wild and furious look; attempts acts of violence and tries to injure himself; aversion to food; tongue clean; inability to sleep; sudden starting, as if frightened.

Belladonna.

When there are spasmodic twitches of the muscles, and trembling of the limbs; face pale and bloated; nausea, and a constipated state of the bowels; delirium at night, with frightful visions; the patient is apprehensive, starts

quickly, disposed to quarrel, is in a vexed mood, and very sensitive to external impressions. *Nux-vomica.*

A wild, staring expression, and grasping at imaginary visions; tremor of the hands and limbs, with a sensation of numbness; face pale, and covered with perspiration; pulse rather small and slow; inability to sleep; and a disposition to commit suicide. *Opium.*

When the patient is sleepless and starts suddenly, as if frightened; complains of headache, occasionally grasping his head; has red eyes; thirst, with difficulty in swallowing; wishes to fight, kicks, stamps, and strikes violently; trembling of the hands and arms, and coldness of the feet. *Hyosciamus.**

And it will be observed that it (*Hyos.*) is more strictly indicated by an aggravation of the symptoms in the evening.

When the face is swollen and turgid; eyes red and the lids tumid; a peculiar thickness of speech, as if the tongue was stiff or paralyzed; occasional grinding of the teeth and muttering; and versatile mania; the patient is in a vexed mood, or laughs, sings, dances, prays, and imagines he is alone and abandoned. *Stramonium.*

When the face is pale, with that peculiar quiver or trembling of the lips, observed in partial (or stifled) weeping; mouth dry, without thirst, but difficulty in swallowing; occasional chills passing over the back; feet cold, trembling of the limbs, and the mind inclined rather to be sad than otherwise. *Lactuca-viroso.*

* I treated a gentleman (well known in political circles,) with *Hyosciamus*, most satisfactorily, when other drugs had been used without success. The above indications formed the principal group of his symptoms, and were relieved permanently by the second dose.

ADMINISTRATION.—I have found it necessary to repeat the remedies as often as every hour, in some instances of this affection, but generally every two or three hours will be found sufficient.

As previously stated, the object is to produce sleep, and if the ordinary doses prove insufficient, (when the drug is well directed,) increase it until it does have the desired effect; which I conceive to be the only criterion directing the quantity or potency of the drug.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—If the patient desire it, there is no special objection to a nutritious diet; at the same time avoid such articles as would tend to interfere with the action of the medicines. The temperature of the apartment is, of course, to be regulated according to the condition of the patient.

VIII. *HYPOCHONDRIASIS.* (*Hypochondria.*)

HYPOCHONDRIASIS, (from the Greek, *one who is hipped,*) is termed hypochondriac affection, vapors, spleen, etc., and "characterized by dyspepsia, languor, and want of energy; sadness and fear from uncertain causes, with a melancholic temperament."

DIAGNOSIS.—The state of mind peculiar to this form of derangement cannot be better described than by Dr. Cullen's definition, which is brief, clear and comprehensive. "Dyspepsia—cum languore, mæstitiâ, et metu, ex causis non æquis;" and he briefly completes the description thus, "In certain persons there is a state of mind distinguished by the occurrence of the following circumstances: a languor, listlessness, or want of resolution, an inactivity with respect to all undertakings; a disposition to seriousness,

sadness, and timidity; as to all future events, an apprehension of the worst or most unhappy state of them; and, therefore, often upon slight grounds, an apprehension of great evil. Such persons are particularly attentive to the state of their own health, to even the smallest change of feeling in their own bodies; and from any unusal feeling, perhaps, of the slightest kind, they apprehend great danger, and even death itself. In respect to all these feelings and apprehensions, there is commonly the most obstinate belief and persuasion." And it is added by another author, that the "patient becomes a plague to his physician as well as to himself."

In addition to the above there is generally a dull weight, or a degree of uneasiness in the right hypochondium, depending upon an activity of the liver; the skin is inclined to be sallow; weight and pressure in the epigastrium, variable appetite, flatulence of the stomach and bowels, and constipation.

Causes.—According to our best authority, the primary seat of this form of derangement is located in the stomach and bowels. It is almost a constant attendant (to a greater or less degree) in Dyspepsia and hepatic difficulties. Other causes are: irregular diet, long continued watching and fasting, excesses of any of the passions, connected with moral causes, such as grief, sorrow, fear; and lastly, "whatever may occasion nervous disorders in general, may also be the cause of this."

Treatment.—The course sometimes pursued by friends, and even physicians, toward hypochondriacs, is very objectionable, and has been, in many instances, fraught with the most serious consequences. It is the getting out of patience (to use a familiar and commonplace term) and

treating their complaints as imaginary, by meeting them with argument or raillery. It is far better to secure their confidence by a mild sympathizing course of conduct, and then build up a hope within them by positive assurances of a complete recovery and happier days to come; at the same time directing the treatment to the removal of whatever derangement may exist in the stomach and bowels; (vide chapter on Dyspepsia.) When there are manifest symptoms of dyspepsia present; variable appetite; bloated, uneasy feeling in the stomach after eating; flatulence; bowels constipated; sallow complexion. *Nux-Vomica.*

And especially if there is an aversion to life, disinclination to physical and mental exertion; unrefreshing sleep; weariness; and the patient is very sensitive.

When there is swelling and hardness of the liver, or soreness upon pressure under the left ribs; appetite very variable, sometimes there is voracity, at others a perfect loathing of food; great aversion to meat and sweet things; craving for acids; pressure in the pit of the stomach, and constipation of the bowels. *Sulphur.*

Sulphur is further indicated by depression of spirits; great solicitude, restlessness, impatience, and a confused state of the mind.

When there is a great disposition to weep, the patient is melancholy and sad, is anxious about his health; has vertigo and confusion of the head; fullness about the chest and palpitation of the heart. *Pulsatilla.*

When there is depression of spirits; aversion to life and company; ill humor, and a disposition to violence; nausea immediately after eating; stitches in the region

of the liver, and an uneasy, flatulent state of the bowels. *Natrum-muriat.*

And there are many other remedies of great service in this affection, such as *Arsenicum*, *Aurum*, *Lachesis*, *Cocculus*, *Ignatia*, *Belladonna*, *Hyosciamus*, etc.; for their special indication, vide "Dispepsia and Mental Derangement."

Administration—As directed in the preceding affections.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet should be nutritious, but unirritating and of easy digestion. The patient should have regular meals, moderate exercise in the open air, agreeable friends, and change of scene; and his mind should be diverted by some light employment or pleasing narrative.

IX. *HYSTERIA.* (*Hysterics.*)

Hysteria, (from the Greek, *the womb*, from which the disease was supposed to arise.) Hysterics. Hooper.

This complaint in the language of Hooper, "appears under such various shapes, imitates so many other diseases, and is attended with such a variety of symptoms, which denote the animal and vital functions to be considerably disordered, that it is difficult to give a just character or definition of it; and it is only by taking an assemblage of all its appearances that we can convey a proper idea of it to others."

Diagnosis.—The attack comes on in paroxysms of laughing, crying, screaming, or a rapid transit from one to the other, and sometimes violent, gesticulating, striking and pounding the sides, chest or head, with the clenched

fists, biting the person, and pulling out the hair; sometimes the patient is violently convulsed, requiring three or four able-bodied men to keep her on the bed; after the convulsion has passed off the patient lies quiet as if asleep for a short time, and then commences talking incoherently, occasionally eructating wind from the stomach, or starts quickly as if shocked by electricity into another convulsion. Those subject to hysteria are subject to a symptom denominated *Globus Hystericus*, which is described as a pain or constriction, commencing in the region of the left flexure of the colon, gradually ascending to the stomach; from whence it arises to the throat, and occasions by its pressure a sensation as if a ball were lodged there producing symptoms of suffocation. Sometimes the attack consists in nothing more than a constant eructating of wind, or continual hiccough. During a fit of Hysteria the patient appears unconscious, and is said to have no remembrance of what occurs during the attack. To this I feel disposed to demur, and also to recommend caution as to what is said within the hearing of the patient. I have been twice rather severely reprimanded by the patient for expressing an honest opinion in regard to the cause of the attack.

Hysteria occurs more frequently in the sanguine and plethoric, and generally between the age of puberty and thirty-five years; its attacks are sudden, depriving the patient of sense to a great extent and of voluntary motion, thereby differing from Hypocondriasis (with which it has frequently been confounded.) The latter attacks the melancholic, comes on gradually, is tedious to cure, and seldom occurs before the age of thirty-five or forty. It also differs from fainting by the almost natural appearance of the countenance, the pulse is but little affected,

and although the fit may appear alarming it is very seldom that any material danger results from it.

CAUSES.—The remote cause of this disease is unquestionably located in the reproductive organs; hence the varieties of Dr. Cullen. 1st. *Hysteria chlorotica*, from a retention of the menses; 2nd. *Hysteria a leuchorrhœa*, from a flour albus (whites;) 3d. *Hysteria a menorrhagia;* from an immoderate flow of the menses; 4th. *Hysteria libidinosa;* from sensual desires. Irritation, congestion and irregularities in the function of the uterus, aided by a full plethoric habit, or an impressible nervous system in those who are delicate, are unquestionably the principal causes of this affection; and every considerable emotion in those subject to passions of the mind, such as surprise, by joy, grief, etc., are among the exciting causes.

TREATMENT.—The selection of drugs in this disease must be directed by the character of the attack, the temperament and habit of the patient, and the pathological condition upon which these morbid phenomena depend, viz.:

When depending upon leucorrhœa, (whites.)

When depending upon a retention of the menses.

When depending upon suppressed menstruation.

When depending upon menorrhagia, (profuse menstruation.) Vide their appropriate sections under the general head of Diseases peculiar to Females.

When the attack occurs in a person of mild, phlegmatic temperament, easily excited to laughter or weeping; one subject to palpitation of the heart and dyspeptic symptoms, such as pain in the stomach and eructations. *Pulsatilla.*

Pulsatilla is especially indicated when the attack de-

pends upon suppressed menstruation, leucorrhœa or dysmenorrhœa.

When the patient is of full, plethoric habit, pulse rather full, some feverish heat, palpitation of the heart, profuse menstruation, especially in young females, or a suppression in those of a congestive and sedentary habit.

Aconite and *Belladonna.*

The latter drug more particularly if the menses appear too soon and become suppressed; or when there is an occasional discharge between the regular menstrual periods.

When the attack consists principally in abdominal spasms; the patient suffers from painful menstruation; loss of appetite; frequent eructations, and occasional nausea; vertigo during the day; the attack generally comes on at night; the patient is delirious, starts suddenly, and desires to escape. *Bryonia.*

When there is that peculiar soporose state in which the patient hears everything that is said, (which I have found to be frequently the case in this form of disease,) but is unable to rouse herself; and between the attacks there is heaviness of the head; sadness preceded by ecstasy; then stupefaction and loss of consciousness. *Opium.*

When there is a degree of confusion and weakness of memory; absent-mindedness, and a difficulty of thinking or concentrating thought; heaviness of the head, with vertigo; dejection of the spirits, and apprehension of the future; symptoms all aggravated when the patient is in a recumbent posture. *Natrum-muriat.*

This drug is especially indicated when the above symptoms appear in a young female, whose menses are delayed;

or in others who are afflicted with a greenish, corroding leucorrhœa.

When the patient appears very sad, low-spirited, out of humor, and disposed to weep, and "complains of vertigo when walking in the open air;" a disagreeable pressure in the forehead; the hands and feet are cold; an uneasy congested state of the abdomen; pressure, or burning, and itching in the genital organs. *Sulphur.*

When the attack occurs in a female, troubled with dysmenorrhœa, (pains as severe as labor pains;) with the association of the following moral symptoms, disinclination to join in conversation, brooding to herself, desire to be alone, whining, and speaking in a low voice.

Ignatia.

When the attack occurs in a person who is weak and feeble, particularly if the debility is caused by the loss of fluids. *China* and *Ferrum.*

There other remedies deserving of notice in the treatment of this affection, especially when the attack occurs in those suffering from debility; such as *Coffea, Ferrum, Calc-carb., Chamomilla, Lachesis, Phosphorus, Platina,* and *Veratrum.*

And when the attack is excited by mental emotions, such as fright, terror, fear, joy, etc., consult "Mental Emotions."

ADMINISTRATION.—During an attack, administer the drug indicated every two or three hours, or oftener if necessary; but during the intervals, in order to correct the habit and do away with the predisposition, once a day, or every second day, will be found quite sufficient.

DIET AND REGIMEN—Should be in accordance with the ends designed to be accomplished by the remedies, viz.: if the patient inclines to plethora, restrict the diet, and if the attack occurs in an enfeebled constitution, let it be generous; exercise in the open air to those it agrees with; but those who are exceedingly sensitive to the open air should be careful in exposing themselves to it.

CHAPTER XVII.

ALOPECIA. (*Falling off of the Hair.*)

ALOPECIA, (from the Greek, *a fox;*) because the fox is subject to a distemper resembling it, and according to some, because the fox's urine will produce baldness; if this be true, it ought to be placed ("*Similia similibus curantur*") at the head of the list of remedies, especially when the condition is produced by other causes.

CAUSES.—It is quite common for the hair to fall off during convalescence from fevers, especially if the patient has survived allopathic treatment, in which *Mercury* stands out in bold relief as the chief drug and star of hope. Profuse sweating, debility from loss of animal fluids, protracted grief, severe headaches, *Quinine*, *Syphilis*, and (as above stated) *Mercury*, are among the principal causes.

TREATMENT.—When caused by excessive depletion, or loss of animal fluids. *China, Ferrum.*

When it occurs after a severe or acute disease.
Lycopodium, Hepar-sulph., Silex.

When the hair falls off during confinement from childbirth. *Calcarea, Lycopodium, Natrum-mur., Sulphur.*

When caused by grief.
Phos-acid., Staphysagria, Lachesis, Ignatia.

When caused by severe attacks of headache.

Hepar-sulph., Nit-acid, Ant., Silex, Sepia, Sulphur.

When caused by the abuse of *Mercury*.

Hepar-sulph., Nit-acid, Carbo-veg.

When caused by the abuse of *Quinine*.

Pulsatilla, Belladonna, Hepar-sulph.

When caused by excessive sweating.

Mercurius, Nit-acid.

When caused by *Syphilis*.

Mercurius, Nit-acid, Aurum.

Besides the causes, the condition of the scalp in many instance directs the remedy:

Itching of the scalp; moist, or humid eruption, and head sweaty in the evening. *Calcarea-carb.*

Sensation of numbness in the back part of the head; scalp painful when rubbing it, or itching and burning.

Causticum.

Liability to take cold in the head; itching; pimples, or scruf on the scalp, and dryness of the hair.

Kali-carb.

Fetid eruption on the head; profuse, suppurating eruptions; nightly lacerating, and boring about the head.

Lycopodium.

Dry scales on the scalp; blotches, with violent itching and burning; stinging on the side of the head.

Phosphorus.

Pimples on the head and neck; scurf on the scalp.

Petroleum.

Small, soft tubercles on the scalp; or scald-head, with nightly itching, and a discharge or oozing of pus.

Rhus-tox., Sulphur.

Cold, humid scalp, or great itching of the scalp.

Sepia.

Again many of the remedies are more especially adapted to the falling off of the hair from different parts, viz.:

When the hair falls off from the sides of the head.

Graphites, Phosphorus, Kali-carb.

From the sinciput, (fore part of the head.)

Arsenicum, Natrum.

From the occiput. *Carbo-veg., Silex.*

From the temples. *Calc., Kali., Lycopodium.*

From spots on the different parts of the head.

Cantharis, Phosphorus, Iodine.

From the brows, and also for falling off of the eyelashes. *Agaricus, Belladonna, Causticum, Kali-carb.*

For falling out of the whiskers.

Calc-carb., Graphites, Natrum-muriat.

ADMINISTRATION.—First administer the remedy directed by the cause, two or more doses as may be required; after which the condition of the hair and scalp should direct the remedy, one dose a day or every second day.

DIET AND REGIMEN—In accordance with homœopathic rules. All external applications should be strictly avoided, excepting pure water, sufficient for cleanliness; or in case of a dry scaly eruption, prone to crack and produce fissures, there is no objection to an occasional application of *sweet cream.*

AUDITUS. (*Hearing.*)

It is not necessary to give the anatomical structure of the organs of hearing, nor a physiological description of the function of the internal ear; it is sufficient to say that they are complicated and delicate organs, subject to many impressions which are calculated, either directly or indirectly, to disturb their function, and to produce deafness partial or complete.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies for deafness, are, *Aconite, Belladonna, Arsenicum, Cocculus, Conium, Digitalis, Hyosciamus, Iodine, Lachesis, Lycopodium, Mercurius, Natrum-carbon, Natrum-muriat, Nit-acid, Nux-Vomica, Petroleum, Phosphorus, Pulsatilla.*

Aconite.—For hardness of hearing, attended with a tickling sensation and roaring in the ears; and especially if attended with any fever.

Belladonna.—When attended with humming and murmuring in the ears, worse when sitting; roaring in the ears, or deafness from a cold.

Arsenicum.—Roaring in the ears, particularly during paroxysms of pain; singing in the ear when sitting.

Cocculus.—Hardness of hearing, attended with a noise as of rushing water; the right ear feels closed.

Conium.—Hardness of hearing, from an accumulation of wax; shrill tingling in the ear; roaring as from wind in the ear.

Digitalis.—Hardness of hearing, attended with a hissing

as from boiling water ; or a sudden obstruction of hearing with tingling.

Ignatia.—For a peculiar hardness of hearing in respect to everything but speech.

Hyoscyamus.—"Hard hearing as if stupefied; buzzing in the ears."

Lycopodium and *Lachesis.*—Hardness of hearing, with dryness ; and especially for soreness and dry scurfs on the ear.

Mercurius.—For partial deafness, attended with soreness and excoriations of the internal ear ; hardness of hearing, with stoppage of the ears.

Natrum-muriat.—Hard hearing; tingling, singing, ringing, and buzzing in the ears ; and especially if attended with beating and throbbing, or a purulent discharge from the ear.

Nux-Vomica.—If attended with roaring or ringing in the ears early in the morning, when rising.

Petroleum.—Paralytic deafness ; dryness and troublesome itching ; or if attended with a discharge of sanguinous pus.

Phosphorus.—Congestive deafness, with humming and constant buzzing in the ears ; or hardness of hearing following typhoid and inflammatory fevers.

Pulsatilla.—If attended with noise, as if caused by wind or the rushing of water ; or for hardness of hearing, with a discharge of pus ; especially if secondary to Measles.

Nitric-acid and *Iodine.*—If caused by enlarged tonsils.

Sulphur, *Antimony*, *Graphites*, or *Lachesis*.—If caused by the suppression of cutaneous eruptions.

ADMINISTRATION.—In recent cases, repeat the remedy selected, once or twice a day; in cases of long standing, every second day.

LOCAL APPLICATIONS.—If there is a discharge from the ears, keep them well cleaned with tepid water. If the ears are dry, with a hardened state of the secretion of the ear, (wax,) lubricate by means of an occasional drop of sweet oil.

CHAPTER XVIII.

DISEASES AND CONDITIONS OF THE SEXUAL ORGANS.

I. *SEMINAL WEAKNESS.* (*Impotence.*)

THIS is a condition of the sexual system which is generally brought on by excessive sexual indulgence, or is the result of secret practices, (self-pollution,) a vice that the young of both sexes are too much addicted to, and all in consequence of a want of proper knowledge imparted to them by their parents or guardians. The effect upon the young is not only hazardous in the extreme, but sometimes actually ruinous, in not only laying the foundation of physical disease and suffering, thereby bringing them to premature graves, but in many instances destroying the intellect, the most noble part of the human creature; and many have been awakened to a realizing sense of the impending danger when it was too late to remedy it.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies for the mental and physical suffering induced by this condition of the system, are *Nux-Vomica*, *Phosphorus*, *Phosphoric-acid*, *Staphysagria*, *Ignatia*, *China*, *Ferrum*, *Natrum-muriaticum*, *Lycopodium*, *Conium*, and *Pulsatilla*.

Nux-Vomica.—Pain in the back part of the head, the patient is almost deranged, incapable of thinking correctly, apprehensive and melancholic; pale, sunken cheeks

and eyes; pains in the small of the back, and weakness of the legs; a degree of numbness bordering on paralysis.

Phosphorus.—Pale, sickly countenance; hollow eyes or puffiness and swelling around them; gloomy lowness of spirits, discontent and irresolution; palpitation of the heart; pain in the back and limbs; the patient is dull and heavy during the day and sleepless at night.

Staphysagria.—Heaviness of the head; desire to weep; sadness; coldness, with shuddering; loss of appetite, with distressing pressure in the stomach.

Ignatia.—Oppression of the chest; palpitation of the heart; loss of appetite; lacerating, boring pain in the head; vertigo; indifference and apathy; seriousness and melancholy; coldness, and stiffness of the extremities, with convulsive jerks and twitches.

China.—General debility; pale face and hippocratic countenance; heaviness and aching of the head; ringing of the ears; low-spirits and hypochondria; dullness and confusion of ideas; nightly pains in the small of the back and perspiration upon the least exercise.

Ferrum.—Nearly the same as above.

Natrum-muriaticum.—Livid or yellow complexion; pimples on the face; heaviness of the head; pressure and oppressive headache; weak memory, absent mindedness, and difficulty of thinking; pain drawing down the back; weakness and uneasiness of the limbs; trembling of the hands and heaviness of the feet.

Lycopodium.—Emaciation, weakness, and extreme weariness; sleep disturbed by anxious, frightful, or lascivious dreams; headache; desponding and weeping mood; the

patient is afraid to be alone, nervous and extremely sensitive; pale complexion; blue margins around the eyes; eruptions on the face; and cold, sweaty feet.

Conium.—Dizziness; confusion of ideas; the patient sad, fearful, and superstitious; painful lancinations and stitches through the head; frightful, intimidating and raving dreams.

Pulsatilla.—Coldness; palpitation of the heart; gloom and melancholy; confusion and heaviness of the head; staggering gait and trembling of the lower limbs.

II. *SEXUAL INSTINCT.*

Nux-Vomica.—Weakness of the sexual organs; itching and burning at the neck of the bladder; nocturnal emissions, with sexual dreams; or emissions without an erection.

Phosphorus.—Drawing pains in the spermatic cords; irresistible sexual desire; impotence; nocturnal emissions, without dreams.

Phos-acid.—Frequent desire to urinate, with cutting pains in the uretha; extreme tenderness of the genitals, and frequent emissions.

Staphysagria.—Nocturnal emissions, accompanied with lascivious dreams.

Ignatia.—Complete absence of sexual desire; or sexual desire, with impotence.

Natrum-muriat.—Feeling of weakness in the genital parts; pollutions, with smarting of the glands; impotence.

Lycopodium.—The genitals are cold and relaxed; entire absence of erections; male impotence for several years.

Conium.—Sexual organs are weak and enfeebled; insufficient erections; and great languor from excessive pollutions.

Pulsatilla.—Excessive sexual desire; discharge of prostatic fluid during an erection; itching and smarting pain of the prepuce; general coldness and shuddering chills.

It must be borne in mind that the physical and moral symptoms previously detailed, are to be taken in connection with those of the "sexual instinct" in selecting the remedy; the reason for disconnecting them in this place must be very obvious without explanation.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy selected once or twice a day, unless it be *Phosphorus* and *Lycopodium*, which will answer better every second day.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be nutritious, but unirritating and of easy digestion; free, open air and agreeable company; patients laboring under the disease should not be allowed to seclude themselves.*

III. *ERUPTIONS ON THE GENITAL ORGANS.*

For eruptions on the end (glans)of the penis. *Bryonia, Rhus-tox.*

On the pubes. *Lachesis, Rhus-tox.*

On the penis. *Graphites, Phos-acid,* and *Sulphur.*

On the prepuce. *Sepia, Sulphur, Silicea.*

On the scrotum. *Sulph., Silicea, Sepia, Petroleum.*

* According to our best authority, *Acid-phos.*, *Phosphorus*, *Nux-Vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Sepia* have proved most successful as remedies against excessive pollutions, "when caused by previous sins," and *Conium* when not thus caused.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy night and morning if the itching is troublesome; if not, every evening is sufficient.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Diet in accordance with the remedies; and especial regard to cleanliness.

IV. *ITCHING OF THE GENITALS.*

This frequently proves exceedingly troublesome to the young at or about the age of puberty. It can generally be removed by occasionally washing the parts with cold water, and taking *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Phosphorus*, *Kali-carb.*, and *Calcarea.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give them as they are arranged; each drug for three or four days, one dose at night.

DIET.—The diet ought to be plain; avoid everything that tends to excite, such as seasoning and stimulating drinks.

V. *WARTY EXCRESCENCES.*

For warty excrescences which readily bleed upon contact, especially if located on the prepuce. *Cinnabaris.*

If of a glazed, red appearance; or a red excrescence. *Thuja, Euphrasia.*

If syphilitic, or the appearance of syphilitic vegetations. *Mercurius, Nit-acid.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy twice a day, and wash the part with a solution of *Sol-mercury.*

VI. *INFLAMMATION AND SWELLING.*

For an inflammation and swelling of the genitals, with itching ; and especially inflammation of the scrotum, attended with feverishness. *Aconite.*

If attended with a retraction of the testes and lancinations. *Belladonna.*

For an inflammation of the penis, with painful erections; cutting and burning in the urethra ; constant desire to urinate, with burning pain. *Cantharis.*

For hard swelling of the scrotum ; pressure in the testes, and red spots on the glans. *Carbo-veg.*

For inflammation and swelling of the prepuce, with burning pain ; or hard swelling, with drawing pain in the testes ; or red shiny swelling of the scrotum. *Mercurius.*

And especially if the symptoms are aggravated at night.

For inflammation and swelling of the prepuce ; red spots on the glans, becoming covered with scales, or running into a deep ulcer. *Nit-acid.*

For inflammation, with rigidity and swelling of the parts ; or a humid eruption as if poisoned ; swelling and inflammation of the glans. *Rhus-tox.*

For itching and smarting in the urethra during micturation ; sweating of the genitals ; inflammation of the penis, and swelling of the scrotum. *Sepia.*

For inflammation and burning in the fore part of the

urethra; desire to urinate; redness and inflammation of the orifice. *Sulphur.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the drugs two or three times a day, and pay attention to frequent cleansing of the parts.

VII. *SWEATING OF THE GENITALS.*

For sweating of the genitals. *Sulphur* and *Sepia.*

Sepia more especially, if the perspirable exhalations are fetid.

ADMINISTRATION.—Night and morning; with bathing of the parts in tepid water.

VIII. *PHIMOSIS.*

PHIMOSIS. (From the Greek, *to bind up.*) A constriction of the extremity of the prepuce, which prevents the glans penis from being uncovered. It occurs both in children and adults, and frequently occasions many troublesome complaints, by retaining a portion of urine between the prepuce and glans, which gives rise to inflammation, excoriations, and sometimes ulceration; the prepuce swells and almost or entirely closes the orifice.

It is caused by local irritation and inflammation; from gonorrhœal matter and Syphilis. But most generally with children it comes from injuries or a want of cleanliness; and sometimes it arises similarly among less sinful adults.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies for the removal of Phimosis are, *Mercurius, Nit-acid, Sepia, Thuja, Cannabis, Sulphur, Arnica, Rhus-tox,* and *Euphrasia.*

If caused by Syphilis, give

Mercurius, Nit-acid, Sepia, Thuja.

For Phimosis, with Gonorrhœa.

Cannabis, Mercurius, Sulphur.

When caused by friction or an injury.

Arnica, and *Aconite* if much inflamed.

If caused by neglect of cleanliness.

Aconite, Mercurius and *Sulphur.*

If caused by poisonous substances, give the antidote for the poison whatever it may be.

If it threatens suppuration. *Merc., Hepar-sulph., Silex.*

If gangrene is threatened.

Arsenic, Lachesis, Cantharis.

When it occurs in little children.

Aconite, Merc., Calcarea, Sulphur.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug selected three times a day.

External Applications.—There is no objection to mild astringent applications, if much swelling and inflammation are present. I have used externally a weak effusion of *Digitalis,* in very obstinate cases (among adults) with great success ; it certainly appears to exercise almost a specific influence over the superficial nerves of the part. If it is of long standing, and these remedies fail, recourse must be had to surgery.

IX. *PARAPHIMOSIS.*

PARAPHIMOSIS. (From the Greek, *about,* and *to bridle.*) This is a condition contrary or reverse to the one just

described, (Phimosis,) and depends upon a retraction of the prepuce toward the root of the penis, forming a stricture or sort of ligature behind the corona glandis, the parts becoming inflamed, tender and swollen.

The causes are very similar to those of the other condition; with the exception in its frequent occurrence among children, it is caused by drawing back the prepuce, so as to uncover the glans, and by allowing it to remain so, the extreme tenderness of the parts causes irritation and swelling, and Paraphimosis is the result. It has also been known to occur to those much older, who have elongated prepuces from the same imprudence, and from the want, I presume, of more intellectual employment. It is also common in Syphilis.

Treatment.—The remedies and their indications, together with the local applications are the same as in *Phimosis.*

Diet and Regimen.—The diet is of course to be directed by the condition of the patient, and should be compatible with the remedies employed. Exercise and every other means whereby irritation can be produced or kept up, must be avoided.

X. *PRIAPISM.* (*Painful Erections.*)

Priapism. (From *Priapismus*, a heathen god, whose position is always represented as erect.)

For Priapism with increased sexual desires.

Cantharis, Cannabis, Digitalis.

For painful erections during the evening and night.

Laurocerasus, Camphor, Nit-acid.

When caused by Gonorrhœa.

Mercurius, *Nit-acid*, *Laurocerasus*, and *Camphor*.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the drugs morning and evening, and avoid all kinds of spices and seasoning, except salt.

XI. *SYPHILIS.*

This loathsome disease is one of the severe physical penalties of a deviation from the paths of virtue, and a just punishment to the transgressor and evil doer. It shows itself in every variety of form, from mere primary symptoms, to the most foul and disgusting ulcers, affecting not only the genitals and other soft parts, (the eyes, nose, mouth, throat, etc.,) but also produces caries of the bones.

It derives its name from a shepherd of king Alcithous, (so says fable,) who, proud of the number and beauty of his flock, insulted the sun, and this disease was sent on earth as a just punishment for his presumption. It is traced back to the thirteenth century by Gulielmus de Saliceto, and pretty correctly to the close of the fifteenth century, when all Europe was alarmed by its sudden appearance, and the rapidity with which it spread throughout the entire world.

It is thought by many to have been known to the ancients, and quotations from Leviticus, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the writings of St. Paul and St. Peter, are advanced in proof of it. This opinion appears very reasonable, when it is considered that the same causes existed then in an eminent degree, that did when the disease first attracted more special attention; and how do we know that most of the loathsome diseases referred to

in sacred history were not aggravated forms of Syphilis, from neglect or ignorance in treatment.

It is caused by a poisonous, infectous principle, concerning the nature of which we know no more than that of other contagions; but it can only act from contact. The smallest partcle when brought in contact with an abraded or mucous surface, is sufficient to produce a local disease, and from its absorption, to affect the entire system. There does not appear to be that distinction drawn between Syphilis and Venereal which ought to be; the terms are used as synonymous. Gonorrhœa, Gleet, Bubo, Primary Ulcer, Chancre, and Nodes, all appear under the general head of Syphilis or Venereal. Now, it is a well-known fact, that Gonorrhœa will actually run out, or in other words, admit of a spontaneous cure. I know of several instances, and presume that every other practitioner who has been called upon to prescribe for such dis eases, can say the same; but I have yet to learn that the true Hunterian Chancre, Syphilitic Ulcer or Node, admits of a similar termination. The term Syphilis, (without reference to the proud shepherd,) will answer very well, under the more significant and less fabulous meaning of "foul;" but I think the entire story is told in the far more comprehensive term of

XII. *LUES VENEREA.* (*The Venereal Disease.*)

Lues Venerea. *Lues*, (from the Greek, *to dissolve*,) signifies a pestilence, poison, or plague; and *Venerea*, (from the Latin, *Venus*,) appertains to Venery, whence the term *Lues Venerea*, "The plague of Venus, or the Venereal Disease."

It is produced by impure connection, and consists of

Chancres, or *Venereal Ulcers*, which are caused by the application of the poison to the part, and not by its absorption into the general system first.

Gonorrhœa; a puriform discharge from the urethra, resembling pus, and attended with burning, scalding, and generally painful erections.

Bubo; swelling and inflammation of the lymphatic glands in the groin.

Node; a hard, circumscribed tumor, which is produced by inflammation and swelling of the periosteum, and generally appears where the integument covering the bone is the thinest; on the shin, back of the ear, and forehead.

Ulcers; which may appear on any part when the system becomes affected.

Secondary Ulcers and *Eruptions.*

Gleet; a thin, mucous discharge, following Gonorrhœa, which sometimes proves exceedingly troublesome, and is very prone to produce weakness of the sexual system, nocturnal emissions, etc.

TREATMENT.—*For Chancres.*—Give the first attenuation of *Mercurius-corosivus*, morning and evening, and apply *Mercurius-solub.* to the part. Should that not speedily remove them, continue the internal remedy the same, and apply *Caustic*, (*Argentum Nit.*,) which, with proper perseverance and cleanliness, will soon effect a cure.

XIII. *GONORRHŒA.* (*Clap.*)

GONORRHŒA was supposed by the ancients to be a seminal flux; hence its name, (from the Greek, *the semen*, and *to*

flow.) As previously stated, Gonorrhœa is a purulent (greenish yellow) discharge from the urethra in males, and from the vagina in females, attended with heat, swelling and inflammation of the parts, a burning and scalding during micturation, and painful erections.

No definite time can be stated for the appearance of Gonorrhœa, after exposure to the infection; it sometimes occurs in twenty-four hours, at others, six or eight days, or even longer. The first announcement to the transgressor of its approach is by a degree of uneasiness, itching or tingling at the orifice, slight heat and scalding when urinating; he is next greeted with a discharge which increases "pari passu" with the swelling and inflammation; then priapisms (painful erections) appear.

TREATMENT.—Subdue the general inflammation with a few doses of *Aconite*, then the local with *Mercurius-cors.*, and *Balsam-copaiva.* Should the discharge continue after most of the local inflammation has subsided, make use of a solution of *Argent-nit.* as an injection. The same treatment will apply to females (injecting in the vagina); sometimes, however, a solution of *Soluble-mercury* in water answers better as a vaginal injection.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be restricted, and all kinds of spicy seasoning strictly avoided, and also stimulating beverages; mucilaginous and gummy drinks (slippery elm and gum arabic) are best.

The patient should preserve a recumbent posture if possible; if not, avoid more exercise than is actually necessary, and the disease will soon be cured.*

* Too much regard cannot be paid to the preservation of cleanliness in this disease, and great care should be taken to prevent a communication

XIV. *GLEET.*

Gleet appears as an appendix to frequent attacks of Gonorrhœa, and the debility of the parts occasioned thereby, and frequently continues for a long time after the original disease, and all danger of communicating it have passed off. It is unattended with pain and difficulty in urinating, unless a stricture has been formed in consequence of the violent inflammation. Dr. Hunter (who is good authority) says that it differs from Gonorrhœa in being uninfectious, and in the discharge consisting of globular particles, contained in a slimy mucus, instead of serum.

Treatment.—If there is any local irritation and tenderness remaining, or attending the Gleet, *Copaiva* and *Oleum-Cubebæ*, and frequent washing with cold water.

But should the discharge continue from a weakness and relaxation of the parts, "ab inanitione," then administer *Ferrum-muriatis*, and use moderately astringent injections.

Diet and Regimen.—The diet may be more liberal in this affection, and there is no special objection to an occasional draught of claret or port-wine and water.

Take moderate exercise, and avoid violent exertions, such as lifting and straining, and everything that tends to fatigue.

of the virus by means of the fingers to the eyes, nose, or mouth, as it will similarly effect those parts, producing purulent discharges, etc. Although M. Ricord (whose practice probably exceeds that of any other man in this class of diseases) doubts the existence of the blenorrhagic discharges. I think that I cannot be mistaken in asserting that two well attested cases came under my own observation.

XV. *CHORDEE.* (*Priapism.*)

CHORDEE is not a spasmodic contraction of the penis, as defined by Hooper and other lexicographers, but the contraction of the urethra from severe inflammation, and the pain is consequent upon an erection in straightening and stretching the part, which is clearly proved by the frequent discharges of blood following it. It must be anything but an interesting condition, or an agreeable feeling, if it is correctly described by those who have experienced it.

TREATMENT.—The best remedies to prevent these painful erections, are, *Opium* and *Camphor* internally, and the application of cold water to the parts.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As in Gonorrhœa.

XVI. *BUBO.*

BUBO, as previously stated, is an inflammation and enlargement of one or more of the inguinal, and sometimes, of the external iliac, lymphatic glands. When it arises from mere local irritation or from cold, it is termed *sympathetic bubo;* when from the absorption of syphilitic virus, *syphilitic* or *pestilential bubo.*

TREATMENT.—For syphilitic Bubo, *Merc-cors., Iodine, Mezeri;* and emolient applications, such as: *Slippery Elm* and *Flax Seed.*

DIET AND REGIMEN—As in Gonorrhœa.

XVII. *NODES.*

It is all important that these hardened tumors should be removed as speedily as possible, and everything tending to a termination by suppuration, strictly avoided, that thereby caries of the bone may be prevented.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies, are, *Mercurius*, *Nit-acid*, *Aurum*, *Nitro-muriat*, and *Sarsaparilla*.

EXTERNAL APPLICATION.—*Tinct-Iodine.*

DIET AND REGIMEN—As recommended in Gonorrhœa.

XVIII. *SYPHILITIC ULCERS.*

When the venerial poison gets into the system by absorption either from a chancre or bubo, it may remain for weeks and months before there is a development, depending altogether upon the constitution. The first symptoms usually appear in the mouth or on the skin; when secreted in the glands of the mouth and throat, the tongue will be so affected as to cause a thickness of speech; the tonsils, palate and uvulae will become ulcerated, producing difficulty in swelling and hoarseness. The ulcer of the tonsil seems as if "dug out," a foul and thick white matter adhering to it. When it appears on the skin, reddish and brown spots appear, and eruptions of a copper color are dispersed over different parts of the body, on the top of which are thick scurf or scales, which fall off after a short time and are succeeded by others; at length by casting off these deep scales, which become thicker and thicker, ulcers are formed, which discharge acrid, fetid matter.

TREATMENT.—The principal and most efficacious remedies in this form of secondary syphilis, are, *Mercurius*, *Nit-acid*, and *Aurum Nitro-muriat.*

DIET AND REGIMEN—As previously directed.

XIX. *VEGETATIONS.*

W. Acton, in his great work on Venerial Diseases, considers vegetations under the general term of non-virulent affections, and designates them as Warts, Cauliflower Exerescences, Coxcombs, etc.

When seated on the glans, at the entrance of the urethra in the male or female, or on the inner margin of the prepuce, they are of a vivid red or scarlet color, but when on the skin they are much paler, and sometimes become quite black from exposure. They also differ in consistence and sensibility; they may be quite horny and dry, and possess but little sensibility, or they may be moist and senstive.

TREATMENT.—*Mercurius, Nit-acid, Thuja.*

If on the administration of the above remedies they do not disappear, touch them occasionally with *Caustic*, and continue the remedies.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As previously directed.

XX. *Induration and Thickening of Tendon and Ligament.*

This condition is also prone to arise, either from neglect, or the injudicious use of Mercury, producing a pseudo-mercurial and syphilitic disease, which I am sorry to say is too frequently the true character of many of the ulcers and eruptions, strictly classed under Syphilis.

TREATMENT.—If much *Mercury* has been used, give first a few doses of *Hepar-sulph.*, then follow with *Aurum*, *Nit-acid*, and *Mezerum*.

Repeat the drugs as may be necessary once, twice, or three times a day, judging from the extent and severity of the disease.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As in the other forms of the disease.

XXI. *DIABETES.*

DIABETES, (from the Greek, *through* and *to pass*,) is an immoderate flow of urine, and is divided by nosologists into two distinct varieties, viz.: *Diabetes insipidis* and *Diabetes mellitus*. By the former term is understood a superabundant discharge of urine, containing an excess of urea; by the latter, an increased or augmented flow, containing large quantities of sugar.

Diabetes mellitus.—The symptoms which generally attend this variety in addition to the chemical change and appearance of the urine (which is pale, inclining to a straw-color, and sometimes approaching a greenish hue) are at first, especially if the disease approaches gradually, nausea, acid eructations, variable appetite, and a general disordered state of the digestive organs. As the disease advances the thirst becomes urgent and the appetite craving; distress and uneasiness in the stomach, especially after eating; skin dry and harsh; weakness in the loins; some inflammation and pain at the orifice of the urethea; bowels constipated; debility; coldness of the extremities; and œdema of the feet and legs.

Diabetes insipidis.—The constitutional symptoms attend

ing this variety are not as urgent as in the former; the thirst and the desire for food are less, and in most cases the functions of the skin are not materially changed; the patient generally experiences some pain and uneasiness in the back, and more or less irritation "at the neck of the bladder, extending along the urethra."

CAUSES.—Exposures to cold and humid atmospheres; impaired digestive powers, from too free indulgence in highly seasoned food and spirituous drinks; the protracted use of Mercury; and violent mental emotions.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies in the treatment of this affection are, *Ammonium Carbonicum, Aurum, Antimony-crude, Arsenicum, Asparagus, Digitalis, Lachesis, and Phosphoric-acid.*

Ammonium-Carbonicum.—Headache; want of the ordinary capacity to think; bitter taste, with frequent eructations; bowels constipated; frequent and copious discharges of urine; itching of the genital organs; lameness and lassitude in the inferior extremities.

Aurum.—Frequent and copious emissions of watery urine; dull lancinations in the urethra; bitter taste; want of appetite and nausea; lameness and weakness in the knees and legs.

Antimony-crude.—Flatulent and distended state of the stomach and bowels; nausea and vomiting; frequent discharges of urine, with burning in the urethra; pain in the back; violent thirst; and painful pressure in the stomach.

Arsenicum.—Pale sunken countenance; violent, un-

quenchable thirst; pains in the epigastric region, with distention of the stomach and bowels; frequent urging to urinate, with a burning urine, dark, red, and turbid.

Asparagus.—Fullness of the stomach, with hunger; excessive pain in the stomach; frequent emission of smal quantities of straw-colored urine.

Digitalis.—Diminished flow with alternations of copious and frequent discharges of watery urine; sharp, cutting pain before and after urinating; nausea, and pains in the stomach, particularly after eating; face pale; lips dry and parched; and all the symptoms aggravated in a warm room.

Lachesis.—Constipation; pain and uneasiness in the abdomen; dull pain in the bladder; frequent micturation, with copious discharges; pains aggravated during damp weather.

Phosphoric-acid.—Frequent micturation, with cutting in the urethra; diarrhœa; violent thirst and loss of appetite; nervous weakness; dullness and indisposition to physical or mental exertion.

Administration.—Repeat the remedy indicated every four or six hours, until a favorable impression is produced or another drug is indicated.

Diet and Regimen.—Diet light, nutritious, and of easy digestion; strictly avoid all seasoning except salt, sufficient to suit the taste. The drinks should consist of water, milk and water, and mucilaginous teas. Moderate exercise in the open air.

XXII. *DYSURIA.*

Dysuria. (From the Greek, *difficulty*, and *urine*.) A suppression or difficulty in discharging the urine. The terms *Dysuria*, *Strangury*, *Ischuria*, and *Anury*, are almost synonymous terms, but they are generally used to designate different degrees of the disease. *Dysuria*, difficult and incomplete; *Strangury*, difficult and painful, attended generally with a burning sensation; *Ischuria* and *Anury*, denote a total suppression of urine.

The conditions to which any of the terms apply, are not only exceedingly troublesome and painful, but in many instances highly dangerous, demanding the most prompt and vigorous treatment, in order to obtain speedy relief.

Causes.—The causes which give rise to these diseases are, inflammation of the bladder or urethra, generally the result of cold, suppressed perspiration, mechanical injuries, calculi, (or stone in the bladder,) the absorption of cantharides, applied in form of blister, particularly in irritable persons; and not unfrequently they arise from verminous irritation, and sympathetically from piles; they have also been known to occur from Gout and Rheumatism.

Treatment.—When there are manifest inflammatory symptoms present, such as fever, accelerated pulse, thirst, headache, and tenderness in the region of the bladder.

Aconite.

When there is a frequent desire to urinate, with a severe, bearing down and pressing pain; the urine is

voided in drops, and is turbid, and of a natural color; face flushed; headache; sickness of the stomach.

Belladonna, or in alteration with *Aconite*.

When there is a frequent desire to urinate, passing at each time a small quantity of highly colored urine, apparently mixed with blood, and attended with severe burning pain. *Arsenic*.

When there is almost a constant desire to urinate, with pain in the bladder, and violent burning and cutting in the urethra; the urine passing in mere drops, and sometimes streaked with blood. *Cantharis*.

When the retention is chronic; a frequent desire, but inability to urinate; no material fever, nor constitutional symptoms; or when there is stranguary at night.

Cannabis.*

When there is an irresistible urging, or desire to urinate, with a painful pressure or scraping sensation in the region of the neck of the bladder, particularly when walking. *Ingnatia*.

A pain and burning sensation in the bladder; an itching in the urethra; painful desire to urinate; and especially if caused by spasmodic stricture or piles.

Nux-Vomica.

When it occurs during pregnancy.

Cocculus, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux-Vomica*.

When caused by the intemperate use of ardent spirits.

Nux-Vomica, *Pulsatilla*, and *Sulphur*.

When caused by Spanish Fly. *Camphor*.

* I have used *Cannabis* in more than a hundred cases, and have never known it to fail in either sex, when administered for the condition indicating its use.

When cause by Piles. *Nux-Vomica, Sulphur.*

When caused by cold, from getting wet.
Dulcamara, Nux-Vomica, and *Mercury.*

When caused by a fall or any other mechanical injury.
Arnica.

When it is purely spasmodic.
Opium, Hyosciamus, Nux-Vomica.

When caused by the abuse of *Mercury.* *Hepar-sulph.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The acuteness and distressing character of the symptoms, as previously stated, demand prompt administration of the remedies. It would be well, therefore, to repeat the drugs every hour or two, until relief is obtained; and in very urgent cases, every fifteen or twenty minutes will prove highly advantageous.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—I am much in favor of warm fomentations in this affection, applied to the perineum and region of the bladder, having frequently used them with the greatest advantage.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be light and unirritating; beverages cooling, and of a mucilaginous character, such as barley water, gum-arabic, and flax-seed. Keep the patient quiet, in an easy posture, and a temperate atmosphere.

XXIII. *ENURESIS.* (*Incontinence of Urine.*)

ENURESIS, (from the Greek, *to make water,*) is an incontinency or involuntary flow of urine, and is divided by Cullen into two species, viz., *Enuresis atonica,* which depends upon a want of tone or paralysis of the bladder, and *Enuresis ab irritatione, vel compressione vesicæ,* which arises from an irritation or compression of the bladder.

This affection is not generally attended with much pain, but proves exceedingly troublesome and distressing. Sometimes the urine passes off continually in drops, and at others an involuntary discharge of considerable quantities takes place by an irresistible impulse, which it is beyond every effort of volition to control.

CAUSES.—Enuresis is generally produced by paralysis of the sphincter of the bladder, irritations from cold or worms; and mechanical causes, such as tumors, enlarged ovaries, diseased, mesenteric glands, and diseases of the rectum. It also occurs frequently during pregnancy, in consequence of pressure of the uterus upon the bladder.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies for the removal of this affection are *Causticum*, *Cantharides*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Nux-Vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Phosphorus*.

When it occurs during the night, while asleep, and especially if associated with heat or increased warmth of the genitals, and an itching of the anus. *Causticum.*

When it is attended with a burning pain and uneasiness in the bladder and urethra, and the urine passes off in drops. *Cantharis.*

When the discharge is copious and without pain; or when the disease depends upon paralysis. *Hyoscyamus.*

When caused by paralysis of the bladder, or by sympathetic irritation from piles; constipated bowels and tenderness of the abdomen. *Nux-Vomica.*

When it depends upon irritation caused by the small pin worms, (which frequently harass children severely.)

1st. *Teucrium;* 2nd. *Belladonna.*

When it arises from intestinal irritation of the common round worm. 1st. *Cina.;* 2nd. *Belladonna.*

When the involuntary discharge is associated with a mucous diarrhœa; alternate flashes of heat and creeping chills; disturbed sleep, and especially in females. *Puls.*

For incontinence of urine, with swelling of the scrotum, and bruised pain in the back; or sore pain in the vagina; swelling of the breasts and pain in the limbs. *Rhus-tox.*

For *Enuresis nocturna* (more commonly termed wetting the bed) generally, but not altogether confined to children. *Silex, Sepia, Sulphur, Carb-veg.*

ADMINISTRATION.—This affection does not require a rapid repetition of remedies; once a day is sufficient.

DIET AND REGIMEN—In conformity with homœopathic rules, while taking medicines. Those who are troubled with Enuresis at night should avoid drinking much in the evening, and always remember to urinate before retiring.

XXIV. *URINARY CALCULI.* (*Gravel or Stone in the Bladder.*)

The term gravel is generally applied to the sand-like concretions or small stones which form in the kidneys and in a few days pass through the ureters to the bladder and frequently occasion severe nephritic symptoms, such as pain, shooting down the back through the pelvis, and in the thighs; numbness of the legs, and a retraction of either testicle; but when the calculous formation has acquired a size, which renders it difficult to pass from the kidney or bladder it is then termed *Stone;* the existence of which is characterized by the following symptoms.

Frequent inclination to urinate, and severe pain, voiding it drop by drop ; sometimes the urine will start in a full natural stream, and suddenly stop by the rolling of the calculi or stone against the orifice of the neck of the bladder ; in males severe pain is frequently experienced in the glans penis, which lasts two or three minutes after urinating. The urine is frequently tinctured with blood, and sometimes pure blood is voided in consequence of an abraded surface, or the rupture of a small vessel ; it is sometimes turbid, and deposits quantities of slimy sediment in the bottom of the vessel, which is generally mucus thrown off from the inner coat of the bladder ; and a very distressing, pressing and bearing down sensation is not only experienced in the bladder, but also acts sympathetically on the rectum, frequently occasioning prolapsus ani.

The physical properties and constituents of urinary calculi vary very much, according to Marcet, Prout, Fourcroy, Vauquelin, Wollaston and others; some are round, smooth and of a polished surface, others are rough, tuberculated and covered with octahedral crystals ; some are of a laminated nature, while others are friable and chalky. Their constituents have been given at length by Brande, Henry, and the gentlemen previously mentioned, and are found to consist principally in uric-acid, lithic-acid, ammonia, magnesium, phosphate of lime, oxalate of lime, and other earthy matter forming according to their properties, and varying in color from dark brown to a white, yellow, gray and greenish hue.

TREATMENT.—For urinary calculi of a white calcareous appearance and irregular form ; great desire to urinate ; cutting in the region of the bladder and a burning in the

urethra, during and after micturation; urine turbid and depositing a sediment. *Kali-carb.*

When there is a great desire to urinate; a continual urging; urine deposits a yellow or red sediment like sand; itching in the urethra; violent pain in the fore part of the urethra; cutting pains in the bladder and rectum; or a severe pain in the back, with a degree of constriction of the loins and abdomen. *Lycopodium.*

When the urine deposits a sediment like brick-dust, or a white floculi; smarting and burning in the urethra, with tension over the bladder. *Phosphorus.*

When there is a painful desire to urinate, voiding drop by drop; reddish urine, depositing a red sediment; or urine tinged with blood; pain in the back or between the hips. *Nux-Vomica.*

When the urine is tinged with blood, or pure blood is passed; urine of a fetid, acrid smell; burning in the urethra, with violent stitches in the glans. *Calc-carb.*

When there is difficulty and pain in voiding the urine; the urine mixed with blood, attended with violent pressing and bearing down pains. *Rhus-tox.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated once or twice a day, unless the symptoms are very urgent which would justify a more frequent repetition.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should be light and unirritating, and the drinks of a mucilaginous character, such as slippery elm, gum arabic, barley and rice water. If there is much irritation, the patient should be kept quiet and in a recumbent posture.

CHAPTER XIX.

DISEASES AND CONDITIONS PECULIAR TO FEMALES.

The beauty and extreme delicacy of the female organization, independent of its anatomical and physiological characteristics, are sufficient to indicate that it is subject to a class of diseases and modifications peculiar to itself. How beautifully formed is woman, and how strikingly dissimilar to man in her physical structure. Though inferior in stature, she is eminently superior in point of perfect symmetry, her bones are thinner and more pliant, with their angles less acute, and their articulations better concealed. The chest is more elevated and the thorax shorter, giving her a peculiar delicacy of waist. The pelvis differs in many respects from that of man, it has a greater expansion of the bones; the pubes are more arching and the diameters larger, and she is thus "calculated to subserve one of the most important and interesting functions." The muscular fibre appears to possess a greater degree of sensibility and mobility, the former rendering her more susceptible to moral and physical impressions, and the latter imparting ease and grace to her movements. The nervous system also presents its peculiarities; the nerves are smaller and more delicately formed, and are necessarily endowed with a much greater sensibility, contributing in an eminent degree to impressions which

render her more liable to spasmodic disease and inordinate stimulus.

It is not necessary here to give the more distinctive anatomical peculiarities of the sex; it is sufficient to say that from her peculiar organization woman is destined to perform not only the most interesting, but most important parts in propagating her species, viz.; conception, gestation, delivery and suckling, and is necessarily subject to the various contingencies depending upon these conditions. A consideration of the many evils these processes subject her to, will show us how strong a claim she has upon our tender regard.

In the language of Dewees, "she is liable to all such as may arise from sexual functions and organization; and before she can perform one of the ultimate intentions of her creation, she is obnoxious, from mere structure, to painful, and sometimes to fatal diseases." The period of puberty is frequently replete with evils, depending upon the retention, premature appearance and irregularities of the menstrua; and besides these, she is liable to most of the evils that can befall the two sexes.

I. *MENSTRUATION.*

MENSTRUATION, from the Latin, (*mensis, a month,*) signifies the monthly discharge which indicates the age of puberty in the female. The period of life when this action appears, varies much according to climate, the mode of living, and the manners and customs of society. In hot climates females begin to menstruate at eight or ten years of age, but in the northern latitudes the time is protracted, and as we advance towards the more frigid regions, it is generally delayed until the eighteenth or twentieth year;

in temperate countries it averages from the fourteenth to the sixteenth. When once established, this action occurs regularly during health, (unless interrupted by pregnancy and nursing,) about every twenty-eight days, lasting from three to six days, and so continues until a final cessation takes place, generally between the forty-fifth and fiftieth year. But this cessation, usually termed change of life, is governed more or less by the first appearance of the menses; thus, it occurs much sooner if the menses commence early and vice versa.

I am aware that some object to the usual definition of menstruation and urge several exceptions; as for example such as never menstruate, others who menstruate dur ing pregnancy or while nursing their infants, and occasional instances in which menstruation appears in early childhood; but these are unnatural morbid exceptions and cannot therefore be advanced as objections.

At the age of puberty a complete change takes place, and many striking phenomena make their appearance, not only in physical, but also in mental development and proportion; it is not only an interesting period, but one of the most beautiful of which the female is susceptible. The complexion changes, the countenance becomes more expressive, the eyes beam with intelligence, the voice becomes soft and more harmonious, the neck increases in size, and acquires a more perfect symmetry, the breasts enlarge, the nipples become more prominent, the chest expands, and, in fine, there is a more perfect development of the entire system, and a new being appears created. The mind is no longer engaged in childish amusements, but she commences mingling with society, and begins to build bright hopes of future happiness.

II. *RETENTION OF THE MENSES.*

This is more properly a delay of the first appearance of the menses. When the age of puberty has arrived, and the menses do not appear, evident symptoms of deranged health are soon manifest, such as dizziness, faintness, occasional bleeding at the nose, determinations to the head, difficult breathing, palpitation of the heart, precarious appetite, peculiar cravings and loathings, and a general derangement of the nervous system, not unfrequently producing convulsions, and St. Vitus' Dance, and if not remedied in season, the patient in many instances declines under consumption.

TREATMENT.—When the patient is rather pale, delicate, and slender, of mild, amiable temperament, and inclined to melancholy; palpitation of the heart, and occasional shooting pain through the head. *Pulsatilla.**

When the face is flushed, and the patient complains of morning headache; vertigo during the day, with a degree of heaviness in the head; bleeding at the nose.

Bryonia.

And more especially if the symptoms are aggravated during the evening and early in the morning.

When the patient is inclined to be nervous, especially if she is delicate, with a fine, sensitive skin; a tendency to take cold when exposed to the wind, and an itching of the genitals. *Sepia.*

* *Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur* have proved most efficacious in the cases which have come under my observation, except in case of a disposition to scrofula or tubercular disease, when *Ferrum*, *Calcarea*, and *Silex* should be resorted to.

Sometimes there is considerable pain shooting up from the pudendum; and if it is attended with shuddering, and the pain is relieved by warm applications, this last drug is more specifically indicated by its "characteristic peculiarities."

When there is an itching of the vagina, or a swelling of the labia; painful sensitiveness of the abdomen; or colicky pains; constipation of the bowels; or an irregularity from diarrhœa to constipation. *Sulphur.*

When there is a degree of coldness and shuddering; a disposition to faint, and spasmodic twitches of the muscles; or convulsive movements of the limbs. *Veratrum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug indicated by the symptoms once a day, unless there should be some severe symptom, indicating it at shorter intervals.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet nutritious, and of easy digestion; free exercise in the open air, and especial attention to keeping the feet warm; an occasional warm foot-bath before retiring will be found very serviceable in most cases. I fully concur with Dr. Pulte in regard to the impropriety and evil consequences of wearing "thin-soled shoes." It not only tends to prevent the appearance of the menstrual flux, but when this action has become fully established, the mischievous habit produces delays, suppressions, irregularities, etc.; the caution, therefore, is necessary, not merely for the young and unmarried, but also for mothers and females of maturer years.

III. *CHLOROSIS.* (*Green Sickness.*)

CHLOROSIS, (from the Greek, signifying *green, pale,*) is so called from the greenish, yellow appearance of those who

are afflicted with it. It is a disease or condition of young females, depending upon the non-appearance of the menses, and is characterized by a degree of heaviness, weakness and fatigue upon moderate exertion; palpitation of the heart; pains in the back and through the hips; flatulence of the bowels and a peculiar morbid condition of the stomach; and an unconquerable relish for chalk, lime, and other earthy substances; as the disease advances, the face becomes pale, the breathing hurried, the pulse small and quick, and the feet begin to swell.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies in this affection are *Ferrum*, *Calcarea*, *Silicea*, and *Kali-carb*. Give them as they are here arranged, once or twice a day, continuing each remedy for a week or fortnight, unless another should be more strictly indicated.

Ferrum.—Pale face and lips; or a jaundiced complexion; swelling beneath the eyes; pressure in the stomach after eating or drinking; loss of appetite and an acid taste; nausea and vertigo.

Calcarea.—Pale or sallow countenance; dark border around the eyes; or a circumscribed redness of the cheek; distension of the stomach; water-brash; dizziness; dullness of mind, low spirits, and melancholy.

Silicea.—Pale, swollen face and upper lip; irregular action of the bowels; frequent desire to urinate; distension of the abdomen; degree of uneasiness in the bowels and hypochondrias; despondency; difficulty in thinking; and all the symptoms aggravated at or near the appearance of new moon.

Kali-carb.—Drowsiness during the day and early in the evening; dryness of the skin; bloated face, and redness

of the cheek early in the morning; nausea and an acid taste; eructations; costiveness; and stitches here and there.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As previously directed.

IV. *AMENORRHŒA.* (*Suppression of the Menses.*)

AMENORRHŒA is applied to a "temporary cessation" or suppression of the menstrual discharge, after it has been regularly established. The consequences of such suppression are observed in violent congestions to the chest or head, and sometimes to the stomach, attended with cramps and convulsions of a frightful character; at other times the symptoms are not so acute, but consist simply of headache, dizziness, and an unstrung condition of the nervous system, which may continue for some length of time before they become of a more alarming character.

The cause of suppression is principally cold, from wet feet, and other injudicious exposures. It has also been caused by violent mental emotions, and errors in diet.

TREATMENT.—I have also used *Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur* in this form of menstrual difficulty to great advantage, and almost regards them a specifics in every case. But there are conditions in many instances, which demand other drugs, such as, *Aconite*, *Opium*, *Veratrum*, *Coffea*, *Belladonna*, *China*, and *Phosphorus*.

Aconite.—If there are inflammatory or febrile symptoms; flushed face, and accelerated pulse, headache, etc.

Opium.—If there is a congested state of the brain; inclination to drowsiness; dark, congested appearance of the face, and a rather slow pulse.

Veratrum.—If the patient has spasms of the chest or abdomen.

Coffea.—If the suppression is produced by sudden joy; and also if there is great sensitiveness, restlessness at night and want of sleep; headache; a degree of anguish; inability to think distinctly, and a gloomy state of mind.

China.—If the suppression is in consequence of debilitating losses.

Belladonna.—If in consequence of a general plethora; face flushed; roaring in the ears; and occasional sparkling before the eyes.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the drug indicated, every three or four hours, until it produces the desired effect.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be in accordance with the condition of the patient. If the suppression depends upon debility, it should be generous but in strict agreement with homœopathic rules; if the patient is of a full habit and disposed to plethora, it should be of the simplest kind, and restricted in quantity. Gentle exercise in the open air, if the condition of the patient will admit of it, attention to the warmth of the feet, and an occasional warm foot-bath before retiring.

V. *MENORRHAGIA.* (*Immoderate Flow of the Menses.*)

MENORRHAGIA, (from the Greek words, *the menses*, and *to break out;*) is a flooding, or hæmorrhage from the uterus.

This disease, or uterine difficulty, is generally characterized by pain in the back, loins, hips and abdomen, which in many instances is almost as severe as labor pains.

The causes of Menorrhagia are, violent exertions, falls, suppressed hæmorrhoidal discharges, dancing, active cathartics, immoderate use of highly seasoned dishes, inordinate sexual indulgence, and frequent and protracted use of the warm bath; and everything that tends to produce a plethora, as well as debility, increases a predisposition to it.

TREATMENT.—If an immoderate flow of the menses occurs in a person of full, plethoric habit. *Aconite.*

If there is much pain, especially of a bearing down and pressing character; the blood discharged appears bright red and contains clots; the abdomen is distended but not hard. *Belladonna.*

When there is much pain in the back and between the hips; bowels constipated; cutting pains in the abdomen; the blood discharged is mostly in clots. *Nux-Vomica.*

When the discharge is attended by an aching pain in the vagina, or a stinging in the os tincæ, (mouth of the womb); and especially if it occurs in an elderly female. *Calc-carb.*

If the discharge is thick and offensive or corrosive, attended with a burning soreness of the pudendum. *Carbo-veg.*

When there is pain in the back, of a bruised character; a degree of chilliness in the hands and feet. *Phosphorus.*

When there is great sensitiveness of the parts, with pressing down sensation. *Platina.*

When there is burning in the abdomen or loins; nausea, and sickness of the stomach; weariness of the limbs;

and especially if the discharge takes place during pregnancy, threatening miscarriage or abortion.

Secale-cornutum.

When there is spasmodic drawing in the small of the back; or pain on touching it; the patient complains of shortness of breath; and especially if the flow occurs periodically, at or about new moon. *Silicea.*

If the discharge is dark, and appears like partially decomposed blood; pale face, and trembling lips; stupefaction of the senses, or the patient appears frightened or timid. *Stramonium* and *Cicutæ.*

Should the discharge occur during fever of a typhoid character. *Hyosciamus.*

When there is a griping pain in the uterus (womb); or cutting, colicky pain in the abdomen, attended with a discharge of blood in clots. *Chamomilla.*

For a disposition to hæmorrhage during the menstrual intervals; the patient is troubled with nausea, and loss of appetite; tension in the region of the liver, and abdominal spasms. *Bryonia.*

When it occurs during the menstrual period, or continues too long and profuse; the abdomen is distended; pain in the back, and a constrictive pain in the abdomen as if it were whooped. *Lycopodium.*

When caused by a strain or violent exertion.

Sulph-acid, Ruta, and *Rhus-tox.*

When caused by a fall or bruise. *Arnica.*

When caused by suppressed piles.

Nux-Vomica, Sulphur.

When caused by cold. *Dulcamara, Nux-Vomica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—If the discharge is active, repeat the medicine every fifteen or twenty minutes; if passive or mild, every four or six hours is sufficient.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be light and of the mildest and most unirritating character; the drink cold. Keep the patient in a recumbent posture, perfectly quiet, and strictly avoid every thing tending to excitement. The apartment should be cool and well ventilated.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—I have frequently found it necessary to apply napkins, wet in cold water to the abdomen, and even to introduce them into the vagina in cases of severe hæmorrhage, and always with very satisfactory results.

VI. *DYSMENORRHŒA.* (*Painful or Difficult Menstruation.*)

DYSMENORRHŒA. (From the Greek, *with difficulty;* and *the Menses.*)

Painful menstruation is characterized by severe pains in the back, loins, and abdomen, a short time previous to the appearance of the menses, which sometimes continue during the entire period. It is generally caused by exposures to cold, errors in mode of living, and not unfrequently by improper treatment, and with some it appears almost constitutional.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies in this form of menstrual difficulty, are, *Nux-Vomica, Belladonna, Cocculus, Chamomilla, Veratrum, Coffea,* and *Pulsatilla.*

Nux-Vomica.—When there are severe pains in the small

of the back and through the hips, with soreness of the abdomen, and constipation.

Belladonna.—Severe bearing-down pains, pressing early in the morning, copious emissions of urine, and especially in the young, inclined to a plethora, or of scrofulous predisposition.

Cocculus.—Painful menstruation, with a copious discharge of blood; oppressive, spasmodic pains in the abdomen.

Chamomilla.—Cutting pains in the abdomen; pressure toward the uterus, like labor-pains; discharge of coagulated blood, and frequent desire to urinate.

Veratrum.—Pains very general; cramps of the legs; bleeding at the nose; general coldness, and diarrhœa.

Coffea.—Pains in the small of the back; weakness of the limbs; extreme sensitiveness of pain; anguish and restlessness.

Pulsatilla.—Severe pains in the uterus and abdomen; a degree of chilliness, with yawning; palpitation of the heart, and oppressed breathing. It is especially indicated in those of a lymphatic temperament, with fair complexion, blue eyes, and mild disposition.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy every half hour or hour until relief is obtained. Keep quiet in bed, and do not fear to make use of a little external warmth by means of fomentations, or hot dry flannels to the abdomen and hips, and a warm brick to the feet.*

* In several cases which came under my observation, the application of warm flannels and fomentations, as above directed, were of infinite service, and frequently relieved without the aid of any other means.

DIET—Compatible with the remedies employed and the ends to be accomplished. Warm drinks are best.

VII. *IRREGULAR MENSTRUATION.*

For the premature appearance of the menses: *Ammonia, Calc-carb., Carbo-veg., Kali-carb., Kreosot, Nux-Vomica, Phosphorus, Platina, Sepia,* and *Sulph-acid.*

For a delay of the menses: *Causticum, Dulc., Drosera, Graph., Lycopodium, Natrum, Pulsatilla, Sepia* and *Sulphur.*

When the menses do not continue long enough: *Amm., Euphrasia, Dulcamara, Graph., Conium, Phosphorus, Platina, Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur.*

When the discharge continues too long; if in one of a full habit and disposed to plethora: *Aconite, Belladonna.* If with pain in the small of the back, constipation and soreness of the abdomen: *Nux-Vomica.* If attended with cutting pains in the abdomen and pressure in the uterus: *Cham.* If with general pain and cramps of the legs: *Veratrum.* If with pain in the small of the back; weakness of the limbs, and extreme sensitiveness: *Coffea.* If attended with shuddering chills and palpitation: *Pulsatilla.* If the discharge is too profuse also, and attended with violent spasmodic pains: *Secale-cornutum.* If caused by debility: *China, Ferrum.*

For insufficient menstruation: *Alum.* When the menses are scanty and pale: *Carbo-veg.* When scanty and pale, attended with itching or a burning soreness in the pudendum: *Cocculus.* When attended with oppressive, abdominal spasms, flatulence and lameness: *Conium.* Itching in the pudendum, pinching and griping in the

uterus, and abdominal pains: *Graphites.* Soreness of the pudendum, scanty and pale discharge; sleep disturbed by frightful dreams: *Lachesis.* Scanty, disappearing and reappearing, violent, labor-like pains: *Sulphur.* Sluggishness of circulation, want of animal heat and coldness of the extremities.

When the discharge is too profuse: *Aconite, Belladonna. Calc-carb., Carbo-veg., Nux-Vomica, Phosphorus, Platina, Sabina, Secale, Silex, Stramonium, Sulphuric-acid.* (Vide Hæmorrhagia.)

Final Cessation.—(Change of life.) *Lachesis, Pulsatilla, Cocculus, Conium, Graphites, Lycopodium, Sepia,* and *Sulphur.* (Vide their indications.)

When the menstrual discharge is pale and watery: *Calc-carb., Carbo-veg., Cocculus, Ferrum, Graphite, Pulsatilla,* and *Sulphur.*

When it is dark brown: *Carbo-veg., Rhus-tox., Arsenicum, Veratrum, Conium.* When it is a thick blood: *Crocus.* When of a bluish color: *Cuprum.* When bright red: *Hyosciam.* If bright red, in a full, plethoric habit: *Aconite.* If in a phlegmatic temperament: *Pusatilla.* When the discharge is in coagulums, (clots:) *Cham., Rhus-tox.* When the discharge is corrosive: *Carbo-veg., Causticum, Kali.* When it consists of fetid blood: *Carbo-animalis, Carbo-veg., Crocus.*

Administration.—Repeat the drug indicated every two, three or four hours, as may be necessary, judging from the urgency of the symptoms.

Diet and Regimen.—In accordance with homœpathic rules during treatment.

VIII. *CESSATION OF THE MENSES.* (*Change of Life.*)

A final cessation of the menses occurs at about the age of forty-five, sometimes sooner, sometimes later, depending in a measure upon the early or late appearance of the first discharge. It is termed by some the "critical period," and too often proves emphatically such, not only in consequence of neglect in not sufficiently estimating the character of the symptoms, considering them as mere freaks of the imagination, or as nothing more than a little nervousness; but also in consequence of endless prescriptions of drastic medicines, stimulants, anti-spasmodics, nervines, and the very objectionable practice of frequent bleeding, producing an unstrung condition of the nervous system, local congestions and determinations, and all the consequences which result from such conditions, oppressed breathing, palpitation, headache and dizziness, hysteria, apoplexy, dropsy, organic disease, mental derangement, etc.

If the age of puberty, when the interesting young girl is budding into womanhood, is so replete with danger, requiring the most affectionate and constant care to guide her safely amid all the perils to which frail humanity is exposed, do we not owe equal responsibility and duty to one who, having buffeted the vicissitudes and dangers of many years, discharged the duties of an affectionate wife and faithful mother, and borne in pain and nurtured with unceasing care and anxiety a numerous and promising offspring, has at length arrived at the meridian of life to encounter new and peculiar risks? In this change of life, this critical period, she is not only exposed to all the dangers her physical structure is susceptable of, but, in many instances, her constitution is completely shattered,

from having passed through the various conditions necessary in performing the intentions of her creation. She is far more excitable and exceedingly sensitive, and has pre-eminent claims upon our sympathy and kindest care.

TREATMENT.—When the menses have ceased, and there is pain in the abdomen of a pressing, cutting, or lacerating character; the pains subside upon the reappearance of the discharge; the patient complains of oppression in the chest, difficult breathing, variable appetite, heaviness of the head, and pale face. *Lachesis.*

When the cessation is attended with palpitation of the heart, pressure in the pit of the stomach, pains in the abdomen or sensitiveness of the adominal parietes, a degree of shuddering or chilliness, and that condition of the skin termed goose-flesh; heaviness of the head; gloom, melancholy, dejection, and apprehension. *Pulsatilla.*

When attended with contractive pains in the uterus; pains in the small of the back and abdomen; constipated bowels; frequent inclination to urinate; aversion to food; sour eructations; melancholy and apprehension. *Nux-Vomica.*

And more especially if the symptoms appear aggravated by coffee, wine, smoking, or mental exertions, and if they are worse in the evening or early in the morning.

When the menses have been suppressed for a length of time, (six months or a year,) and reappear with pain in the back; oppression of the chest; severe spasmodic pain in the stomach after eating; nausea; palpitation; hysteric spasms of the chest, or a paralytic state of the inferior extremities; headache; vertigo and nausea; anxiety and anguish. *Cocculus.*

When there are stitches in the vagina; itching of the pudendum; spasmodic pain in the uterus; excoriating, smarting leucorrhœa; pains in the stomach; heat in the face; dullness and heaviness of the head; hysterical depression of spirits; inclination to startings and vertigo.

Conium.

When there is burning on the top of the head; or itching of the scalp; sleep disturbed by frightful dreams; smarting of the eyes; vertigo, with wildness and confusion; a degree of indistinctness about the head. *Graphites.*

When there is a stupefaction of the senses; horrid anguish; the patient is suspicious, complains of having been poisoned; pale face; dimness of vision, and symptoms worse in the evening. *Hyoscyamus.*

When there is a tendency to start; vexed and irritated mood; dullness of the head; weak memory; restlessness at night, and drowsiness during the day; when the menses reappear, or there is a disposition to dropsy.

Cali-carb., Sulphur.

When there is a bloody discharge alternating, with leucorrhœa of an acrid, corroding character; lancinations in the hips; thirst and a burning sensation; frequent desire to urinate, and sometimes the passage of bloody urine; periodical headache; melancholy anguish and indifference to life. *Arsenicum.*

Administration.—The remedies should be repeated according to the indication or urgency of symptom every hour, or every two, three, or four hours as may be necessary; sometimes once or twice a week is sufficient.

Diet and Regimen.—Nutritious food which will not over-tax the digestive organs; warm, comfortable cloth-

ing, and regard to the warmth of the feet; exercise in the open air, change of scene, and agreeable society.

IX. *LEUCORRHŒA, FLUOR ALBUS.* (*Whites.*)

Leucorrhœa, (from the Greek, *white*, and *to flow*,) is a mucous, milky secretion from the vagina, which varies in consistency and color. The disease is characterized by a discharge of thin white or yellowish matter, sometimes tinged with blood, and excoriating the parts; smarting; pain in the back and loins; debility and frequently palpitation and loss of appetite.

It may proceed from a variety of causes, such as debility and irritations arising from uterine misplacements; immoderate sexual indulgence; irregular menstruation; laxity of the parts; exposures to cold; the excessive use of coffee, tea, and spices; irregular hours, piles, worms, mechanical injuries in tedious labors; and it frequently appears as a symptom of uterine disease.

Treatment.—The principal remedies for the treatment of Fluor Albus, are, *Aconite, Pulsatilla, Nux-Vomica, Phosphorus, Sulphur, Sepia, Calc., Cocculus, Merc., Arnica, Cina, Teucrium.*

Aconite.—When it occurs in plethoric females, or during puerperal fever and when the discharge is yellowish, copious and tenacious.

Pulsatilla.—When the discharge is thick, like cream; itching of the parts; and especially if the patient is of a phlegmatic temperament.

Nux-Vomica.—Fetid leucorrhœa, giving the linen a

yellow stain ; constipation ; pain in the back ; and especially when the discharge occurs during pregnancy.

Phosphorus.—Leucorrhœa before and after the menses ; smarting and urging to urinate.

Sulphur and *Sepia.*—Yellowish discharge, with itching in the vagina ; soreness and itching in the labia and pudendum. The latter if the discharge is greenish and fetid.

Calcarea.—Leucorrhœa, like mucus or milk, principally discharged while urinating ; aching in the vagina or burning and stitches.

Cocculus.—Discharge of a saneous matter before and after menstruating, attended with flatulence and colicky pains.

Mercurius.—Greenish, acrid and corrosive leucorrhœa, causing smarting.

Arnica.—When it depends upon mechanical injury.

Pulsatilla and *Sulphur.*—When it depends upon suppression of the menses.

Nux-Vomica and *Sulphur.*—When it depends upon piles, and occurs during pregnancy.

Cina.—When caused by verminous irritation.

Teucrium.—If by the small pin worms in the rectum, and vagina.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug selected once a day, or if severe, morning and evening.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be nourishing, and the patient should avoid, as far as possible, exercise on

foot, especially going up and down stairs. Keep the parts clean by frequent ablutions of cold water.

X. *PREGNANCY.* (*Utero gestation.*)

We cannot regard the natural condition of pregnancy, whereby our species is propagated as a disease. But in consequence of the influence of the womb over the general system, through the medium of the nervous system, pregnancy proves the source of many disagreeable sensations which if not arrested may run into disease, attended with alarming symptoms and sometimes fatal consequences.

But it is "universally acknowledged that women who bear children enjoy more certain health, and are less liable to dangerous diseases, than those who are unmarried or who prove barren."

It is necessary to be familiar with the signs of pregnancy, not only to direct our prescriptions, but also to shield the innocent from the tongue of scandal, and to guard their rights in a medico-legal point of view; for not only life and character, but estates often depend upon the physician's opinion in this respect, and also in regard to the term of gestation. Suppression of the menses, nausea and vomiting, (usually termed morning sickness,) enlargement of the breasts, appearances of the areolæ around the nipples, enlargement of the abdomen, increased size of the uterus, projection of the navel, spitting of white frothy mucus and salivation, are among the ordinary evidences of pregnancy. In some cases there is a peculiarity of expression, a sharpness of feature, a change of complexion, and irritability, with dislikes, capricious appetite, craving, and longing. But still when we consider

that most of these symptoms are dependent upon an irritable condition of the uterus, the question might reasonably be asked, can they be relied upon as unequivocal signs of pregnancy? I am inclined to think not, unless they are associated with the sign of *quickening* (the motions of the fœtus) which generally takes place at four months or a little later after conception, and with the progressive rising of the womb from the pelvis, the consequent enlargement of the abdomen, and the presence of milk in the breasts.

It is true that a suppression of the catamenia, together with morning sickness and enlargement of the breasts, is generally considered "prima facie" evidence of pregnancy, and in the majority of instances it proves correct; but in grave questions, where character and personal rights are involved, it should be regarded as insufficient.

XI. *DURATION OF PREGNANCY.*

The term of utero gestation, or in other words, the time required in perfecting the fœtus, from conception to delivery, is generally considered by the profession and others, as completed in nine calendar months, although it may in some instances fall short, and in others over-run a few days; but this is the average time. Forty weeks is considered by our courts of law as the usual time of gestation; yet the matter is always decided by the evidence of medical men, when the question of legitimacy is raised, in determining estates and parentage, and sometimes appears in rather a complicated shape when, as Guy says, in his "Forensic Medicine," it lies between two husbands or two "possible fathers."

XII. *DISEASES DURING PREGNANCY.*

Although pregnancy is a natural and healthy condition, it nevertheless predisposes to many symptoms and diseases which require the attention of the physician. This predisposition depends upon an increased irritability of the nervous system, rendering females more susceptible to mental and physical impressions, and sympathies from reflected irritation, such as nausea and vomiting, heartburn, headache, toothache, dyspepsia, constipation, diarrhœa, dysury, incontinence of urine, sleeplessness, cramps, pains in the side, piles, mental emotions, and convulsions.

TREATMENT.—For nausea and vomiting during pregnancy. *Ipecac.*, *Nux-Vomica*, *Arsenicum*, *Pulsatilla*, *Petroleum*, *Natrum-muriat.*

Ipecac.—If the tongue is coated, and there is an aversion to food; a sweet, insipid taste; sickness of the stomach and vomiting of bile, or large quantities of mucus.

Nux-Vomica.—If headache, pressure in the stomach, and constipation attend the sickness of the stomach.

Arsenicum.—When the vomiting takes place after eating or drinking, and is attended with great weakness and prostration.

Pulsatilla.—Loss of appetite; putrid taste, with inclination to vomit; everything tastes bitter; pale face, melancholy, and a disposition to mucous diarrhœa.

Petroleum.—Flat taste; feeling of fullness in the stomach; sickness of the stomach and vomiting.

Natrum-muriaticum.—Nausea and vomiting; nausea immediately after a meal; loss of taste and appetite; sour

stomach, with painfulness; water-brash; sour regurgitation of food.

For headache during pregnancy.
Bell., Bryonia, Nux-Vom., Platina, Veratrum, Coc.

For toothache. *Cham., Puls., Merc., Sulph., Sepia.*

For dyspepsia. *Nux-Vom., Puls., Sepia, Phos.*

For constipation. *Nux-Vom., Bry., Opium, Lycopod.*

For dysuria and stranguary.
Nux-Vom., Puls., Cantharis, Sulph.

For incontinence of urine.
Pulsatilla, Bell., Stram., Sepia.

For sleeplessness.
Coffea, Bell., Cham., Nux-Vom., Opium, Hyos.

For fainting, (Hysterics.)
Ignatia, Pulsatilla, Camph., Bell.

For piles. *Nux-Vomica, Sulphur, Sepia.*

For cramps in the abdomen.
Nux-Vomica, Pulsatilla, Cham.

For cramps in the back.
Ignatia, Rhus-tox., Bryonia, Kali-carb., Bell.

For convulsions, (spasms.) *Ignatia, Hyos., Platina.*

For cramps in the hips. *Colocynth, Rhus-tox.*

For cramps in the calves of the legs.
Veratrum, Secale, Hyoscyamus.

For cramps in the feet and toes.
Calc-carb., Bryonia, Lycopodium.

For pain and swelling of the fee *Lycopod., Bryonia.*

For pain in the right side.

Aconite, Nux-Vom., Cham., Puls.

For heart-burn, (acid stomach;) water-brash, (Pyrosis.)

Nux-Vom., Phos-acid, Puls., Sulphur.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy once a day, until the symptoms indicating its use are removed, unless the symptoms are, fainting, severe pain, and cramps or convulsions, which require the repetition of the medicines at shorter intervals, in many instances, as often as every ten or fifteen minutes, until relief is obtained.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The appetite in pregnancy (as previously stated) is often rather capricious, and I have accordingly allowed my patients to indulge it in quality as far as possible, without interfering with necessary treatment. Pure air and moderate exercise will be found serviceable; but every exertion, such as lifting, straining, jumping, or riding in an uneasy carriage, especially upon rough roads, and reaching by extending the arms is very injurious. I have known more cases of abortion and miscarriage caused by jumping from a carriage, and reaching, simply to adjust the window curtains, and in quilting over a frame, than from any other cause.

XIII. *SPOTS ON THE FACE DURING PREGNANCY.*

It is very common for yellow, or brownish spots (similar to hepatic blotches) to appear on the face during pregnancy, and sometimes to remain during the full term of gestation. These are generally removed by *Sulphur* and *Sepia*, the(latter drug taking precedence,)a dose every two or three days, until they begin to disappear.

XIV. *VARICOSE VEINS.*

The varicose veins of the inferior extremities during pregnancy are caused by the impregnated uterus pressing upon the large veins, (the vena cava's,) and thereby obstructing the free return of the blood from the extremities to the heart. As a general thing, no serious consequences result from them, and they soon disappear after confinement. But when the varices are large and painful, the patient should avoid exercise as much as possible, bathe her limbs frequently with cold water, and apply bandages or wear laced stockings.

TREATMENT.—The following remedies are frequently beneficial, taken as they are here arranged: *Nux-Vomica*, *Pulsatilla*, *Arsenicum*, *Lycopodium*, *Carb-veg.*, *Lachesis*. I have frequently seen much benefit result from the external application of the *Tinct. Arnica*.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedies as they are above arranged, continuing each one a dose for five or eight days until better.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet need be restricted, only so far as not to interfere with the remedies. Very moderate exercise, and the recumbent posture as far as practicable, will aid materially in their disappearance.

XV. *PRURITUS.* (*Prurigo.*)

PRURIGO, (from *prurio, to itch.*) Pruritus is generally a symptomatic complaint, even when it does not occur during pregnancy. It frequently attacks young females at the age of puberty, and also arises in younger girls, in

consequence of small worms in the rectum. When it occurs during pregnancy, it generally appears at or about the fourth month, and is generally productive of a great degree of suffering.

TREATMENT.—The remedies which have proved most successful in this harassing complaint are *Calcarea-carb.*, *Carbo-veg.*, *Causticum*, *Graphites*, *Sepia*, *Silicea*, and *Sulphur*.

Calcarea-carb.—Itching and stitches in the parts; aching in the vagina, and stinging in the os tincæ, (mouth of the womb.)

Carbo-veg.,—Itching of the pudendum; burning and soreness; excoriating sensation.

Causticum.—Burning in the pudendum.

Graphites.—Pimples on the labia; eruption and smarting, with soreness of the pudendum.

Sepia.—Swelling and humid itching; itching on the inner labia; soreness and redness of the labia, with soreness and itching of the vagina.

Silicea.—Itching of the pudendum; eruption on the inner side of the thighs.

Sulphur.—Troublesome itching of the labia and vagina; pimply eruption on the labia; burning in the vagina, and inflammation of the labia.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated morning and evening until an improvement takes place; then once a day until the trouble is entirely removed.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—I have frequently succeeded in removing this pimply eruption, and also the inordinate burning and itching, when the internal remedies have

failed, by washing the parts frequently with a weak solution of *Sulph-zinc*, or *Nitrate of Silver*, in the proportions of three to six grains to an ounce of water. I have also, in two or three instances, removed it very soon by simply dipping cloths wet in hot water, and applying them as warm as the patient could conveniently bear.

XVI. *ABORTION.* (*Miscarriage.*)

Abortion. (Abortio, from *aborior*, *to be sterile.*) When the expulsion of the fœtus takes place before the seventh month, it is termed miscarriage; but when it occurs later than the seventh, or even at that period, it is termed premature labor. It most commonly takes place between the second and third month after conception, but sometimes at a much earlier period, and again at a later. It is presumed that every physician has attended cases which occurred at most every period, from conception to the full term of utero-gestation.

The symptoms of miscarriage are indications of hæmorrhage (which is sometimes preceded by a degree of shivering chilliness); pains in the back, loins, and inferior part of the abdomen; pains in the inside of the thighs; evacuation of the water; vertigo, anxiety, palpitation and fainting; but pain and the appearance of hæmorrhage (a show, as the ladies term it) are the most frequent.

Causes.—The principal causes are blows, falls, violent exertions in lifting or straining, reaching, riding on horseback, or in a carriage over a rough road; a slip or an attempt to recover from a misstep; errors in diet; wearing tight dresses; debilitating losses; exercise; sexual indulgence; violent emotions, of fright, fear, or anger;

the operation of drastic medicines; nausea, retching and vomiting.

TREATMENT.—The old proverb, "an ounce of prevention is better than a pound of cure," applies here with full force; therefore, it is strictly necessary to avoid, as far as possible, the causes which excite, or even predispose to miscarriage, and in most instances the unhappy occurrence of abortion and premature births will be prevented.

But should the symptoms appear, the patient must be placed in a recumbent posture, kept perfectly quiet, and the following remedies administered according to their indication, viz.: *Arnica*, *Rhus-tox.*, *Secale-cornutum*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Crocus Sativus*, and *Ruta*.

When caused by a blow or fall. *Arnica.*

When caused by a strain. *Rhus-tox.*, *Ruta.*

When hæmorrhage sets in, attended with labor-like pains. *Secale.*

When miscarriage is threatened, attended with hæmorrhage of bright red blood, worse at night, and convulsions. *Hyoscyamus.*

When the hæmorrhage is dark, and increased by the least motion; and a tremulous sensation in the abdomen. *Crocus.*

When the flooding is attended with nausea, fainting, and cramp-like pains. *Ipecac.* in alternation with *Secale.*

When the pains are very severe, and the last remedies have failed to relieve; the pains are of a violent, bearing-down character, and the back is exceedingly lame; the blood is dark and thick, or discharged in clots. *Platina* and *Belladonna.*

The latter drug is more especially indicated when the discharge is bright red, and attended with the last-named pains.

When the hæmorrhage continues after miscarriage, give *Secale*, *Belladonna*, and *Cinnamon*.

ADMINISTRATION.—If the symptoms are urgent, repeat the remedies every fifteen or twenty minutes until better.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be light and unirritating, the drinks cold, and the patient kept perfectly quiet. If the patient has miscarried, the after treatment, in respect to bandaging, diet and regimen, should be similar to that in regular confinement.

XVII. *PARTURITION.*

PARTURITION. (*Parturitio*, from *pario;* the expulsion of the fœtus from the uterus.) This takes place after nine months have elapsed from the time of conceiving, and rarely sooner; although sometimes it occurs as early as seven, at which time the fœtus "has all the conditions for breathing and exercising digestion, and may be separated from the mother, and change its mode of existence."

In the language of Hooper, "Nothing is more curious than the mechanism by which the fœtus is expelled; every thing happens with wonderful precision; all seems to have been foreseen, and calculated to favor its passage through the pelvis and the genital parts." It is not merely curious, but wonderful in the extreme; and the contraction of the uterus and abdominal muscles in expelling the fœtus, together with the perfect adaptation of

the parts to its passage, constitutes one of the most remarkable and important provisions in Nature.

Labor or childbirth is divided into five stages or periods:

The *first stage* is observed two or three days before the birth is accomplished. The external parts swell, become softer, and more relaxed, and a flow of mucus takes place from the vagina.

In the *second stage*, pains of a peculiar character set in about the lumbar region, extending to the abdomen, with a bearing-down sensation; the pains come on and pass off about every fifteen or twenty minutes; the mouth of the womb begins to open, and the membranes containing the water (*liquor amni*) can be felt. The pains become more severe, and the action of the uterus more powerful, the membranes are ruptured, and the water escapes.

In the *third stage*, the pains increase, and in consequence of the escapement of the water, the uterus contracts downward, and by applying all its force upon the body or bulk of the fœtus, the head engages in the pelvis, at which time the mother's pulse shows excitement, and the perspiration stands in large drops upon her forehead.

In the *fourth stage*, the pains are quite steady, of longer duration, and have more expulsive power, producing the expulsion of the fœtus, (with proper assistance if necessary,) when the securing and section of the funis are accomplished, and the fruit of the labor is placed in charge of the nurse.

The *fifth stage*, is the expulsion of the secundines (afterbirth.)

The above is but a brief outline of a natural labor

during various stages; there are many conditions which demand the interference of a physician, independent of the manual manipulations, such as cramps, insufficient pains, sickness of the stomach, vomiting, appearance of hæmorrhage, convulsions, etc. (Vide treatment.)

TREATMENT.—For the nervous trembling; anxiety and fear before and during labor. *Aconite, Coffea, Ignatia.*

The pains are often exceedingly harassing, generally denominated cutting pains, ineffectual, and of a crampy character. *Coffea, Nux-Vomica.*

When the pains do not come on at the proper time; there is a delay or an entire absence. *Secale-cornutum.*

The pains are frequently very severe; their abatement is necessary not only for the comfort and safety of the mother, but for the safety of the child also; for this condition give *Aconite, Coffea.*

For the sudden cessation of the pains; when the head becomes congested, and drowsiness or stupor sets in. *Opium.*

If the pains are of an acute, cutting character, extending from the loins to the iliac or hypogastric regions. *Chamomilla.*

If the pains are of a most violent, bearing-down character; the patient is agitated and tosses about with occasional convulsive twitches of the limbs; face red and bloated. *Belladonna.*

Should convulsions set in, with loss of consciousness; cold, pale or red and bloated face; loss of speech and frothing at the mouth. *Hyosciamus.*

Should convulsions set in; the inferior extremities be-

come rigid; trembling of the anus; face turgid and swollen. *Stramonium.*

Great drowsiness, prostration and nervous weakness; disposition to fainting; or convulsions with staring eyes; foaming at the mouth and spasms of a tetanic character. *Laurocerasus.*

For a degree of confusion and sensation of suffocation, with occasional retching. *Ipecac.*

For cramp-like pains in the abdomen; pressing pains in the groin; heat and redness of the face, without thirst; pain in the head, especially the forehead; vertigo and nausea. *Cocculus, Belladonna.*

The latter drug for a person of full, plethoric habit, and the former more especially if the head symptoms are aggravated by cold air.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy selected every half hour or hour until it has the desired effect.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Little or nothing in the way of nourishment is required or even relished during labor; but should the patient feel weak and exhausted and desire a little nourishment, there is no objection to it. Cold water is decidedly the best beverage; tanzy, balm, mint, motherwort, southerwood and similar teas must be strictly avoided; notwithstanding they are stereotyped formulæs of many of the old women, and even physicians: they are pernicious in the extreme.

XVIII. *RETENTION OF THE PLACENTA.* (*After-birth.*)

The after-birth should be thrown off from five to fifteen or twenty minutes after the expulsion of the child; should

it remain longer moderate taxes (pressure) should be made over the region where the placenta appears to be attached; should hæmorrhage set in, attended with pain, give

Secale.

Should the hæmorrhage continue, with violent bearing-down pains; the blood discharged of a bright florid color. *Belladonna.*

But when the hæmorrhage continues after the removal of the after-birth and is attended with no material pain.

Cinnamon.

For soreness of the back, abdomen, or sexual organs, after delivery. *Arnica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The same as in delivery excepting that of *Arnica*, for which every two or three hours is sufficient to remove the soreness.

XIX. *AFTER DELIVERY.*

Immediately after delivery, and the expulsion of the secundines, apply a broad bandage around the abdomen and hips. Many have them made to hand with tapes attached for tying, but a firm towel will answer very well. Let it be eight or ten inches broad, and pin it snugly from the hips up; the greatest care should be observed to keep this bandage properly adjusted, because it not only materially aids in the contraction of the womb, by giving tone and contractility to the broad ligaments and abdominal muscles, and thereby prevents an endless class of after symptoms, such as pressing, bearing-down pains, difficulty in urinating, dragging pain in the small of the back, and pains extending down the thighs, all of which depend upon a misplacement of the womb, and are very prone to

arise from any neglect; but it also preserves the original form and shape of the patient, which of itself, and apart from the prevention of the above more important symptoms, is a very desirable consideration. I have frequently found females suffering severely with headache, and in a state of great excitement or complete derangement, simply from downright negligence of this important duty in after treatment, and upon properly adjusting the bandage they become perfectly calm and composed, without the assistance of other remedies.

XX. *AFTER-PAINS.*

After-pains appear necessary in the contraction of the womb, and are sometimes quite severe when coagulums are formed, but generally they are not so severe during the first confinement as in the third and fourth; in fact they seem to increase at every subsequent accouchment, and depend upon a tardiness of the womb in contracting.

When they are severe and harassing, the following remedies will be found of great service in diminishing their severity. *Arnica, Puls., Cham., Nux-Vom., Secale, Coff.*

Arnica—As previously stated, is the first remedy to soothe and remove the soreness, and also a disposition or urging to urinate.

Pulsatilla.—For drawing, tensive pains; pains as severe as labor pains; pale face, and a degree of coldness and shuddering, or when the blood discharged is thick and dark.

Chamomilla.—When the pains are severe, of a pinching, spasmodic character in the abdomen; tearing pains extending down the legs; frequent discharges of coagulated blood.

Nux-Vomica.—For contractive pains, or spasmodic pains in the small of the back and between the hips, with a discharge of blood in clots.

Secale.—For after-pains in those who have had several children; when the patient is rather weak, and has a disposition to flooding.

Coffea.—When there is great sensitiveness; weariness of the limbs, and extreme nervousness.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy indicated every half hour or hour until relief is obtained.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet, of course, must be of the mildest and most unexciting character, not only during the existence of the after-pains, but as long as it may be necessary for the patient to keep her bed. She must also be kept perfectly quiet, in an easy position, and all excitement strictly avoided. If she complains of feeling cold cover her with warm clothing. If there is no hæmorrhage, a draught of warm black tea, or a few spoonfuls of warm ponade will prove grateful, but if there is hæmorrhage, the drinks should be cold, and the temperature of the room rather low.

XXI. *GETTING UP AFTER CONFINEMENT.*

This ought not to be allowed, under any consideration, before the ninth day, and a fortnight is still better. The question is often asked, "Can't I sit up this afternoon, I feel so very smart?" The answer should always be a most emphatic negative, for there is no danger resulting from the strictest care in not getting up too soon, but the most evil consequences have frequently occurred from the

reverse. The condition of the womb, the broad ligaments by which it is suspended or attached, and the relaxed condition of the abdominal muscles, all require time and perfect rest to resume their former position and tonicity. I have never lost a case out of several hundred, and have every reason to attribute my success more to the care practised in this respect than to superior knowledge in the practice of midwifery; although my patients have sometimes considered me unnecessarily particular, and probably more nice than wise, which it is much better to bear than the odium of carelessness and the mortification of losing a patient.

She should not be allowed to sit up at all before the fifth day, and then, until the ninth day, no longer than is actually necessary to make and change the bed; and in removing her, great care should be taken to adjust the bandage properly, and to assist her in the gentlest manner, not permitting the slightest effort on her part.

XXII. *LOCHIA. The Lochial Discharge.*)

Lochia, (from the Greek, *to bring forth*,) is the discharge which continues after delivery, lasting from four days to a week, and sometimes longer, or until the uterus is contracted nearly to its natural dimensions. At first it is sanious, (bloody,) and continues to grow lighter until it appears more like a greenish leuchorrhœa, and is sometimes attended with a disagreeable odor.

When the discharge becomes suppressed from cold or other causes, headache, fever, and tenderness of the abdomen set in, and require immediate attention, in order to prevent worse consequences.

For a suppression of the lochia, attended with headache and inflammatory, or febrile symptoms, give

Aconite, *Bryonia*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Belladonna*.

And apply warm fomentations to the hips and abdomen.

If it is too profuse, or continues too long, *Calc-carb.*, *China*, *Phosphorus*, *Kreosot;* and if it becomes sanious (bloody) again. *Rhus-tox.*

Diet and Regimen.—During a suppression, the diet should be cautiously allowed, especially if constitutional symptoms appear. But when the discharge continues too profuse or too long, and the patient is debilitated, it ought to be more generous. Occasionally cleanse the parts with tepid water.

XXIII. *SECRETION OF MILK.* (*Milk Fever.*)

Sometimes the milk is secreted in the breasts before parturition takes place, but generally on or about the second day after, and frequently the secretion is attended with febrile excitement, headache, tenderness of the breasts, and inclination to a slight nervousness.

The treatment simply consists in keeping the patient quiet, and administering one or two doses of *Aconite*, if there is much fever and headache.

Belladonna.—If the headache is severe; face flushed; eyes injected; beating and throbbing in the temples; and if the breasts are red and tender.

Pulsatilla.—If the secretion is attended with headache and creeping chills.

Coffea.—If the patient is exceedingly nervous and restless.

ADMINISTRATON.—Give the remedy selected every hour or two till the symptoms abate.

DIET AND REGIMEN—In conformity with the treatment.

XXIV. *SORE NIPPLES.*

It is quite common for young mothers to suffer severely from sore nipples, and I must confess that I have frequently failed to relieve them as soon as I have desired. They sometimes crack and bleed, swell, become inflamed, and even threaten ulceration. Before they can have time to heal by whatever application we may use by nursing the infant, or drawing the breasts in the easiest possible way, the delicate attachments, or unisons formed, are again broken up, and there is a continuation of the suffering.

TREATMENT.—I have always succeeded better by washing the nipples immediately after nursing, with diluted *Tinct. Arnica*, (carefully washing it off with tepid water, or milk and water, before allowing the child to nurse again, in order to prevent the remedy from affecting it,) than by any other means; and have also found a solution of *Borax*, beneficial in producing hardness, and removing the extreme tenderness. When the nipple is inclined to be dry, and to crack, it is well to apply some sweet cream, or a little spermaciti ointment.

If there should be a disposition to scrofula, the following remedies ought to be used: *Calc-carb.*, *Silicea*, *Sepia*, and *Sulphur*. And *Hepar-sulph.* if the patient has been previously ill, and treated with *Mercury*.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy two or three times a day, continuing each remedy three or four days until better.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As may be necessary, judging from the condition of the patient.

XXV. *AGUE IN THE BREAST.*

This painful condition of the Breasts is generally caused by cold or some obstruction, and requires *Aconite, Bryonia, Pulsatilla, Chamomilla, Calcarea-carb., Phosphorus.*

Aconite.—When headache and fever are present.

Bryonia.—When the breast is swollen and inflamed, and there is a suppression of the milk.

Pulsatilla.—Swelling of the breasts, with painful pressure and tension; or with a sticking sensation, and a discharge of thin acrid milk.

Chamomilla.—Hardness and induration of the breasts, with soreness of the nipples; drawing, and lacerating pain; and when the nipples are painful to the touch.

Calcarea-carb.—Bruised, sore pain in the breast; soreness of the nipples, particularly when touched.

Phosphorus.—Hardness, erysipelatous inflammation, and swelling, and stitches, accompanied with burning and stinging.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy indicated every two hours, until an improvement is manifest.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—Everything irritating or stimulating, is more prone to cause an irritable condition

of the skin than to benefit it, and should therefore be avoided.

But when the breast is hard and painful, and attended with a degree of chilliness, apply simple fomentations, or dry, hot, cotton wool. If there is much pain, with redness, envolope the breast in silk oiled-cloth, or very thin gutta percha, which will tend to remove the soreness by local sweating.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As previously directed.

XXVI. *GATHERED BREAST.*

A gathered breast is the result of pre-established, local irritation and inflammation, which generally result from cold; and when the condition denominated *Ague in the Breast*, passes to the suppurative stage, it receives the above term.

TREATMENT.—When an inflammation of the breast is upon the point of suppuration, give

Hepar-sulph. first, every hour or two.*

After suppuration has taken place.

Silicea, three times a day.

When the discharge of pus has nearly subsided, omit the *Silex*, and give *Sulphur* once or twice a day, until the breast is entirely healed.

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—The numerous poultices and

* Dr. McVickar, of this city, suggested to me the use of *Hepar-sulph.* to favor resolution in cases of inflammatory sore throat, where suppuration appeared almost fully established. I prescribed it in a few cases, with such decided success, that I recommended it in similar conditions of the breast with equally good results.

drawing applications, which are generally used to favor suppuration, are very prone to involve the adjacent tissue in the difficulty, and sometimes prove very destructive. If any thing is necessary, it must be of the simplest character, and merely serve to protect the part from the clothing and external injury.

XXVII. *DEFICIENCY OF MILK.*

When a deficiency of milk takes place, do not make use of wine, beer, ale, porter, milk punch, brandy, etc., according to the recommendation of many of our friends, and even of those from whom we have reason to expect better things. But make use of a liberal and generous diet, using plenty of milk, and give

Calc-carb., Causticum, Nit-acid.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedies as they are here arranged, continuing each one a week, one dose a day until the difficulty is remedied.

XXVIII. *SUPPESSION OF THE MILK.*

A suppressed secretion of milk may be caused suddenly by either mental or physical causes, and is sometimes attended with alarming consequences.

TREATMENT.—The principal remedies in this affection, are, *Pulsatilla, Aconite, Belladonna, Coffea, Cham., Opium, Ignatia.*

Pulsatilla.—When attended with palpitation of the heart, chills, and headache.

Aconite.—When attended with vertigo, headache, and a degree of fullness.

Belladonna.—If attended with difficult breathing, a congested state of the chest, and congestion of the brain.

If caused by fright. *Opium* or *Coffea.*

If caused by sudden joy. *Coffea.*

If caused by cold. *Cham.*, *Bryonia.*

Should diarrhœa set in upon this condition, give *Pulsatilla*, *Bryonia*, and *Rhus-tox.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedies at short intervals, if alarming or acute symptoms supervene, but if the symptoms are not urgent, every three or four hours will answer. The diet should be in accordance with the condition of the patient.

XXIX. *DEPRAVED QUALITY OF THE MILK.*

It does not unfrequently happen that the milk either becomes bad, or is so when it is first secreted, and the infant either refuses it or sickens soon after nursing. This depends, unquestionably, upon a peculiar condition of the system; whether it is in consequence of marked disease or idiosyncracy, cannot be determined at all times, but we have every reason to believe that it is influenced to a great extent by improper food.

TREATMENT.—When the milk is thin, of a bluish color, and is rejected by the infant. *Lachesis.*

When the infant refuses the breast; or vomits immediately after nursing. *Silicea.*

When there is a deficiency of milk, with violent itching about the mammæ, soreness of the nipples, which are cracked and surrounded with herpes. *Causticum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated, morning and evening, until the condition demanding its use is removed.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—A proper diet is a most important consideration in the cure of this evil. Strictly avoid everything that tends to disagree, such as acids, indigestible and innutritious articles of food, employing instead, a diet which is nutritious, easily digestible, and adapted to impart vigor to the system, and richness to the milk.

XXX. *EXCESS OF MILK.*

An excess of milk is sometimes considerably annoying, in consequence of a continual emission, which wets the clothes, and necessarily exposes the chest to cold.

TREATMENT.—Give *Pulsatilla*, *Bryonia*, *Belladonna*, and *Calcarea*, (as they are here arranged,) one dose a day, continuing each drug for three or four days, and apply a cloth saturated with *Tinct-camphor* to the breasts; keep the breast warm by wearing soft flannel or cotton batting next the skin. I have succeeded, in two instances, most admirably with the application of diluted *Tincture of Arnica.*

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet should consist of solid food principally; milk, soups, tea, coffee, cocoa, etc., should be used very sparingly.

XXXI. *NURSING SORE MOUTH.*

Sore Mouth seems to be constitutional with some females while nursing their infants, and appears to depend upon a peculiar condition of the digestive organs and the secretions of the mouth and throat. *Causticum*, *Mercury*, and *Sulphur*, are the only remedies which I have ever succeeded with.

Administration.—Give the remedies (above named) in order, three times a day, continuing each one a week, until they have the desired effect.

Diet and Regimen.—Diet nutritious and of easy digestion; moderate exercise in the open air.

XXXII. *PUERPERAL FEVER.* (*Child-bed Fever.*)

Puerperal, as the term implies appertains to child-birth, and is applied to that form of fever which depends upon an inflammation of the womb (*metritis*,) or of the peritoneum (*puerperal peritonitis*,) which takes place after delivery and before the patient leaves her bed. I am aware that authors, Drs. Conquest, Clarke, Denman, and others, disagree as usual, in regard to the true character, pathologically considered, of what should be embraced under the above term. I certainly cannot see any objection to the use of the term; for if the inflammation is confined to the womb and its appendages, (the fallopian tubes and ovaries;) or to the peritoneum, (*the lining membrane of the abdomen*,) and extends to the intestines, and if these conditions arise from child-birth, the attending fever is unquestionably "puerperal" and it is quite immaterial

which of the organs or tissue named is most conspicuously involved in the inflammation.

Puerperal Fever is a rare disease at the present time, compared to its frequent occurrence a few years ago, when it was the practice, not only among old mid-wives, but physicians, to keep their patients immediately after delivery, in a constant "stew" by the free use of hot ginger and other stimulating teas, or to get them half drunk upon"gin sling"and hot toddy. It has, however, occured epidemically, and appears to depend upon some "distemperature of the air." In 1808 it prevailed epidemically through different parts of Great Britain ; during the fall and spring of 1817 and 1818, in parts of Pennsylvania, and to a considerable extent during the summer and fall of 1841 or 42, in New York and Jersey city.

It is an inflammatory fever of high grade, and never becomes of the low grade that authors speak of, unless it is made such by the prostrating treatment, too frequently practiced, or until disorganization and change of structure has taken place. Hence the impropriety of stimulating beverages, and a depleting course of treatment, the former as a cause of and the latter as an aid to a fatal termination.

Diagnosis.—The usual symptoms attending this form of fever are those of a high grade of inflammatory action. It generally commences with a chill, quickly succeeded by heat, headache, thirst and a quick, tense pulse; the abdomen becomes exceedingly painful and sensitive, and is frequently very much distended ; loss of appetite and nausea ; the secretion of milk becomes partially or entirely suppressed, and in some instances the lochia is suppressed.

in others it continues rather profuse and emits a disagreeable odor.

CAUSES.—As previously stated when this disease prevails epidemically, it unquestionably depends upon, or is influenced to a great degree by some peculiarity of the atmosphere. In what this peculiarity consists we know not, but we do know that it also favors erysipelatous inflammation; for erysipelas is always quite prevalent when we hear of many cases of Puerperal Fever.

The more immediate causes are, injuries received during severe protracted labor, and instrumental deliveries, improper food, stimulating beverages, and cold.

TREATMENT.—During the first stage, or at the very commencement when the fever is high; general heat of the surface, head-ache, pulse full and hard, or tense and quick. *Aconite.*

After the administration of *Aconite*, if the fever continues, characterized by irritation of the nervous and vascular system; the abdomen is distended and painful especially upon moving; a disposition to perspiration which does not relieve the fever. *Bryonia.*

And especially if there is not a suppressed secretion of milk, and also if there is a tendency to typhoid.

When the fever is attended with external and internal heat, flushed face, headache, distended abdomen, burning sensation in the womb, and dryness of the vagina. *Belladonna.*

And *Belladonna*, is especially indicated, if the secretion of milk is suppressed.

When the patient complains of a painful sensation, as if the parts were ulcerated; abdomen exceedingly sensitive

to contact; pains of a severe darting character, restlessness, and "repeated attacks of anguish." *Chamomilla.*

When the abdomen is distended, tender and sore to the touch; constipation of the bowels, and a suppression of the lochia; the patient is sad and apprehensive. *Nux-Vom.*

When there is a suppression of the milk and lochia; painful sensitiveness of the abdominal walls; or rumbling of the intestines, with purging. *Pulsatilla.*

If the fever passes to a low grade (*typhoid.*) *Bryonia, Arsenicum,* and *Rhus-tox.*

Bryonia.—If petechiæ, or rash appears on the skin, the patient is confused in mind, delirious, disposed to start and escape from bed.

Arsenicum.—Circumscribed flush of the cheek; skin hot and dry; lips dark and parched; sordes on the teeth; or coldness, with perspiration; cadaverous countenance, and delirium.

And especially if a dark-looking petechiæ appears on the surface.

Rhus-tox.—Face pale; or flushed, and of a dark mahogany color; lips dry, parched and dark; tongue dry and stiff, with great difficulty in protruding it; scarlet redness of the abdomen; patient wandering in mind, or apprehensive and sad.

Rhus-tox. is especially indicated if the lochia becomes bloody again, or if a dark, offensive watery, discharge takes place.

ADMINISTRATION.—This disease is generally acute and demands the most prompt and vigorous action to arrest its progress; the remedies should therefore be repeated

at short intervals, until a decided impression is manifest, when they may be extended.

External Applications.—When the abdomen is distended, sensitive, and exceedingly painful, I have always found not only a mitigation of that symptom, but a very general relief from the application to the parts of tolerably hot fomentations, by means of cloths dipped in hot water, wrung as dry as possible, and applied as warm as the patient can conveniently bear. After a perspiration is produced, keep it up by warm applications, and cover the part with silk oiled-cloth. It certainly benefits very much by producing exhalations from the part, and proves a powerful auxiliary to the internal remedies.

Diet and Regimen.—The food must be of the simplest character, with bland, mucilaginous and cooling beverages. Pure air and cleanliness are necessary; the temperature of the room should be moderate, and the patient kept perfectly quiet, and not disturbed by too much company.

XXXIII. *PHLEGMASIA DOLENS.* (*Milk-leg.*)

This is a peculiar form of inflammation and swelling, (if inflammation it can be called,) which principally affects females in the puerperal state. The term *Phlegmasia* appears rather a misnomer, and is certainly not as comprehensive as the French *depot du lait* (from its supposed cause) or as the *Œdema lacteum* of the Germans, or the *White-leg* of the English.

It generally makes its appearance in from twenty-five to forty-eight hours after delivery, but sometimes as late as the eighth or tenth day, and some say that it has been known to occur as late as six weeks after. The few cases

that I have seen occurred within three days after parturition.

It sometimes commences with coldness and rigors, succeeded with thirst; at other times the limb begins to swell, more or less fever of an intermittent or remittent type sets in, and pain commences in the hypogastric or inguinal region, or in the hip and top of the thigh, which is very much increased upon the slightest effort to move the part. Upon examination, increased heat and swelling of the part are observable, but no discoloration, the part, if there is any change, appearing whiter than is natural. The pain continues to increase until it becomes almost insufferable, extending down the thigh and legs in the direction of the crural and posterior tibial nerve; at this stage the upper part of the thigh and labium predendi become greatly swollen, and the swelling gradually extends until the entire limb is nearly of a uniform size; after this, it generally continues from two to six or eight days before the swelling and pain begin to subside, when it gradually passes off, diminishing where it first began.

Causes.—A great many predisposing and exciting causes are enumerated by many of our best authors. Among the former are increased irritability and a disposition to inflammation during pregnancy, and still more so after parturition; an over-distended or a relaxed condition of the blood-vessels, etc.; of the latter are contusions, over-exertion, the application of cold and moisture, suppression of the lochia or diminished secretion of the milk, and food of too stimulating a character, taken in too large quantities. All of this may be so, but to me it appears exceedingly questionable; I have no doubt that the majority of cases are caused by an injury of the crural nerves, espe-

cially in tedious labors, from pressure of the head of the fœtus, or from the use of instruments, and these may be aided by any of the predisposing causes enumerated, especially increased irritability.

TREATMENT.—The remedies which have been most successfully employed in this affection are *Arnica*, *Arsenicum*, *Belladonna*, *Digitalis*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus-tox.*, and *Ruta*.

Arnica—Stands first, not only by the character of the pain, and by the swelling and degree of heaviness in the limb, but also in consideration of the cause; use it internally and externally.

Arsenicum.—Great thirst; swelling; burning heat; and rapid failing of strength.

Belladonna.—When attended with a deficiency of milk and suppressed lochia.

Digitalis.—Pain in the thighs and legs, of a severe bruised character; weakness and lassitude; desire to urinate, or an irregular action of the urinary organs, from an increased to a diminished flow.

Pulsatilla.—If attended with swelling of the pudendum; suppression of the lochia, with a burning fullness of the parts.

Rhus-tox.—Diminished lochia and disappearance of the milk; swelling of the leg, with severe bruised or sprain-feeling pain.

Ruta.—For indications similar to those of *Rhus-tox.*, or in alternation with *Arnica*.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy during the severity of the pain and increase of the swelling, every hour or

two ; then every two, three, or four hours, according to the effect. Generally the *Arnica*, *Rhus-tox.*, and *Ruta* are the only drugs necessary, to be given in order as they are arranged, continuing each drug twelve or twenty-four hours.

External Applications.—Liniments, fomentations, and stimulating embrocations are not only useless, but inadmissible. Bathe the limb and parts involved with diluted *Tinct. Arnica* frequently during the day, or keep cloths applied, wet with the tincture, say one part of *Arnica* to three or four parts of water.

Diet and Regimen.—Diet unirritating and of easy digestion ; proper temperature and perfect rest.

XXXIV. *DISPLACEMENTS OF THE UTERUS.*

Under this head is embraced every deviation of the uterus (womb) from its natural position ; a full description of each form of deviation, would require a volume of itself. I shall therefore merely refer to *prolapsus*, and *procidentia uteri*, as the most frequent and troublesome forms.

XXXV. *PROLAPSUS UTERI.*

Prolapsus. (From *prolabor*, to *slip down*.) A protusion or falling down of the womb may take place with the aged matron or the young virgin, and will vary in extent according to the age, constitution, condition of the parts, and the extent of the exciting cause. It may be slight, and productive of but very little or no inconvenience; or the displacement may be so entire, that the

womb actually protrudes beyond the os externum, giving rise to symptoms proportionate to the extent of the displacement.

Symptoms indicating a displacement of the womb (prolapsus uteri) are, a dragging sensation about the hips and loins, pain in the back, and extending down the inferior extremities, bearing-down pain in the inferior portion of the abdomen, constant desire to urinate, attended with difficulty and pressure on the rectum, as from piles. These symptoms are generally very much mitigated, if not entirely relieved by assuming the recumbent posture, which is a very sure diagnostic characteristic of the nature of the difficulty. Leucorrhœa is very prone to set in during prolapsus, with general debility, excessive nervous irritability, nausea, fainting, etc.

Causes.—I regret to say that seven-tenths of all the cases that occur, can be traced to tight lacing, which contracts the inferior portion of the chest and superior part of the abdomen and necessarily presses the viscera of the abdomen down. And in addition to the lacing, the number of skirts (fashionable now-a-days) which are simply banded around the body, and rest upon the hips and abdomen, aid the action from above, by pullingor dragging what the pressure from above fails to accomplish. It is true there are other causes, such as violent exertions in lifting, jumping, straining, or standing much, particularly in those of a weak and lax fibre.

Treatment.—When the pains are of a severe, bearing-down character, worse when sitting bent over, walking, or by ordinary exercise on foot. *Belladonna.*

Distension of the bowels; or soreness of the muscles;

pain in the small of the back, dragging to the sexual parts, and bowels constipated. *Nux-Vomica.*

And also when pressing while at stool, acts more upon the womb than rectum.

For painful, downward pressure into the genitals; drawing, aching pain through the hips and loins. *Platina.*

When caused by a strain or violent exertion.

Rhus-tox., Ruta.

MECHANICAL APPLIANCES.—I doubt very much the efficiency of internal remedies in this disease, beyond the simple reduction of irritation, etc. But rest, moderate exercise, a suitably adjusted bandage or supporter, to give tone and contractility to the abdominal muscles and the broad ligaments of the womb, and cold spongings of the back, hips and abdomen, together with whatever means will tend to invigorate the system, are better adapted to remedy the difficulty, than all the medicines ever dreamed of.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—If the patient is of a weak, delicate constitution, the diet must be generous. Rest in a recumbent posture as much as possible, avoid running up and down stairs, and every exertion like jumping, or lifting any considerable weight.

XXXVI. *PROCIDENTIA UTERI.*

PROCIDENTIA, (from *procido, to fall down,*) is a term almost synonymous with *prolapsus*, and applies to the same, viz.: a falling down of any part; thus *Procidentia Ani, Procidentia Uteri, Procidentia Vagina*, etc.

Procidentia Uteri is distinguishable by the character of

the pain and uneasiness; thus when the womb is displaced by falling forward, the principal symptoms are a pressing and bearing pain in the region of the bladder, and difficulty in urinating; when the displacements are posterior, pain in the back, and pressure upon the rectum, and inclination to go to stool, with tenesmus; when lateral, pain inclined to the hip and to the iliac and inguinal regions, with lameness and soreness passing down the thigh.

DIET AND REGIMEN—As in the preceding disease.

CHAPTER XX.

TREATMENT OF CHILDREN.

I. *ASPHYXIA.*

ASPHYXIA, (from the Greek,) is that condition in which not only the breathing is suspended, but the pulsations of the heart and arteries cannot be perceived. Newborn infants are frequently in this condition from exhaustion, or injuries received during protracted and tedious labors, or from strangulation arising from position, or from the umbilical cords being firmly drawn around the neck.

TREATMENT.—As soon as the funis (*the umbilical cord*) is secured, and the infant is separated from the mother, clear its mouth and throat of mucus, (if any be there,) by gently wiping the mouth with a fine linen handkerchief or napkin, wound round the little finger; then gently blow into the mouth and nostrils, and with moderate pressure of the hands upon the chest expel the air; continue this artificial breathing, wrap the infant in a warm blanket, and apply gentle stimulants to the tongue and nose; if the latter excite sneezing, a cry will follow and no farther means are necessary to resuscitate the child. But it is very important to keep it warm by the application of flannels, well warmed, and changed as may be necessary.

II. *WASHING AND DRESSING.*

The infant should be carefully and thoroughly washed in blood-warm water, with castile or some other soap of fine quality, and be very particular in removing the lardacious substance from the head, corners of the eyes, armpits and groin, for which purpose it may be necessary to use a little sweet oil; by observing care in this respect, scaly eruptions and soreness and abrasions of the skin are in many instances avoided.

Then examine the funis and see that it is properly secured, for not unfrequently it shrinks so as to loosen the ligature, and sometimes the little creature after being dressed, is found in bed completely deluged with blood, and almost exhausted or even dead.

Bandage.—After the above precaution has been observed and the navel properly dressed with a compress, apply the bandage sufficiently tight to protect and strengthen the navel and abdomen, but not so tight as to cause (as frequently is the case) inguinal, femoral and scrotal hernia.

DIET.—Immediately, or soon after the dressing, (if the child is not too weak or exhausted,) give a small quantity of molasses and water, about one or two tea-spoonfuls, simply to act upon the stomach and bowels in removing the meconium. (I am aware that many object to this, thinking it unnecessary, and that some even go so far as to pronounce it injurious; this I know to be incorrect, having used, or directed its use, in about twelve hundred cases, and having never yet seen a single objectionable symp-

tom arising from it.) After this, place the infant warmly in bed beside its mother, and let it rest for six or seven hours.

When taken up, apply it to the mother's breast and let it suck even though there is no secretion of milk; it is far better for both mother and child ; though there should be no secretion under twelve or twenty-four hours, do not feed it with anything, as it is unnecessary, and exceedingly prejudicial ; many a fine child has been thrown into spasms and lost, by this everlasting stuffing with crackers and tea, sweetened ponades, etc.

III. *DRY NURSING*

When from suppressed secretion, sickness, or viciated secretion, the infant cannot receive the natural nourish ment from its mother, it becomes necessary to employ a substitute as similar to the natural as possible; this should consist of equal parts of pure milk (if rich) and water, made blood-warm and sweetened with white sugar sufficient to make it insipid. If the milk is not rich, use two parts to one of water ; and wash the child's mouth with cold water after feeding, which will tend to prevent the thrush.

IV. *CRYING.*

Mothers and nurses seem to like pins so much better than tapes in securing the infant's clothes, that it is always best, when the infant cries, to observe whether or not it is caused by a wandering pin. If not, then resort may be had to the following : *Coffea, Cham., Belladonna, Rheum, Ipecac.* and *Jalap.*

Coffea.—For feverish heat; restlessness and continual crying.

Chamomilla.—When the infant cries; draws and bends its body; retracts its limbs and suffers from colic.

And also for colic, attended with griping and greenish stools.

Belladonna.—For crying, when the abdomen is distended, but soft, and the face pale.

Rheum.—If attended with loose stools, rather yellow, or of a sour smell.

Ipecacuanha.—Crying; colic, with uneasiness; flatulent colic, with diarrhœic stools of a fermented appearance; and especially if attended with sickness of the stomach.

Jalap.—Severe colicky pains; large watery evacuations from the bowels.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy every half hour until relief is obtained.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet the same as usual; do not commence stuffing the child to stop its crying, as it will only increase the difficulty. Apply warmth to the bowels, and keep it quiet, in a rather flexed position, or "*curled up*," as the old ladies say.

V. *ELONGATION OF THE HEAD.*

This is quite a common deformity, and as temporary as common. It is caused by the passage of the head (if large) in ordinary labors, or by its remaining some time in the bones during protracted labor.

The only treatment necessary, is the occasional application of diluted *Tinct-arnica*, and nature will do the rest.

VI. *CORYZA.* (*Snuffles.*)

SNUFFLES, or stoppage of the nose, is quite frequent, and exceedingly annoying to infants, not only making them very fretful, but interfering with their breathing, when their lips are closed while nursing.

TREATMENT.—*Calcarea.*—For dryness of the nose at night, moistness during the day; rubbing the nose, and stoppage, dry, or attended with yellow matter.

Sulphur.—Stoppage of the nose, with catarrhal symptoms.

Nux-Vomica.—Stoppage; dry coryza.

Sambucus.—Stoppage of the nose, with thick, tenacious mucus.

Chamomilla.—Fluent coryza, with a discharge of mucus.

Dulcamara.—Dry coryza, worse in the open air, or when exposed to cold.

Carbo-veg.—Fluent coryza, particularly in the evening; or stoppage of the left nostril.

Tart-emetic.—When there is also a rattling in the chest, worse at night.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy morning and evening, until the child is better; and if the difficulty depends upon a stoppage of the nose, (dry coryza,) apply warmth to the root of the nose, by means of a napkin wet with warm water.

VII. *RESTLESSNESS.—WANT OF SLEEP.*

Not unfrequently an infant appears perfectly well, but moves and tosses about all night, in consequence of inability to sleep; for which, give *Coffea*, and *Belladonna*, in alternation; or *Cham.*, if the restlessness is attended with flatulency, and the stools are green.

Ipecac., and *Pulsatilla.*—If it is caused by overloading the stomach.

VIII. *SLEEPING TOO MUCH.*

This does not frequently occur, but I have seen some three or four cases, in which it was impossible to keep the child awake, and one case that proved fatal in consequence of the over fastidiousness of the physician.

TREATMENT.—When this condition is attended with anything like febrile heat, pulse quicker than usual.

Aconite.

When there are symptoms of congestion of the brain, or occasional twitches of the muscles. *Belladonna.*

When the pulse is nearly natural; no increased heat; the little patient lies as if in a tranquil sleep; when roused up falls immediately asleep again, appearing as if drugged with paregoric or laudanum, (which was the very appearance in the cases referred to above.) *Opium.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug indicated, every hour or two, for three or four administrations. If it does not relieve, administer a stimulating enema, which invariably will.

IX. *INFLAMMATION OF THE EYES.*

When the eyes are red and inflamed, give
Aconite and *Belladonna* in alternation.

When they appear swollen and the lids are agglutinated together in the morning. *Cham.*

When they are inflamed, with some swelling and redness, and a dry scurf around them. *Mercurius.*

When the inflammation is attended with profuse lachrymation. *Euphrasia, Pulsatilla.*

When they appear watery during the day, and become agglutinated at night; the cornea appears blurred, or rather opaque. *Calc., Silex.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedies morning and evening, unless the affection is of an acute character, when three times a day is necessary.

EXTERNAL APPLICATION.—The very convenient and exceedingly mischievous application of red rose-leaf tea, or cold green tea, together with the host of collyirums generally recommended, must be avoided, and the eyes washed only with warm milk and water, which is more soothing, and far less objectionable.

X. *RED GUM.*

The above term is given to a red, pimply eruption, appearing on the face, neck, and arms of infants, and sometimes spreading over the entire body. The origin of the term, or the propriety of its application to this eruption, is quite unknown to me.

The eruption is generally produced by keeping the infant too warm, and appears rather innocent in its character, requiring no other treatment than cleanliness, proper temperature; and if the infant becomes rather restless. *Chamomilla.*

If it is exceedingly so, very sensitive, and disposed to cry. *Coffea.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give either of the remedies, if indicated, once or twice a day.

XI. *APTHÆ.* (*Thrush. Sprue.*)

APTHÆ, (from the Greek, *to inflame,*) the *Apthæ lactucimen* of Sauvages.

This is a disease very common among infants, and consists in white flakes, of the appearance of magnesia or curdled milk, upon the tongue, inside of the mouth, on the gums and fauces, and not unfrequently extending to the stomach and through the alimentary canal; when thus extensive it is attended with considerable danger.

CAUSES.—To speak positively with regard to the cause of Thrush, is more than what I feel at liberty to say at present; because it is very doubtful that the true cause is known. That it depends upon a want of cleanliness, (as some assert,) is worse than nonsense, unless that want of cleanliness continues from infancy to youth, for it is quite common to occur in those ten or fifteen years of age, who never had it during infancy. Dr. Pulte says, that "the principal cause of this disease is a constitutional taint," which certainly appears more reasonable; or in other words, it appears to depend upon a peculiar predispo-

sition which admits of a cause in viciating the mucous secretions.

TREATMENT.—*Sulphur* appears to be very successful in this affection, and the only remedy necessary while the thrush appears white.

Mercury.—When it appears inclining to an ash color, (bluish or greyish.)

Ferrum.—When it changes to a yellowish brown, which it frequently does when severe.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the medicine, dissolved in water, in small tea-spoonful doses, every three or four hours until an improvement is manifest.

And if the thrush affects the nipples of the mother or nurse, wash them with a solution of *Borax* in water.

XII. *EXCORIATIONS.* (*Rawness or Chafing of the Skin.*)

EXCORIATIONS, or rawness about the neck, under the arms and in the groin, is quite common, particularly in fleshy infants, and especially if there is neglect of cleanliness.

If attended with redness and inflammation in fleshy children, give *Belladonna.*

If there is a disposition to scrofula; if the glands about the neck are enlarged and indurated; or a dry, scaly eruption appears about the head, over the brows, or back of the ears. *Calc-carb.* and *Sulphur.*

If there is a disposition to ulcerate or bleed. *Merc.*

For suppuration, discharging a mattery-like pus. *Silex.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy once a day, until an improvement is manifest; then every second day until cured.

Pay attention to cleanliness, wash often with warm water and castile soap, dry the parts well and powder them with finely pulverized starch.

XIII. *ICTERITIA.* (*Jaundice.*)

INFANTILE JAUNDICE generally appears about three days after birth, and seems to differ in some respects from the jaundice of adults, in one characteristic at least; the nails are not tinged with yellow as in adults, and this has been made a pathological speculation by some. Whether it differs essentially, pathologically considered, or not, is quite immaterial, when we consider that *Mercury*, *Nux-Vomica*, *Hepar-sulph.*, and *Saffron*, are the only remedies required in its treatment, and generally *Saffron* alone is quite sufficient.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy morning and evening; *Mercury* first; *Nux-Vomica* if the bowels are constipated; *Saffron* if the infant is very sleepy during the day; *Hepar-sulph.*, if there is fullness in the right hypochondria.

XIV. *CRUSTA LACTEA.*

This is a disease which mostly attacks some part of the face of infants at the breast. It is characterized by an eruption of rather broad pustules, filled with a glutinous liquor, which forms yellowish-white scabs when the pustules are ruptured. It sometimes commences on the forehead or scalp and then spreads to the face; it is seldom

attended with any other consequences than the itching, which makes the infant rather restless. But it generally appears among the finest and most healthy children, and thereby removes the supposition of hereditary disease.

TREATMENT.—*Calc-carb.*, *Sulphur*, *Kali*, and *Silex*, are the remedies usually indicated.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy twice a day, commencing with *Calcarea*, and continuing each drug three or four days, until the eruption is cured.

XV. *ERYSIPELAS.*

Vide Erysipelas, under head of General Eruptive Dis eases and Fevers.

XVI. *WORMS.*

Vide Worms.

XVII. *VACCINATION.*

Vide Vaccinia, in chapter of Eruptive Diseases.

XVIII. *CONVULSIONS.* (*Fits.*)

The remote cause of spasms in children, is sometimes veiled in obscurity, and the only course to be pursued is to place the child immediately in a warm bath, or its feet and legs in a sinapised bath; after using the bath a sufficient time, (say five minutes,) wrap the child in warm flannel, and administer *Belladonna*, in the form of two or three pillets, or a small quantity of the powder placed on the tongue; place the child's head and shoulders in an elevated position, make use of friction to the extremities,

and apply cold applications to the head, (cloths wet in cold water, or iced water in a bladder.)

Should the spasms still continue, with convulsive jerkings, eyes partly open, moaning, and redness of one cheek, give *Chamomilla.*

If the child is violently convulsed, throwing its limbs about; twitching of the muscles of the face, foaming at the mouth. *Hyosciamus.*

And especially if there are involuntary evacuations.

If caused by worms. 1st. *Cina;* 2nd. *Belladonna.*

If caused by fright. *Opium*, *Stramo.*, *Hyosciamus.*

Opium, if the face is congested, dark, flushed.

If caused by repelled eruptions. *Sulphur.*

If caused by eating crude fruit, or indigestable food. *Ipecac.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy every fifteen or twenty minutes, until relief is obtained.

EXTERNAL AND LOCAL APPLICATIONS.—Should the remedies indicated fail, after using them for a reasonable length of time, move the bowels by means of a stimulating enema (injection) of milk, water, and salt, or soapsuds; and should this not relieve, apply mustard paste to the epigastric region, allowing it to remain until the skin becomes sensibly reddened.

XIX. *DENTITION.* (*Teething.*)

DENTITION, (from the Latin, *dentio*, to *breed teeth.*) The breeding, or first cutting of teeth, begins about the sixth or seventh month, and the teeth which then appear, are

called the primary or milk teeth. They fall out about the sixth or seventh year of age, and are succeeded by the permanent teeth, which remain during life, unless they are destroyed by improper treatment, or neglect in cleansing them, thereby inducing premature decay.

The last teething takes place from the twenty-first to the twenty-fifth year, and consists of the last four double teeth, two in the upper, and two in the lower jaw. These are termed *dentes sapientiæ*, or wisdom teeth, because they are not cut until we arrive to years of discretion.

The teeth are thirty-two in number and divided into three classes, viz.: The *Incisores*, the four front teeth in each jaw, so named from their use in cutting the food.

The *Canina*, or *Cuspidati*, one on each side of the *Incisores*, four in number; they are the longest, and derive their name from their resemblance to a dog's tusk.

The *Molares*, or *Grinders*, ten in each jaw; the first two on each side are termed by some, *Bicuspides*, and the last, as previously stated, *dentes sapientiæ*.

The *Deciduous*, or *Milk Teeth* of infants, are twenty in number, ten in each jaw, and five on each side, viz.: two *Incisores*, one *Cuspidatus*, and two *Molares*. They appear in pairs, those of the lower jaw, first, (the front teeth, or *Incisores*,) and the corresponding ones in the upper jaw, next, the set being completed at about the thirteenth month.

The process of teething not only excites a predisposition to disease, but also directly causes many diseases which too often prove fatal. Among these are gastric and intestinal irritation, inflammation and dropsy of the brain, and convulsions.

TREATMENT.—If the child has much fever during dentition; hot and dry skin and increased heat of the head, give a few doses of *Aconite.*

If the child is exceedingly restless and cries, and its bowels incline to diarrhœa, follow the *Aconite* with *Coffea.*

When the gums are red and swollen; tongue red at the edges and white in the centre; the papillæ raised; redness and heat of the cheeks; sickness of the stomach; bowels distended; diarrhœa with tenesmus. *Belladonna.*

When difficult dentition is attended with diarrhœa, fever, and nervous twitching or convulsions. *Cham.*

If it is attended with fever and constipation. *Bryonia* and *Nux-Vomica.*

The former in the morning and the latter at night.

If the teeth are tardy in cutting through the gums, with no material constitutional symptoms, except scofulous. *Calc-carb.*, *Sulphur.*

If the child is troubled with worms during dentition, give *Cina.*

If with convulsions, *Belladonna*, *Chamomilla*, *Hyosciamus*, *Cicutæ.* (Vide Convulsions.)

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the drug indicated once or twice a day, unless convulsions, or high fever should ensue; then repeat as often as may be necessary to arrest the inordinate action.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Great care should be practised in regard to diet; strictly avoid everything that can possibly cause an irritation of the stomach and bowels, as

the infant is predisposed to fevers, convulsions, and inflammations, in consequence of the increased irritability caused by teething.

Occasionally sponge the head with cold water, particularly when it is hot and dry, and keep the extremities warm. Let the nurse give it exercise in the open air, by carrying it out every fine clear morning. Should moderate diarrhœa set in, do not attempt to arrest it, for in most instances it is more beneficial than otherwise.

XX. *CONSTIPATION.*

Some children appear constitutionally predisposed to constipation, and many have been injured very much by the repeated doses of laxative medicines which are usually resorted to.

TREATMENT.—To obviate costiveness in children, rub or chafe them well with the hand over the bowels and region of the liver, every night and morning; and give *Nux-Vomica* at night and *Byronia* in the morning. Should this not remove the difficulty in season, aid the remedies by an occasional simple enema, (injection,) and change the diet for one of a more relaxing nature.

XXI. *DIARRHŒA.*

Children are more subject to diarrhœa than to constipation, and when it occurs it is prone to run them down if not speedily arrested, particularly if it is severe.

TREATMENT.—When the diarrhœa is attended with colic; the child appears sick; face pale. *Belladonna.*

If with griping pains and red face, especially one cheek flushed. *Chamomilla.*

If the discharge has a sour smell. *Rheum.*

If it appears green, like hashed spinage. *Chamomilla.*

If it is fermented, frothy, like suds, and attended with nausea. *Ipecacuanha.*

For irregular action of the bowels, from obstinate constipation to diarrhœa.

Sulphur in the morning, *Nux-Vomica* at night.

If the diarrhœa is attended with emaciation and weakness. *Arsenic, Carbo-veg.*

If caused by cold, or by getting wet. *Dulcamara.*

ADMINISTRATION.—If the diarrhœa is not very severe, repeating or alternating the remedies night and morning will answer; but if severe and attended with weakness, give them after every evacuation.

DIET—In accordance with the ends to be accomplished; avoid every thing that can tend to relax the bowels.

XXII. *INFANTILE FEVER.*

The first remedy in case of fever should always be *Aconite*, unless we have reason to suspect worms as the cause, which is indicated by picking and rubbing the nose, foul breath, pale circle around the mouth, sudden startings when asleep, irregular bowels and tumid abdomen. In such cases, give *Cina* first; then, should the fever continue, *Aconite* alone or in alternation with *Belladonna.*

Should it be of an irritative character, and the child is uneasy, restless, and irritable. *Coffea.*

ADMINISTRATON.—Repeat the remedy selected according to the urgency of the case, every two, three, or four hours.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Restrict the diet, and satisfy thirst with cold water. The forehead and temples when hot and dry, should be sponged with cold water.

XXIII. *INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN.* (*Phrenitis.*)

Infants are subject to inflammation of the brain, which is caused by dental, gastric, and intestinal irritation, and sometimes by falls.

It is characterized by a red face, injected eyes, throbbing of the arteries of the neck and temples, knitting together of the brows, aversion to light, working the head, rolling it on the pillow, putting the hands up to the head, sudden shrieking and screaming, or moaning.

TREATMENT.—The remedies are, *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, and *Hyosciamus.*

Aconite and *Belladonna* in alternation, every hour or two.

Hyosciamus.—If the face is flushed, dark red and swollen; the eyes red and staring or rolling; or a spasmodic closing of the lids.

When caused by a fall or bruise. *Arnica.*

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy indicated every half hour or hour, until there is a mitigation of the symptoms. Use cold applications to the head, and stimulating ones

to the inferior extremities; and let the head and shoulders be well elevated.

XXIV. *HYDROCEPHALUS.* (*Dropsy of the Brain.*)

HYDROCEPHALUS, (from the Greek, *water* and *the head*, Dropsy of the Brain, Dropsy of the head,) is distinguished by authors into external and internal.

Hydrocephalus externus, is a collection of water between the membranes of the brain, (*the dura mater*, *pia mater* and *arachnoid* membranes.)

Hydrocephalus internus, is applied when the water is effused between the ventricles of the brain.

SYMPTOMS.—The usual symptoms denoting Dropsy of the Brain are, sickness of the stomach, a dull, stupid pain in the head, particularly across the brow, (which of course is only distinguishable in adult patients,) dilitation of the pupils, slow pulse, and sometimes convulsions. The child lies in a partial stupor, with the eyes half open, an occasional motion of its head on the pillow, and sometimes with a continual motion of the arms, or the arm and leg of one side.

CAUSES.—It is generally the result of inflammation, terminating in effusion; or it may be caused by a fall or blow, producing a violent concussive effect upon the brain. Children with large heads, and those of a scrofulous taint, are more predisposed to this disease than such as are differently constituted.

TREATMENT.—The most successful remedies in this affection, are, *Belladonna*, *Merc.*, *Digitalis*, *Ignatia*, *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum*, and *Helleborus-niger*.

Belladonna.—When the head appears swollen; the child bends it backward; the face is pale, pupils of the eyes are dilated, or the eyes are squinting.

Mercurius.—Swelling of the head and gums; swollen face; lead-colored or cadaverous paleness; and inclination to vomit.

Digitalis.—Heat about the head; pulse irregular and small; dilation and insensibility of the pupils; eyelids and lips blue; pale face, and nausea.

Ignatia.—When there are convulsive movements of the eyes and lids; or staring, with dilated pupils; and a tendency of the head to incline backward.

Lachesis.—When the face is pale, or distorted; the mouth is inclined to be drawn to the left side; and the left side is apparently most affected.

Arsenicum.—When the child is much emaciated; coldness of the limbs; pale, sunken face; lips bluish, or dark and parched.

Helleborus-niger.—After the administration of the *Arsenicum*, particularly if any thing like a reaction or feverish heat sets in.

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy indicated every hour or two, until the symptoms appear more favorable; then extend the time to every three hours, or as the improvement indicates.

DIET—Must be light, if any can be taken. Keep the extremities warm, and the head and shoulders well elevated. If the bowels are constipated, there is no objection to moving them with an injection.

XXV. *ASTHMA.* (*Choking.*)

When this occurs suddenly, and threatens suffocation. *Ipecac.*

When it is attended with distension of the stomach, shortness of breath, choking, anxiety, restlessness, and tossing about. *Chamomilla.*

When cold, lips livid, and perspiration covering the face. *Arsenicum.*

When there is a suffocative arrest of the breathing, or the breathing is quick, short, and attended with moaning. *Cuprum.*

When the breathing is suffocative, coming on at night in spells, and especially if it is attended with a dry, spasmodic cough. *Nux-Vomica.*

For more particular indications, vide "Asthma."

ADMINISTRATION.—Repeat the remedy selected every five, ten, or fifteen minutes, until relief is obtained.

XXVI. *CHOLERA INFANTUM.*

A disease, as the term implies, "peculiar to children," and in many respects similar to the ordinary cholera morbus.

This disease generally commences with sickness of the stomach, and vomiting at first of the food, and afterward of an acid-smelling fluid; diarrhœa, with thin, watery discharges, sometimes white and frothy, resembling in appearance soap suds, and exceedingly offensive; an anxious expression of countenance; eyes heavy and

sunken, with a dark streak beneath them; the skin pale, and below the ordinary temperature, particularly that of the extremities, which are quite cold; the head sometimes hot.

Great restlessness is manifest from the commencement of the attack; the little sufferer throws itself from one side of the couch to the other, with severe retching at almost every motion; there is an intense thirst for cold drinks, which are taken in a hurried manner, and almost immediately rejected; the pulse becomes feeble, and is frequently imperceptible at the wrist.

It is a disease peculiar to the summer months, and depends almost entirely upon errors in diet and other influences, which are more or less present in all large cities, such as impurity of air, want of proper exercise, etc. I have noticed that a large majority of cases occur about the time of weaning, which are unquestionably caused by neglect in adapting the delicate stomach by degrees to a change of food, which always requires great care. And in many instances when a milk diet is continued, it is a wicked substitution for the natural nourishment of the mother or nurse; the milk furnished in the city, is too frequently obtained from the distillery establishments, which has proven a more prolific cause of cholera infantum and marasmus, than all other causes combined, and yet there appears to be a wonderful neglect in remedying the evil, which almost amounts to absolute indifference.

TREATMENT.—I have found *Ipecac.*, *Arsenicum*, and *Veratrum*, to be the principal remedies in this disease.

Ipecac.—At the commencement, when the vomiting and purging are of a bilious character.

But when the discharges are thin and watery, light-appearing, or dark; urgent thirst, pale skin, and great prostration. *Arsenicum.*

When in addition to the last symptoms, the mouth is parched, the tongue is dark, and the lips are black or cracked.

Veratrum alone, or in alternation with *Arsenicum.*

ADMINISTRATION.—The remedies should be repeated at short intervals, because the disease is acute in its character, and requires the most prompt and energetic treatment. I frequently repeat them every fifteen minutes, until there is a mitigation, and then extend the time as the little patient improves.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—During the attack nothing can be taken but cold water, which should be allowed in small quantities, and at a time when it will not induce vomiting. As the patient improves, and the irritation of the stomach and bowels subsides, a small quantity of arrowroot, farina, or corn starch, properly prepared, may be allowed.

The child should be kept quiet, in a well ventilated apartment. If it is necessary, external warmth should be applied to the abdomen and extremities, by means of heated flannels.

XXVII. *BILIOUSNESS.*

The above term is very generally made use of, to express diseases and conditions arising from a derangement of the liver and biliary organs, and applied to colic, diarrhœa's, fevers, etc. But we are very frequently called upon to prescribe for a biliary derangement, producing head-ache, nausea, loss of appetite, languor, disinclination to physical or mental exertion, and other associate symptoms, independent of the diseases above named.

TREATMENT.—The principle remedies in biliary derangements are *Nux-Vomica, Mercurius, Pulsatilla, China, Carboveg, Colchicum, Lachesis, Arsenicum, Chamomilla, Rheum, Saffron.*

Nux-Vomica.—When there is head-ache, yellow appearance around the nose and mouth, tongue coated with a yellowish fur, putrid taste, occasional nausea, pressure in the pit of the stomach, uneasiness in the region of the liver, bowels constipated, and a melancholic state of the mind.

Mercurius.—Sluggishness with an inclination to sleep during the day, pain, or heat and burning in the head; face appears yellow and scurfy, loss of appetite, disagreeable taste, tongue foul; and bowels irregular, changing from constipation to diarrhœa, and vice versa.

Pulsatilla.—Yellow complexion, tongue covered with a yellow mucus, bilious bitter taste, loss of appetite, sour eructations and a disposition to vomit, irregular action of the bowels, severe head-ache, anxious or gloomy state of mind.

China.—Mental and physical languor; general coldness and sensitiveness to cold air, sleepy, confused state of the mind; head-ache, or heaviness of the head; flat, or bitter taste, thirst and pain in the region of the liver.

Carbo-veg.—A bruised feeling in the region of the liver, constipated and flatulent state of the bowels, and high colored urine.

Colchicum.—When the yellowness of the skin is in spots; loss of appetite and sleepless at night.

Lachesis.—Yellow complexion, heaviness of the head, loss of appetite, burning sensation in the mouth, nausea, and colic pains.

Arsenicum.—Sickly appearance, head-ache, loss of appetite, nausea, chilly shuddering feeling, pain in the bowels, and frequent desire to urinate.

Chamomilla.—Shuddering in the open air, dull, oppressive head-ache, bitter taste, nausea and uneasiness in the pit of the stomach.

Rheum and Saffron.—When there is a general yellowness of the skin, loss of appetite, and bowels inclined to diarrhœa.

For a mere biliary derangement, attended with languor, heaviness of the head, yellow skin, etc. *Nux-Vom.*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Mercurius* in alternation; if the bowels are constipated, the *Mercurius* in the morning, and the *Nux-Vom.*, at night. If the bowels are not constipated, use the *Pulsatilla* and *Mercurius* as above.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy selected, morning

and evening, until the object is accomplished for which they were administered, or another remedy is indicated.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—The diet must be light, unirritating and of easy digestion, as dyspeptic symptoms are very prone to set in upon even quite slight bilious derangements.

XXVIII. *COLDS.*

COLD, together with sudden transitions of temperature, are among the most prominent causes of inflammatory and acute diseases which are described and treated under their appropriate names. But there are so many minor symptoms, caused by slight exposures to cold, and embraced within the common saying of (taking cold,) that reference to such symptoms, appears necessary for the lay portion of our homœopathic friends.

TREATMENT.—For a cold affecting the head, if attended with fever, give *Aconite.*

If it produces a stoppage of the nose with irritation, *Nux-Vomica, Dulc.*

If it produces (a fluent corryza) running at the nose, *Lachesis, Sulph.*

If it produces severe head-ache, *Aconite, Bell., Bryonia, Pulsatilla,*

If it produces head-ache with soreness of the scalp, *Nux-Vomica, Merc.*

For sore throat attended with inflammation, or fever. *Aconite, Belladonna.*

For sore throat and swelling of the tonsils. *Belladonna.*

For sore throat attended with difficulty in swallowing,
Bell., Nux-Vom.

For sore throat attended with difficulty in swallowing, and pain extending to the ear. *Bell., Merc., Lachesis.*

For swelling of the tonsils and a disposition to suppurate. *Belladonna, Hepar-sulph.*

For pains in the back caused by cold.
Nux-Vomica, Dulc., Bryonia.

For pains of a drawing character in the back, extending to between the shoulders and posterior part of the neck. *Dulcamara, Bryonia.*

For pains in the limbs, severe aching and drawing pains.
Nux-Vom., Bryonia, Rhus.

If worse at night. *Aconite, Rhus-tox., Bryonia, Colchi., Belladonna, Lachesis, Carbo-veg.*

If increased by motion.
Bryonia, Arnica, Cocculus, Conium, Mezereum.

If increased by rest.
Aconite, Agaricus, Drosera, Dulcamara.

For a suppression of the menses from cold.
Pulsatilla, Sulph.

For suppressed perspiration from cold.
Bryo., Ipecac., Arsen., Carbo-veg.

For affections of the stomach from iced fruits, acids, etc.
Arsen., Puls.

For the effects from cold by getting wet.
Dulc., Bella., Pulsatilla.

By the head getting wet.

Aconite, Baryta, Bella., Pulsatilla.

By wet feet.

Cuprum, Nitric-acid, Pulsatilla, Sepia, Rhus.

For great sensitiveness to draughts of air.

Aconite, Anacar., Cham.

For sensitiveness to night air.

Amm., Carbo-veg., Merc., Sulphur.

To changes of weather from cold to warm.

Carbo-veg., Lachesis, Sulphur.

From warm to cold.

Dulcamara, Mercurius, Rhus-tox., or *Verat.*

For colds, occuring during the Spring.

Carbo-veg., Lachesis, Rhus-tox., Verat.

In the Summer. *Bell., Bryonia, Carbo-veg., Dulcamara.*

In Autumn. *Dulcamara, Bryonica, Mercurius, Rhus-tox., Verat., China.*

In Winter. *Aconite, Bella., Bryo., Dulcam., Nux-vom.*

In dry cold weather.

Aconite, Belladonna, Bryonia., Ipecac., Nux-vom.

In wet and cold weather.

Dulcamara, Rhus-tox., Rhodo, Veratrum.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy selected, every two, three, or four hours, as may be necessary, judging from the severity of the symptoms, and the relief obtained; and when there are two or more remedies named, give them in the order they are arranged. The first will generally

cure, but if it does not, give the next in order, so continue until a full and complete relief is obtained.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Let the diet and regimen be in strict accordance with Homœopathic rules when taking medicines. The old idea of "feeding a cold and starving a fever," is too absurd to be tolerated by Homœopathists.

XXIX. *FISTULA IN ANO.*

By the term Fistula in Surgery, we understand a narrow orifice, which runs deep, is callous and not disposed to heal. The name is more strictly taken from the similitude, which the long cavity of the ulcer has, (being tube like,) to that of a pipe, or reed. But by the common acceptation of the term, Fistula in Ano, we understand, an opening, or orifice from a cavity, abscess, or a local inflammation in the vicinity of the rectum; discharging pus, or thin gleety discolored matter, "and not disposed to heal."

DIAGNOSIS.—Fistula in Ano, presents *itself* in different forms, sometimes there are many local and constitutional symptoms; such as severe pain, swelling and uneasiness in the immediate vicinity of the disease; fever, thirst, and general restlessness; or it may appear as a simple induration of the skin, near the verge of the anus, without pain, or even change of color, the hardness becoming more soft and suppurate. The matter in such a case is gen erally small in quantity and rather healthy appearing. And again, it not unfrequently happens, that when the pain is but trifling and the inflammation mild, that the discharge is not only copious, but of bad quality, offensive and proceeds from a deep crude hollow.

The points where these abscesses burst, or open, are various and uncertain; sometimes in the buttock, at others near the verge of the anus, or in the perinæum; in some cases there is not only an external opening, but another through the intestine, communicating with the cavity; in this there is but one orifice, and that external or internal.

CAUSES.—The causes of the disease under consideration, are cold, obstinate constipation, piles, local irritation from worms, drastic medicines, mechanical injuries, etc. I have known three or four cases produced by the use of syringes in the hands of incompetent persons.

TREATMENT.—I will here remark, that the very formal distinction generally made between these cases in which the intestine is pierced, and those in which it is not, and whether there is callosity, or some other morbid change of the part, formerly indicated the use of cutting instruments, or an appeal to caustic, and in the language of one of their ablest "very terrible work they often made;" but now such conditions are only regarded as prominent in forming the group of symptoms which direct the remedy to effect a radical cure; the principal remedies for which, are, *Rhus-tox.*, *Rhus-rad.*, *Causticum*, *Kali-carb*, *Lachesis*, *Lycopodium*, *Sepia*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea-carb*, *Silicea*, and *Carbo-veg.*

Rhus-tox.—When there is a creeping sensation in the rectum, as from worms, or an itching pain in the anus, as if caused by piles.

Rhus-rad.—When there is burning after an evacuation, pressing down at the anus, dull aching in the rectum, and "an intolerable itching and burning."

Causticum.—When there is an excessive itching of the anus day and night, and more especially if the Fistula is of the rectum.

Kali-carb.—When there appears to be an inactivity of the rectum, white mucus discharged before and during a stool. Itching of the anus, and especially if there are varices, or swelling about the anus of a painful character.

Lachesis.—When attended with a discharge of blood and pus from the anus, and the sphincter muscle appears constricted.

Lycopodium.—When attended with cutting pain in the rectum and bladder, tension of the anus, and an itching eruption painful to the touch, or when the fistulous opening is surrounded with everted, red and shining edges.

Sepia.—Contractive pain in the rectum and burning during the day; itching and stinging; oozing of moisture, or a discharge of mucus from the anus.

Sulphur.—If attended with violent stitches in the rectum, particularly in the evening, or a creeping and biting in the rectum, as from worms.

Silicea.—When there is a constant discharge of pus, and when the symptoms are more troublesome on or about the new moon.

Calcarea-carb.—When the fistulous opening is surrounded with redness, swelling and hardness of the surrounding parts.

Carbo-veg.—When the ulcer breaks out again after having been healed, and emits a bloody lymph instead of pus.

ADMINISTRATION.—It will not be necessary to repeat the

remedy selected, oftener than once or twice during the twenty-four hours, and generally every second day is sufficient, as the disease is of a chronic character and the symptoms more annoying than actually dangerous.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—In accordance with homœopathic rules and the condition of the patient. If the bowels are inclined to be constipated, the diet ought to be rather relaxing than otherwise, but if there is a disposition to diarrhœa and debility, the food should be nutritious and bracing.

XXX. *SALT RHEUM,*

Is unquestionably a species of Herpes, and as such, has been sufficiently described in the varieties of the disease noticed elsewhere. It is one of those cutaneous diseases *which* is not particularly confined to any one part of the body. The form more generally designated Salt Rheum, is the dry, scaly eruption, forming fissures, by the skin becoming dry and cracking, from which an ichor, or sharp watery serum exudes, quite corrosive in its character; it sometimes, however, appears first in the form of small pustules, containing a thin transparent serum, which is discharged and forms the scales and hardness above-mentioned.

TREATMENT.—When the eruption is dry and scaly attended with heat and burning, *Arsenicum, Dulcamara, Mercurius, Staphysagria.*

When the eruption is humid, cracking into fisures which discharge an ichor; and is attended with itching,

Lycopodium, Alum., Sepia.

When it is moist and scurfy, and appears like red pimples; *Bovista.*

When it is confluent (running together) and attended with a burning and itching;

Rhus-tox, Bryonia, Carbo-veg.

When the eruption consists in small vesicles filled with lymph, and surrounded with a red border, and attended with biting and a stinging sensation;

Calcarea-carb, Causticum.

When the eruption appears very like the poison produced from the poison ivy, the intervening skin considerably inflamed and all attended with swelling;

Rhus-tox., Belladonna, Sulphur.

ADMINISTRATION.—Give the remedy selected every six or eight hours, and when it is necessary to give more than one, give them in the order in which they are arranged.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—Must be unirritating and of a cooling nature.

GLOSSARY OF MEDICAL TERMS.

ABDOMEN. The belly.

ABORTION. Miscarriage.

ABSCESS. A collection of matter.

ACUTE. Severity of symptom, speedily forming a crisis.

ACNE. Pimples on the face.

ADIPOSE. Fat, or fatty.

ADYPSIA. Absence of natural thirst.

ÆGOPHONY. A particular resonance of the voice in diseases of the lungs.

AFTER-PAINS. The pains after the expulsion of the child, in child-birth.

AGUE. A chill, depending upon congestion.

ALOPŒCIA. Falling off of the hair.

AMAUROSIS. Loss of sight, depending upon paralysis of the optic nerve.

AMENORRHŒA. Suppression or temporary cessation of the female periodical discharge, (the menses.)

AMENTIA. Idiocy, absence of mind.

ANASARCA. Dropsy of the cellular tissue, dropsical swelling of the extremities.

ANGINOSE AFFECTIONS. Inflammatory affections of the throat.

ANGINA MEMBRANACEA. Croup.

ANGINA PAROTIDEA. Mumps.

ANGINA PHARYNGIA. Inflammation of the pharynx, the throat.

ANOMAL or ABNORMAL. Irregular, unnatural.

ANOREXIA. Want of appetite.

ANTHELMENTICS. Medicines having the power of expelling worms.

ANTIPHLOGISTICS. Medicines that reduce fever and inflammation.

ANTISPASMODICS. Medicines that allay spasms or cramps.

ANTHRAX. A hard inflammatory tubercle, like boil, extremely hot and burning.

ANURY. A total suppression of urine.

APERIENTS. Medicines that gently open the bowels.

APHONIA. Loss of voice.

APHTHÆ. Superficial ulcers in the mouth.

APOPLEXY. A disease in which there is a sudden abolition of the powers of sense and motion.

APYREXIA. The intermission in agues.

ARDOR URINÆ. A scalding of urine.

ARTHRITIS. Rheumatic pains of the joints.

ARTHRODYNIA. Pains in a joint.

ASCARIDES. Intestinal worms.

ASCARIS VERMICULARIS. The thread worm, small and slender, inhabiting the rectum.

ASCARIS LUMBRICOIDES. The long, round worm.

ASPHYXIA. Apparent death, suspended animation.

ASCITES. Dropsy of the abdomen, (belly.)

ASTHENIA. Diminished vital energy.

ASTHMA. Phthysic, difficult breathing.

ATONY. Weakness, or a defect of muscular power.

ATROPHY. Nervous consumption, a gradual wasting of the body.

AUDITIS. Hearing.

AUSCULTATION. The detecting of symptoms of internal disease by hearing.

AXUNGIA. Hog's lard.

BILIOUS. Connected with bile, (gall).

BLENNORRHŒA. A morbid secretion of mucus.

BLEPHARITIS. Inflammation of the eyelids.

BORBORYGMUS. The rumbling in the bowels, caused by wind, (flatus.)

BRONCHIA. The air tubes in the lungs.

BRONCHITIS. An inflammation of the air passages of the lungs.

BRONCHOCELE. Enlargement of the thyroid gland, (Derbyshire neck).

BRONCOPHONY. Resonance from the interscapular spaces, larynx, and trachea.

BRONCHOTOMY. An incision into the windpipe.

BUBO. Enlargement of the glands in the groin.

BULEMIA. Insatiable hunger.

CACHEXIA. A general, weak, relaxed condition, without fever.

CADAVEROUS. Death-like appearing.

CANCER. Corroding, eating ulcer.

CANINE MADNESS. Produced by the bite of a rabid animal, (mad dog).

CANINE HUNGER. Voracious appetite, insatiable craving for food.

CANTHUS. Angle of the eye.

CAPILLARY VESSELS. The minute vessels between the arteries and veins.

CARCINOMA. Cancer.

CARDIA. The upper orifice of the stomach.

CARDIAC REGION. The pit of the stomach.

CARDIALGIA. Pain in the stomach.

CARDITIS. Inflammation of the heart.

CARBUNCLE. A large, foul, tuberculous boil with intense heat and burning.

CARIES. Ulceration of the bones.

CARIOUS ULCER. An ulceration of the bones.

CAROTIDS. The main arteries conveying the blood to the head.

CATAMENIA. The monthly discharge of females.

CATARRH. Inflammation of the mucous membranes, (the ordinary effects of cold.)

CATAPLASM. A poultice.

CATHETER. An instrument for drawing off the urine.

CATARACT. An opacity of the crystalline lens, or its capsule; a species of blindness.

CEPHALALGIA. Head-ache.

CEPHALIC. Relating to the head.

CEREBRAL. Relating to the brain.

CEREBRUM. The brain.

CEREBELLUM. The posterior and inferior part of the brain, (the little brain.)

CERVICAL. Pertaining to the neck.

CERVICAL VERTEBRÆ. The joints or vertebræ of the neck.

CERVIX. Neck.

CERVIX UTERI. Neck of the womb.

CESSATIO MENSIUM. A cessation of the menses, (female periodicals).

CHANCRES. Sores caused by venerial poison.

CHOREA SANCTI VITI. St. Vitus' dance.

CHORDEE. Painful erections, (priapism.)

CHRONIC. Long continued, slow, not acute.

CHLOROSIS. Green sickness.

CHYLE. The milky fluid produced by digestion.

CHYME. The digested food after it has passed the stomach into the bowels.

CICATRIX. A scar.

CLAVICLE. The colar bone.

CLAVUS. Corns.

CLONIC SPASMS. Sudden jerking or twiching as in epilepsy.

COAGULA. Clots of blood.

COAGULABLE LYMPH. The uniting medium of wounds.

COLIC. Griping pains in the bowels.

COLLAPSE. Failing of vitality.

COLLIQUITIVE STOOLS. Profuse watery discharges from the bowels.

COLLYRIUM. An eye wash.

COMA. A lethargic stupor, or pro-profound sleep.

COMATOSE. Morbidly sleepy.

CONGENITAL HERNIA. A rupture existing at the time of birth.

CONGELATION. Frozen.

CONGESTION. An accumulation of blood in any part.

CONJUNCTIVA. The lining membrane of the eyelids, and extending over part of the anterior of the eye-ball.

CONSTIPATION. Costiveness, bound up.

CONSUMPTION. Wasting, consuming.

CONTAGION. A subtle principle or poison producing disease through the medium of touch; coming in contact.

CONTUSED. Bruised.

CONVULSIONS. Fits, spasms.

CORNEA. The horny, transparent part of the eye anteriorally.

CORYZA. Cold in the head.

COXAGRA. Inflammation and pain in the hip-joint.

COXALGIA. Neuralgic affection of the hip-joint.

COXENDIX. The hip-joint.

CRANIUM. The skull.

CREPITATION. The grating of the ends of fractured bones, or a sensation produced in emphysema.

CREPITANT. A cracking rattle caused by air being forced through tenaceous mucus.

CRUSTA LACTEA. Milk eruption, a crusty eruption on the heads and faces of nursing children.

CUTANEUS. Pertaining to the skin.

CUTIS. The true skin.

CUTICLE. Scarf skin, outer skin.

CYSTITIS. Inflammation of the bladder.

DEGLUTITION. Swallowing.

DELIRIUM. Derangement.

DEJECTIONS ALVINE. Evacuations from the bowels.

DELIQUIUM. Fainting.

DEMENTIA. Without mind.

DEMULCENTS. Mucilaginous drinks.

DENTITION. Teething.

DESQUAMATION. Scaling off.

DIAGNOSIS. The symptoms characterizing disease.

DIAPHORESIS. Gentle perspiration.

DIABETES. An increased flow of urine.

DIAPHRAGM. The muscular partition between the chest and abdomen, (the midriff).

DIAPHRAGMITIS. An inflammation of the diaphragm.

DIARRHŒA. Looseness of the bowels.

DIATHESIS. A particular predisposition, or habitude of body.

DIETETIC. Relating to food or diet.

DISLOCATED. Out of joint, displaced.

DILUENTS. Bland drinks.

DIURESIS. Increased discharge of urine.

DIURETICS. Medicines that will increase the flow of urine.

DORSAL. Appertaining to the back.

DOLOR. Pain.

DRASTIC CATHARTICS. Active physics or purgatives.

DUODENUM. The first intestine about twelve inches in length.

DYSPEPSIA. Indigestion.

DYSPNŒA. Oppressed breathing.

DYSMENORRHŒA. Painful menstruation.

DYSURIA. Difficulty and pain in passing urine.

ECLAMPSIA. Spasms, convulsions.

ECTROPRIUM. The eyelids turned outward.

ECZEMA. A vesicular eruption.

EFFUSION. A pouring out or excretion into a cavity or part.

EJECTIONS. Discharges from the stomach by vomiting.

ELECTUARY. Medicines of the consistence of honey.

EMACIATION. Wasting away.

EMESIS. Vomiting.

EMETICS. Medicines that cause vomiting.

EMPROSTHOTONUS. A species of tetanus, the body drawn forward.

ENCEPHALITIS. Inflammation of the brain, and its membranes.

ENCEPHALON. The brain with its membranes.

ENDEMIC. Peculiar to a location or district.

ENCYSTED TUMORS. Tumors having a cyst or sac.

ENDOCARDITIS. Inflammation of the internal parts of the heart.

ENEMA. Clyster, injection.

ENGORGEMENT. An accumulation of fluids in a part.

ENTERALGIA. Pain in the bowels.

ENTERITIS. Inflammation of the bowels.

ENTROPIUM. The eyelids turned in towards the eyes.

ENURESIS. Urine passing off involuntary.

ENTEROCELE. Hernia or rupture of the intestine alone in the sack.

ENTERO-EPIPLOCELE. Where the intestine and epiploe, (or omentum,) are both in the sack.

EPIPLOCELE. A rupture of the epiploe.

EPILEPSY. Falling sickness, clonic spasms, fits.

EPHEMERAL. Of a few days' duration.

EPIDEMIC. A disease prevailing generally.

EPIDERMIS. The outer skin.

EPIGASTRIC. The region of the stomach.

EPISTAXIS. Bleeding from the nose.

ERUPTIVE FEVERS. Such as scarlet fever, measles, &c.

ERYSIPELAS. St. Anthony's fire.

ERYTHEMA. A slight inflammation of the skin.

ETIOLOGY. Relating to the causes and origin of diseases.

EXACERBATION. The period of increase of a fever.

EXANTHEMATA. Acute eruptive diseases.

EXFOLIATE. To cast off or scale off.

EXOSTOSIS. Bony tumor, a tumor growing from a bone.

EXPECTORANTS. Medicines that promote spitting, or raising from the throat or chest.

ENUDATION. Discharge of fluid from the surface.

FÆCES. Alvine excrements.

FASCIA. A tendonous expansion.

FAUCES. Posterior part of the mouth.

FEBRIS. Fever.

FEBRIFIC. That which causes fever.

FEBRIFUGE. Medicines that will allay fever.

FEBRILE. Feverish.

FEBRIS NERVOSA. Nervous fever.

FEMUR. The bone of the thigh.

FEMORAL HERNIA. Protrusion of intestine in the groin.

FERRUGINOUS. Containing iron.

FISTULA. A deep tube like ulcer.

FISTULA LACHRYMALIS. An ulcerated opening in the duct conveying the superfluous moisture from the eyes to the nose.

FLATUS. Wind.

FLATULENT COLIC. Wind colic.

FLUOR ALBUS. Whites.

FŒTUS. The infant in the womb.

FORAMEN. An opening, a hole.

FOMENTATION. The application of cloths wet in warm water.

FRÆNUM. A bridle.

FUNCTION. The office performed by an organ.

FUNCTIONAL DISEASE. Organic derangement.

FURUNCULUS. A boil, or bile.

FURFURA. Scurf.

FURFURACEOUS. Branny, thin scales.

GANGRENE. Mortification.

GANGRENOUS, (*adj.*,) pertaining to gangrene.

GASTRÆLGIA. Pain in the stomach.

GASTRIC. Relating to the stomach.

GASTRITIS. Inflammation of the stomach.

GASTRODYNIA. Neuralgic affection of the stomach.

GASTRO-ENTERITIS. Inflammation of the stomach and bowels.

GESTATION. Pregnancy.

GIDDINESS. Vertigo, dizziness.

GLAND. Glands are secretory organs, such as the liver, parotid gland, kidneys, and testes.

GLOSSA. The tongue.

GLOSSITIS. Inflammation of the tongue.

GOITRE. Enlargement of the thyroid gland, a swelling on the anterior part of the neck.

GONITIS. Inflammation of the knee.

GONORRHŒA. A purulant discharge from the urethra.

GRANULATION. The healing and healthy formations in an ulcer or wound.

GRIPPE. Influenza.

GUSTATORY. Relating to taste.

GUTTATUM. By drops.

HÆMORRHAGE. Flow of blood.

HÆMATEMIS. Vomiting of blood.

HÆMATURIA. Voiding blood by urine.

HÆMOPTYSIS. Bleeding from the lungs.

HÆMORRHOIDS. Piles.

HÆMOSTASIA. Stagnation of blood.

HÆMOSTATICA. Medicines which stop hæmorrhages, or a flow of blood.

HAUSTUS. A draught.

HECTIC FEVER. A slow, habitual fever, with sweats and emaciation.

HELCOMA. Ulceration.

HELCONIA. An ulceration of the superfices of the cornea.

HELMINTHEASIS. Worm disease.

HEMIPLEGIA. Palsy on one side.

HEMICRANIA. Pain on one side of the head.

HEPATIZATION. Structure changed to the appearance and consistence of liver.

HEPATITIS. Inflammation of the liver.

HERNIA. A rupture.

HERPETIC. Having the character of a tetter.

HERPES CIRCINATUS. Ring worm.

HYPPOCRATIC. Sunken, deathly appearing.

HORDEOLUM. Stye.

HUMORAL. Relating to the fluids, particularly the blood.

HYDROCEPHALUS. Dropsy of the brain.

HYDROGOGUE. Medicines that produce watery stools.

HYDROA. A watery pustule.

HYDROMETRA. Dropsy of the womb.

HYDROCELE. Dropsy of the scotum.

HYDROTHORAX. Dropsy of the chest.

HYDRONOSIS. Sweating sickness.

HYDROPS. Dropsical.

HYDROPHTHALMIA. Dropsy of the eye.

HYDROPS ARTICULI. Dropsy of the joints.

HYDROPS OVARII. Dropsy of the ovaries.

HYDROPS GENU. Dropsy of the knee.

HYDROPHOBIA. Canine madness.

HYPOCHONDRIASIS. Spleny, dejection of spirits.

HYPOGASTRIUM. The lower part of the abdomen, between the bladder and navel.

HYPERCATHARSIS. Excessive purging.

HYSTERIA. A nervous affection of females.

IATRALEPTIC. The application of remedies externally.

ICHOR. A thin, watery discharge from wounds.

ICTERITIA. Infantile jaundice.

ICTERUS. Jaundice.

ICTERODE. Yellow, jaundice-like.

IDIOPATHIC. Original affection of a part.

IDIOSYNCRASY. Any peculiar habit.

ILIAC-PASSION. Twisting of the intestines.

ILEUM. The lower part of the small intestines.

ILIAC REGION. The lower and lateral parts of the abdomen.

IMPETIGO. A species of ring-worm.

INTEGUMENTS. The skin.

INCARCERATED HERNIA. Strangulated, irreducible.

INCISED WOUNDS. Caused by a cutting instrument.

INCUBUS. Night-mare.

INCONTINANCE OF URINE. Inability to hold the urine, passing it involuntarily.

INGUINAL HERNIA. A rupture in the groin.

ISCHURIA. Difficulty or stoppage of urine.

ISCHIAS. Pain in the hip-joint.

LACHRYMATION. Shedding of tears.

LACTATION. The act of suckling.

LACERATED WOUNDS. Produced by tearing.

LATERITIOUS. Like brick dust.

LACTEAL. Appertaining to the process of the secretion of milk.

LARYNX. The cartilaginous cavity behind the tongue.

LARINGITIS. An inflammation of the larynx.

LEUCOMA. White spots or opacities on the eye.

LEUCORRHŒA. The whites.

LEUCOPHLEGMATIC. Pale, relaxed, debiliated, and torpid state of the body.

LENTICULAR CATARACT. Obscuration or opacity of the lens of the eye.

LOCHIA. The discharge from the womb and vagina after delivery.

LITHIASIS. A discharge of gravelly matter by urine.

LUMBAGO. Rheumatism in the loins.

LUMBAR ABSCESS. An abscess in the loins.

LUMBRICUS. The long, round intestinal worm.

LUES-VENERA. Venerial disease, syphilis.

LUXATION. Out of joint, dislocated.

LYCHEN. A species of eruption on the skin.

LYMPHATICS. Vessels that carry white fluids.

MANIA. Madness.

MANIA A POTU. Delirium tremens.

MAMMA. The female breast.

MAMMARY TUMORS. A tumor resembling the female breast.

MASTOID. Similar to the above.

MARASMUS. A wasting of the body.

MALARIA. Exhalations from marshes pestiferous effluvia.

MAXILLARY. Appertaining to the jaws.

MEDULLARY. Of the consistence of brain or marrow.

MEDULLA SPINALIS. The spinal marrow.

MEL. Honey.

MELASMA. A disease that appears upon the shin of aged persons in form of a black spot, which in a day or two becomes a foul ulcer.

MEGRIM. Pain affecting one side of the head.

MEIBOMIAN GLANDS. Small glands on the edges of the eye-lids.

MELANOTIC. Black and sooty.

MELICERIS. Of the appearance and consistence of honey and wax.

MENORRHAGIA. Immoderate flow of the menses, flooding.

MENSES. The catamenia, female periodicals.

MENINGES. The coverings of the brain.

MENINGITIS. Inflammation of the membranes.

MENINGITIS SPINALIS. Inflammation of the membranes of the spinal marrow.

METASTASIS. Transferring from one part to another.

METEORISMUS. A tympanitic or inflated state of the bowels.

MIASM. The same as malaria.

MICTURITION. Urination.

MONOMANIA. A partial derangement, insane upon one particular subject.

MORBILLI. Measles.

MORBUS COXARIUS. Hip-joint disease.

MUCOUS MEMBRANES. Are those which line the mouth, stomach, bowels, bladder, urethra, &c.

MYOPIA. Short-sighted, near-sightedness.

MYELITIS. Inflammation of the spinal marrow.

NARCOTICS. A medicine which relieves pain and produces sleep.

NASAL. Belonging to the nose.

NAUSEA. Sickness of the stomach.

NEBULA. A cloudy spot in the cornea of the eye.

NECROSIS. Mortification of the bones

NELÆRA. The lower part of the belly

NEPHRALGIA. A pain in the kidney.

NEPHRITIS. Inflammation of the kidney.

NEURALGIA. A painful affection of the nerves.

NODE. Swelling of the bone or of its membranous covering.

NOLI ME TANGERE. A painful ulceration of the nose.

NORMAL. Natural, healthy.

NOSOLOGY. A systematic arrangement and definition of diseases.

NURSING SORE MOUTH. Sore mouth of ladies while nursing their infants.

NYCTALOPIA. A defect in vision, sight better at night.

OCCIPUT. The back part of the head.

ODONTALGIA. Tooth-ache.

ŒDEMA. Dropsical swelling.

ŒDEMATOUS. Pertaining to or approaching œdema.

OLFACTION. Smelling,

ONEIRODYNIA, (from the two Greek words a dream and anxiety.) Disturbed imagination during sleep.

ONEIRODYNIA ACTIVA. Walking in the sleep.

ONEIRODYNIA GRAVANS. The incubus or night-mare.

ONEIROGMOS. Venereal dreams.

ONYCHIA. A whitlow at the side of the finger-nail.

ONYX. An abscess or collection of pus between the lamellae of the cornea.

OPHRYS. The lowest part of the forehead where the eyebrows grow.

OPHTHALMIA. Inflammation of the eyes.

OPHTHALMIC. Belonging to the eye.

OPHTHALMODYNIA. A severe, vehement pain in the eye, without, or with very little redness.

OPHTHALMOPONIA. An intense pain in the eye intolerable to light.

OPISTHOTONUS. The body spasmodically drawn backwards.

OPOPIA. The bones of the eyes.

OS UTERI. The mouth of the womb.

OSCEDO. Yawning.

OSSIFICATION. Forming into bone.

OTALGIA. Ear-ache.

OTITIS. Inflammation of the ear.

OTORRHŒA. Discharge from the ear.

OZENA. An ulcer situated in the nose.

PALPITATIO CORDIS. Palpitation of the heart.

PANARIS. Whitlow.

PANCREATIC TUMOR. Resembling the pancreas in color and consistence.

PARALYSIS. Palsy.

PARAPLEGIA. Palsy of one half of the body transversely.

PARAPHIMOSIS. A retraction of the foreskin, (prepuce).

PAROTITIS. Inflammation of the parotid gland, the mumps.

PARTURITION. Bringing forth.

PARENCHYMA. The proper substance of organs.

PATHOGENETIC. The producing or creating of abnormal appearances.

PATHOGNOMONIC. Characteristic symptoms.

PATHOLOGY. The actual condition of a part, while laboring under disease.

PECTORAL. Relating to the breast.

PECTORILOQUY. A sound heard through the chest in pulmonary disease.

PECTUS. The chest.

PELVIS. The basin-shaped cavity between the hips.

PERCUSSION. Eliciting of sounds by striking the chest with the extremities of the fingers.

PERITONEUM. The lining membrane of the abdomen.

PERICARDIUM. The membrane surrounding the heart.

PERICARDITIS. An inflammation of the pericardium.

PERINEUM. The space between the anus and sexual organs.

PERISTALTIC. The motion of the intestines.

PERIOSTEUM. The membranes covering the bones.

PETECHIA. Small red or purple spots.

PHARMACEUTIC. The compounding of medicines.

PHARYNX. The top of the gullet.

PHAGEDENIC. A deep ulcer with hardened edges.

PHIMOSIS. Closing of the prepuce (foreskin,) over the glans penis.

PHLEGMASIA. Inflammation.

PHLEGMONOUS. Inflammatory.

PHLOGOSIS. Superficial inflammation.

PHLEGMASIA DOLENS. Milk leg.

PHRENITIS. Inflammation of the brain.

PHTHISIS. Consumption.

PHYMA. A tubercle on any external part of the body.

PLACENTA. After-birth.

PLETHORA. Fullness of blood.

PLEURA. Lining membrane of the chest.

PLEURITIS. Pleurisy.

PLEUROSTHOTONIC TETANUS. When the body is spasmodically drawn to one side.

PLEXIMETER. An instrument used in percussing the chest.

PNEUMONIA. Inflammation of the lungs.

PNIX. A sense of suffocation.

PODAGRA. Gout.

POST MORTEM. After death.

PORRIGO. A dry, scaly eruption on the heads of children.

PROGNOSIS. Predicting the termination of disease.

PROLAPSUS ANI. Falling down of the rectum.

PROLAPSUS. Misplacement, falling down.

PROPHYLACTICS. Preventives.

PROSTATE GLAND. A gland situated at the neck of the bladder.

PSORA. The itch.

PSOAS ABSCESS. Abscess between the psoas muscles which are situated in the back behind the kidneys.

PTYALISM. Salivation.

PULMONARY. Relating to the lungs.

PUERPERAL FEVER. Child-bed fever.

PURIFORM. Resembling pus.

PURPURIA. A purple eruption.

PUS. The yellow, thick matter formed by inflammation.

PUSTULE. An elevation or pimple containing pus or lymph.

PYLORUS. The lower orifice of the stomach.

PYROSIS. Water-brash, or heart-burn.

PYREXIA. Fever.

QUARTAN. A periodical disease returning every seventy-two hours.

QUOTIDIAN. An ague that returns daily.

QUINSY. Inflammatory sore throat.

RACHIALGIA. A pain in the spine.

RABIES. Madness from the bite of a rabid animal.

RACHITIS. Rickets.

RAMOLLISSEMENT. Softening.

RANULA. A tumor under the tongue.

RAUCEDO. Hoarseness.

RECTUM. The last intestine.

RETE MUCOSUM. A mucous-like expansion immediately under the skin, in which the coloring matter is deposited.

RHAGADES. Deep fissures in the skin, chaps and cracks.

ROSEOLA. A rose-colored eruption.

RUBEOLA. Measles.

SACRUM. The bone between the hips posteriorally, the base of the spinal column.

SALIVA. The fluid secreted by the salivary glands in the mouth.

SANGUINEOUS. Consisting of blood.

SANGUIFEROUS. Conveying the blood.

SCABIES. The itch.

SCAPULÆ. The shoulder blade.

SCIATICA. A rheumatic affection of the hip-joint.

SCIRRHUS. A hard, indolent tumor.

SCLEROTICA. The membrane of the eye beneath the conjunctiva.

SCORBUTUS. Scurvy.

SEMI-LATERAL. One side.

SEBACEOUS. Suet-like matter.

SECRETORY. Vessels or organs that secrete fluids from the blood.

SEDATIVES. Medicines that diminish the action of the heart.

SEMICUPIUM. A warm bath up to the middle.

SENSORIUM. The brain, the centre of feeling.

SEROUS. Watery.

SIESTA. A short sleep taken about the middle of the day after dinner.

SOMNOLENCE. Disposition to sleep.

SPECIFIC. Peculiar curative action.

SPLEEN. A spongy organ in the left side of the abdomen.

SPLENITIS. Inflammation of the spleen.

SPUTA. Expectoration, spittle.

STERTOROUS. Snoring.

STRABISMUS. Squinting.

STRANGURY. Painful voiding of urine.

STERNUM. Breast-bone.

STETHOSCOPE. An instrument to assist in hearing the sounds of the chest.

STRICTURE. A constriction of a part.

STRUMOUS. Scrofulous.

SUBMAXILLARY. Under the jaw.

SUBSULTUS TENDINUM. A sudden convulsive twitching of the muscles.

SUDORIFICS. Medicines which produce sweating.

SYCOSIS. Warty excrescenses.

SYMPTOMATIC. Depending upon some other affection.

SYNCOPE. Fainting.

SYNOCHAL. Fever of a highly inflammatory grade.

SYNOCHUS. Fever of a sub-inflammatory character.

SYNOVIA. The lubricating fluid of the joints.

TARSUS. The edge of the eye-lid.

TÆNIA. Tape-worm.

TENESMUS. A painful urging to go to stool, a pressing and bearing down.

TETANUS. A spasmodic rigidity of the muscles.

THERAPEUTICS. The description of medicines, and their adaptation to the cure of disease.

TERTIAN AGUE. A type of fever and ague, or intermittent fever with paroxysms every second day.

THORAX. The chest.

THORACIC. Belonigng to the chest.

THRUSH. Sprue or apthæ.

TIC DOULOUREUX. Neuralgia of the face.

TONIC. Medicines that give tone, and increase the general vigor of the system.

TONSILS. The glands on each side of the palate.

TONSILITIS. Inflammation of the tonsils.

TORWINA. Griping pain.

TRACHEA. The upper part of the windpipe.

TRACHEOTOMY. Cutting into the windpipe.

TRAUMATIC. Anything relating to a wound.

TRISMUS. Lock jaw.

TRITURATION. Grinding or pulverizing substances to minute particles.

TUBERCLES. Small, hard tumors, generally resembling cheese in their internal structure.

TYPHOID. Resembling or approaching typhus.

TYPHUS. A fever of low grade.

TYPHUS ICTERUS. Yellow fever.

UMBILICAL CORD. The navel string.

UMBILICUS. The navel.

URETHRA. The excretory duct through which the urine passes off.

URETERS. The tubes which convey the urine from the kidneys to the bladder.

URTICARIA. Nettle-rash.

UTERUS. The womb.

UTERO GESTATION. The term of pregnancy.

VACCINA. Inoculation, cow pox.

VARICELLA. Chicken pox.

VARIOLA. Small pox.

VARIOLOID. Modified species of small pox.

VARIX. Enlargement of the veins.

VEGETATIONS. Morbid growths from syphilis.

VENTRAL HERNIA. Occurring on any part of the abdomen but the navel.

VENESECTION. The abstraction of blood by opening a vein.

VERTIGO. Giddiness, dizzy.

VESICLE. A small pustule containing fluid.

VICARIOUS. Acting as a substitute.

VOMICA. A cavity produced by an abscess in the lungs.

WHARTONIAN DUCT. The salivary ducts on each side of the tongue, named from Wharton, the discoverer.

XERASIA. Softness of the hairs, similar to down.

YAWS. The name of a disease with excrescences from the skin, similar in appearance to a raspberry, or to mulberries.

ZERO. The freezing point of water in the centigrade thermometer, and 32° below freezing in Fahrenheit's.

INDEX.

	Page
Abdomen, dropsy of	252
Abortion	523
Abscess, lumbar	341
" psoas	341
Acute inflammation	69
" bronchitis	104
" rheumatism	116
Aching pains	169
Acne	390
Adipose tumors	285
Ægophony	242
Affections of the mind	432
" of the windpipe	104
After confinement	531
After-birth, retention of	528
After-pains	530
After delivery	529
Ague in the breast	535
Ague and fever	41
Alopecia	464
Amaurosis	420
" complete,	420
" incomplete,	420
Amblyopia	420
Amenorrhœa	503
Amentia	438
Anasarca	259
Ankles, pains of	171
Anorexia	153
Ano, fistula in	578
Anterior and lateral regions of chest	234
Animal matter, poison of	183
Anthrax	350
Anury	490
Aphonia	200
Aphthae	558
Apoplexy	306
" from plethora	307
" from debility	309
" from suppressed menstruation	309
" from repelled eruptions	309
" from injuries	308
" from narcotic poisons	309
" noxious vapors	309
" mental emotions	309
Appetite morbid	157
" want of	155
Arthritis	121
Arthrodynia	116
Articular dropsy	258
Articular rheumatism	116
Ascaris lumbricoides	159
Ascaris vermicularis	159
Ascites	252
Asphyxia, infantile	551
Asiatic cholera	129
Asthma	189
Asthma of infants	570
Atonic gout	124
Auditis	467
Auscultation	231
Back, pain in the	168
Bandaging after delivery	529
Benumbing pains	169
Bilious colic 148—Biliousness	573
Bites and stings of insects	183
" of serpents	183
Bladder, inflammation of	70
Bleeding piles	272
" ulcers	355
" from the nose	264
" from the lungs	265
" from the stomach	264
Blindness	417
Bowels, inflammation of the	81
" constipation of the	145
" pain in the	166
Boils or Biles	351
Bony tumors	292
Boring pains	170
Brain, dropsy of the	244
" with infants	568
" inflammation of the	72
" in infants	567
Breast, cancer in the	283
" ague in the	535
" swelling of the	535
" gathered	536
Breeding marks	520
Bronchitis, acute	104
" chronic	105
Bronchocele	345
Broncophony	238
Bruised pains	169
Buboe	484
Bulemia	155
Burns and scalds	179
Burning pains	170
Cancer	278
" of the eyes	429

	Page
Cancer of the nose	282
" of the lips	282
" of the cheeks	282
" of the tongue	282
" of the stomach	283
" of the breast	283
" of the womb	282
" of the scrotum	282
Cancerous ulcers	354
Canine madness	323
" hunger	157
Capsular cataract	417
Cardialgia	166
Carditis	88
Carbuncle	350
Catalepsy	320
Cataract	417
" lenticular	417
" capsular	417
Catarrh	196
Cavernous respiration	237
Cephalalgia	174
Cessation of the menses	511
Chafing of infants	559
Chancres	481
Change of life	511
Cheeks, cancer of	282
Chest, pain in the	165
" dropsy of the	249
" percussion of the	235
Chilblains	177
Child-birth	525
" bed fever	540
Choking of infants	551
Cholera	126
Cholera Asiatic	129
" morbus	126
" infantum	570
Chorea Sancti Viti	313
Chordee	484
Chronic bronchitis	105
" rheumatism	120
" inflammation	69
Chicken pox	366
Chlorosis	501
Clap	483
Clavus	178
Colds	575
Colic bilious	148
" flatulent	148
Congenital hernia	295
Congelation	177
Congestion	61
" sthenic	61
" asthenic	61
" general	61
" local	61
" of the head	62
Congestion of the abdomen	64
" of the chest	66
Constipation	145
" during pregnancy	519
" of infants	565
Costiveness	145
Consumption	207
" pathology of	210
" prevention of	223
" cure of	224
Continued fever	39
Contused wounds	181
Cough	194
Convulsions	561
Corns	178
Corroding tetters	396
Coryza	555
Convulsions	561
" during pregnancy	519
" epileptic	301
" hysterical	458
" hydrophobic	323
Cramping pains	170
Cramp in the stomach	166
Cramps during pregnancy	519
Crusta lactea	560
Croup	101
Crying of infants	553
Cystitis	70
Deafness	467
Decomposed animal matter	183
Deficiency of milk	537
Delirium tremens	450
Delivery	525
Dementia	437
Dentition	562
Depraved quality of milk	538
Diaphragm, inflammation of the	89
Diaphragmitis	89
Diarrhœa	133
Diarrhœa infantile	565
Diabetes	487
" melitus	487
" insipidis	487
Dietetics	35
Diet for infants	553
Dislocations	180
Diseases and conditions peculiar to females	497
Diseases during pregnancy	518
" and management of children	551
" of the mind	432
" of the skin	357
Displacements of the uterus	547
Dolor—Pain	162
Dose and form of medicine	33
Dragging pain	170
Drawing pain	170

	Page
Dropsy	243
" of the brain	244
" of the chest	249
" of the abdomen	252
" of the womb	243
" of the scrotum	256
" of the ovaries	257
" of the joints	258
" of the knee	259
Dry nursing	553
Dry tetter	395
Dysentery	136
Dyspepsia	142
" during pregnancy	519
Dysmenorrhœa	507
Dysuria	490
Ears, affections of the	95
" inflammation of the	94
" discharge from the	95
" bleeding from the	95
Eclampsia	561
Ectropium	422
Eczema	378
" rubrum	378
" impetiginodes	379
Elongation of the head	554
Emprosthotonus	316
Encysted tumors	284
Enteritis	81
Entropium	423
Enuresis	492
" during pregnancy	519
Enterocele	294
Entero-epiplocele	295
Epiplocele	294
Epilepsy	301
" from mental emotion	304
" irritation of the stomach and bowels	304
" from sexual indulgence	304
" from suppressed habitual discharges	302
Epistaxis	264
Eruptive fevers	357
Eruptions	357
" on the face	390
" on the nose	391
" on the lips	397
" on the genitals	473
Erysipelatious inflammation	69
Erysipelas	410
" simplex	410
" vesicular	410
" phlegmonoid	411
" phlegmonodes biliosum	411
" œdematodes	412
" gangrenosum	413
" neanatorum	413

	Page
Eyes, inflammation of	91
Eye-lids inverted	423
" everted	422
Eyes, cancer of	429
" hæmorrhage from	277
Exanthemata	357
Excess of milk	539
Excoriations	559
Exostosus	292
" of the head	292
" of the limbs	292
Face-ache	161
Face, spots on, during pregnancy	520
Fainting	328
Fainting during pregnancy	519
Falling off of the hair	464
" of the womb	547
Far-sightedness	428
Febris	37
Feet, pains in the	171
" swelling of the, during pregnancy	519
Felons	349
Females, diseases and conditions of	497
" physical structure of	497
Femoral-hernia	294
Fever	37
" continued	39
" intermittent	41
" remittent	45
" typhoid	47
" typhus	47
" typhus icterus	53
" puerperal	540
" infantile	566
" eruptive	357
" miliary	392
Fingers, pains in the	170
Fistula, lachrymalis 425—in Ano	578
Fistulous ulcers	354
Flooding	504
Flatulent colic	148
Fluor albus	514
Foul ulcers	355
Fractures and dislocations	180
Frost bitten	177
Frozen limbs	177
Fungoid ulcers	354
Fungous hæmatodes	290
Fungus hæmatodes of the eye	290
" hæmatodes of the extremities	290
Furunculous	351
Furfura	409
Gangrenous ulcers	355
" erysipelas	413
Gathered breast	536
Gastritis	77

	Page
General congestion	61
Genitals, diseases of the	470
Giddiness	329
Gleet	483
Glossitis	99
Goitre	345
Gonitis	112
Gonorrhœa	481
Gout	121
Gravel	494
" properties of	495
Green sickness	501
Grippe	184
Gums, bleeding from the	276
" inflammation of the	110
Hæmorrhoids	272
Hæmaturia	270
Hæmorrhage	263
" active	263
" passive	263
" from the nose	264
" from the eyes	277
" from the ears	277
" from the mouth	276
" from the lungs	265
" from the stomach	268
" from the urethra	270
" from the womb	504
Hands, pain in the	170
Hair, falling off of	464
Heart, inflammation of the	88
" palpitation of the	88
Heart-burn during pregnancy	520
Head-ache	174
" during pregnancy	519
Head, elongated of infants	554
" congestion of the	62
Heart, inflammation of	88
" palpitation of	331
Hearing	467
Hernia	294
" femoral	295
" scrotal	295
" inguinal	295
" umbilical	295
" ventral	295
" irreducible	295
" reducible	295
" incarcerated	295
" strangulated	295
" congenital	295
" enterocele	294
" epiplocele	294
" entero-epiplocele	295
Helminthia	158
Hemipligica	312
Hepatitis	79
Herpes	394
Herpes farinosus	395
" pustulosus	396
" miliaris	396
" exedens	396
" circinatus	397
" labialis	397
" preputialis	398
" on the face	400
" on the fore arms	400
" in the axillæ	400
Hip-joint disease	340
Hoarseness	198
Hooping-cough	203
Hordeolum	429
Hydrops (dropsy)	243
Hydrocephalus	244
Hydrothorax	249
Hydrometra	241
Hydrocele	256
Hydrops ovarii	257
Hydrops articuli	258
Hydrops genu	259
" pectoris	249
Hydrophobia	323
Hypochondriasis	455
Hysteria	458
Hysterics	458
Icteritia	560
Icterus	151
Idiotcy	438
Iliac passion	148
Imbecility	440
Impotency	470
Incarcerated hernia	295
Incised wounds	181
Incubus	67
Incontinance of urine	492
" of urine during pregnancy	519
Indigestion	142
" during pregnancy	519
Infants, management of	551
" asphynxia of	551
" washing and dressing of	552
" diet of	552
" dry nursing of	553
" crying of	553
" head, elongated	554
" snuffles of	555
" want of sleep	556
" sleeping too much	556
" inflammation of their eyes	557
" red-gum	557
" apthæ, thrush or sprue	558
" excoriations of	559
" chafing of	559
" jaundice of	560
" crusta lactea	560

	Page
Infants, erysipelas of	561
" worms of	561
" vaccination of	561
" convulsions of	561
" teething of	562
" cholera of	570
" constipation of	565
" diarrhœa of	565
" fever of	566
" dropsy of the brain of	568
" asthma of	570
" choking of	570
" hooping cough	203
Inflammation,	69
" acute	69
" chronic	69
" phlegmonous	69
" erysipelatous	69
" of the brain	72
" of the eyes	91
" of the nose	108
" of the parotid gland	113
" of the larynx	95
" of the tonsils	97
" of the tongue	99
" of the trachæ	101
" of the bronchia acute	104
" of the bronchia chronic	105
" of the palate	109
" of the gums	110
" of the lungs	74
" of the pleura	76
" of the stomach	77
" of the bowels	81
" of the liver	79
" of the spleen	86
" of the heart	88
" of the diaphragm	89
" of the peritoneum	90
" puerperal peritonitis	540
" of the bladder	70
" of the kidneys	84
" of the genitals	475
Influenza	184
Inguinal hernia	295
Insanity	433
Insects, bites and stings of	183
Intermittent fever	41
Introduction	5
Irregular menstruation	509
Ischuria	490
Itch	387
Jaundice	151
" of infants	560
Joints, dislocation of	180
" dropsy of	258
" rheumatism of	116
Kidneys, inflammation of	84
Knee joint, dropsy of	259
" " white swelling of the	339
Labour	525
Lacerated wounds	181
Laryngitis	95
Leucoma	424
Leucorrhœa	514
Lenticular cataract	417
Lips, cancer of	282
Liver, inflammation of	79
Lips, eruptions on	397
Limbs, pains of the	169
Lock-jaw	316
Lochia	532
Local congestion	61
Looseness of the bowels	133
Loss of voice	200
Loss of appetite	155
Lumbar abscess	341
Lumbago	168
Lungs, bleeding from the	265
" inflammation	74
" consumption of the	207
Lues venera	480
Lychen	406
" simplex	407
" agarius	407
" pilaris	407
" lividus	408
" tropicus	408
Madness	434
Malignant scarlet fever	374
Mania	434
" a potu	450
Mammary tumors	285
Mastoid tumors	285
Measles	369
Medulary tumors	285
Melanotic "	285
Meliceris "	285
Menorrhagia	504
Menstruation	498
Menses, retention of the	500
" suppression of the	503
" immoderate flow of the	504
" irregular	509
" painful	507
" cessation of the	511
Mental derangement	432
Mesenteric glands, scrofula of the	342
Metalic tinkling	240
Miliaria	392
Miliary fever	392
Milk, secretion of	533
" deficiency of	537
" eruption	560
" suppression of	537

	Page
Milk, excess of	539
" depraved quality of	538
Milk-leg	544
" eruption	560
Mind, diseases of	432
Miscarriage	523
Monomania	435
Morbid appetite	157
Morbilli	369
Morbus coxarius	340
Mouth and throat, canker of the	370
Mumps	113
Myopia	427
Nausea	153
" and vomiting during pregnancy	518
Near sightedness	427
Nebula	424
Neck, pains in the	168
Nephritis	84
Nettle rash	404
Neuralgia	163
Night mare	67
Nipples, sore	534
Node	485
Noli me tangere	391
Nose, bleeding from the	264
" cancer of the	282
" pains of the	164
" eruptions on the	391
Nursing, sore mouth	540
Obstruction of the menses	403
Obstruction of the lachrymal duct	425
Occult cancer	278
Odontalgia	171
Open cancer	278
Ophthalmia	91
Opisthotonus	316
Otalgia	164
Otitis	94
Otorrhœa	95
Pain	163
" in the head	174
" in the ears	164
" in the teeth	171
" in the eyes	164
" in the nose	164
" in the face	163
" in the chest	165
" in the stomach	166
" in the bowels	166
" in the back	163
" in the limbs	169
" in the wrists	170
" in the hands	170
" in the fingers	170
" in the ankles	171
" in the feet	171

	Page
Pain in the toes	171
" of a specific character	169
" of the left side	170
" of the right side	170
" in the side during pregnancy	518
Painful menstruation	507
Painters' colic	148
Painful erections	478
Palate, inflammation of	109
Palpitation cordis	332
" of the heart	332
Palsy *vide* paralysis	309
" of a particular muscle	309
" of one side longitudinalle	309
" of one-half transversely	309
Panaris	349
Pancreatic tumors	285
Paralysis, partialis	309
" paraplegica	309
" hemiplegica	309
Paraphimosis	477
Paronychia	349
Parotitis	113
Parturition	525
Passio illiacus	148
Pectoriloquy	239
Pemphigus	401
" major	401
" minor	401
Penis, inflammation of the	475
Pertussis	203
Percussion	231
Peritoneum, inflammation of the	90
Peritonitis	90
" puerperal	540
Phimosis	476
Phlegmonous, inflammation	69
Phlegmasia dolens	544
Phrenitis	72
Phthisis pulmonalis	207
Phthisic	189
Physical structure of females	497
Piles	272
" bleeding	272
" blind	272
" during pregnancy	519
Pimples on the face	390
Placenta, adhesion of	528
Pleura, inflammation of the	76
Pleurisy	76
Pleuritis	76
Pleurosthotonic tetanus	316
Pleximeter	231
Pneumonia	74
Podagra	121
" retrograda	123
" atonica	122
Poison from insects	183

	Page
Poison from animal matter	183
Posterior and lateral regions of the chest	234
Pregnancy	516
" term of	517
" diseases during	518
Prepuce, retraction of	477
" eruptions on the	398
Pressing pain	170
Presbyopia	428
Procidentia uteri	549
Priapisms	478
Prickly heat	408
Prolapsus uteri	547
Pruritis	521
Psoas abscess	341
Psora	387
Puberty	498
Puerperal fever	540
Puerile respiration	237
Pulmonary consumption	207
Pathology of	210
Prevention of	223
Cure of	224
Pulmonary respiration	236
Punctured wounds	182
Purging	135
Purpuria	383
" simplex	384
" urticans	384
" senilis	384
" contagiosa	384
" hæmorrhagica	384
Pyrosis	520
Quinsy	97
Rachitis	347
Ranula	293
Raucedo	198
Rawness of infant	559
Reducible hernia	295
Red-gum	557
Remittent fever	45
Restlessness	556
Respiration bronchial	237
" cavernous	238
" puerile	237
" vesicular	236
Retraction of the prepuce	477
Retention of the menses	500
" of the urine	490
Retention of the placenta	528
Retrocedent gout	121
Rheumatism	116
" acute	116
" chronic	120
Rheumatic affection of the hip joint	121
Rhonchus	237
" dry	237

	Page
Rhonchus sonorus	237
" dry mucus	237
" humid	238
" mucous or râle	238
" cavernous	238
" sub-mucous	238
" crepitant	238
" sub-crepitant	238
Rickets	347
Ring-worm	397
Roseola	381
" aestiva	381
" autumnalis	382
" annulata	382
" infantilis	382
" variolosa	382
" vaccina,—miliaris	382
Rubeola	369
Running of the ears	95
Rupture	294
Salt-rheum	581
Sarcomatous tumors	284
Scabies	387
Scald-head	388
Scalds	179
Scarlatina	372
" simplex	372
" anginosa	373
" maligna	374
Sciatica	116
Scirrhus	278
Scirrhus occult	278
" ulcerated	278
Scorbutus	343
Scrofula	333
" of the neck	337
" of the eyes	339
" of the hip joint	340
" of the knee joint	339
" of the mesenteric	342
" glands	342
Scrotum, dropsy of	256
" eruptions on the	473
Scrotal hernia	295
Scurvy	343
Scurf	409
Secretion of milk	533
Seminal weakness	470
Sexual instinct	472
Ship fever	47
Short-sightedness	427
Sickness of the stomach	153
" " " during pregnancy	519
Sight, weakness of	420
Skin, diseases of the	357
Sleeplessness of infants	556
Sleeping to ~uch of infants	556

	Page
Sleeplessness during pregnancy	519
Small pox	358
" " modified species of	364
Snake bitten	183
Snuffles	555
Sore mouth of infants	558
" " while nursing	540
" nipples	534
" throat	97
Sounds produced by auscultation and percussion	238
Spitting of blood	265
Spleen, inflammation of the	86
Splenitis	86
Spots on the face during pregnancy	520
Sprains and strains	182
Sprue	558
Squinting	426
St. Anthony's fire	410
" Vitus' dance	313
Stethoscope	235
" use of the	235
Steatomatous tumors	285
Sthenic congestion	61
Stings of insects	183
Stitching pain	170
Stomach, pain in the	166
" inflammation of the	77
" sowerness of the	520
" bleeding from the	268
" cancer of the	282
" " " orifices of the	283
" weakness of	142
Stone in the bladder	494
Strabismus	426
Strains	180
Strangulated hernia	295
Stranguary	490
Strength of drugs	33
Stye	429
Succussion	231
Summer complaint, *vide* diarrhœa, dysentery and cholera morbus	133
Suppression of the menses	503
" of the milk	537
Superficial ulcers	354
Swelling under the tongue	293
" of the feet during pregnancy	519
" " veins " "	521
Sweating of the genitals	475
Sycosis	352
" syphilitic	486
Syphilis	479
Syphilitic ulcers	485
Syncope	330
Tabes pulmonalis	207
" mesenterica	342
Taenia latia	159
Taenia solium	159
Tape-worm	159
Tearing pain	169
Teething	562
Teeth, pains of the	171
Testicles, affections of the	475
Tetanus	316
Tetter	394
Throat, affections of the	97
Thrush	558
Thyroid-gland, enlargement of	345
Throbbing pain	170
Tic-doloureux	163
Tinea capitis	388
Toes, pain of the	171
" corns on the	178
Tongue, cancer of	282
" inflammation of the	99
" tumor under the	293
Tonsils, inflammation of the	97
Tonsilitis	97
Tooth-ache	171
" during pregnancy	519
Trachea, inflammation of	101
Treatment after delivery	551
" of infants	551
Tricocephalus dispar	159
Trismus	316
Tubercular consumption	207
Tumors	283
" encysted	284
" sarcomatous	284
" steatoma	285
" adipose	285
" scirrhus	285
" medulary	285
" melanotic	285
" meliceris	285
" pancreatic	285
" mammary	285
" mastoid	285
Tussis convulsiva	203
Typhus fever	47
" contagious	47
" icterus	53
Ulcers from contusions	353
" from mercury	354
" syphilitic	354
" scrofulous	354
" deep	355
" superficial	354
" fistulous	354
" indurated	354
" carious	354
" cancerous	354
" fungous	354
" varicose	355
" ragged	355

	Page
Ulcers, blue appearing	355
" black "	355
" gray "	355
" yellow "	355
" with inflamed borders	355
" foul	355
" gangrenous	355
" bleeding	355
" painful	355
" painless	355
" burning and stinging	355
Urine, bloody	270
" incontinence of	492
" " during pregnancy	519
Urinary calculi	494
Urticaria	404
Utero genstation	516
Uterus, dropsy of	243
" displacement of the	547
" hæmorrhage from the	504
Vaccina	365
Varicella	366
Varicose, veins during pregnancy	521
" ulcers	355
Variola	358
Varioloid	364
Vegetations	486
Ventral hernia	295
Vertigo	329
Voice, loss of the	200
Vomiting	153
Want of appetite	155
Want of sleep during pregnancy	519
Want of sleep with infants	556
Warts	352
Warty excrescences on the genitals	486
Washing and dressing of infants	552
Wasting of the lungs	207
" mesenteric glands	341
Water brash	520
Weakness of sight	427
" seminal	470
" of the stomach	142
Weeping eye	425
Wetting the bed	492
Whites	514
White swelling	339
Whitlows	349
Wind colic	148
Wind pipe, affections of the	104
Womb, dropsy of the	243
" inflammation of the	540
" cancer of the	282
" displacement of the	547
Worms	158
" common round	159
" long thread	159
" pin	159
" maw	159
" tape	159
Wounds, incised	181
" punctured	182
" lacerated	181
" contused	181
" poisoned	183
Yellow fever	53

RECOMMENDATIONS

FROM SEVERAL OF OUR MOST DISTINGUISHED PRACTITIONERS, SOME OF WHOM ARE ALSO AUTHORS.

NEW HAVEN, *January 12th*, 1853.

To M. FRELIGH, M. D.

My dear Sir,—

I congratulate you both upon the advent of a new year, and the timely appearance of your new work, on the Homœopathic Practice of Medicine.

Whatever may be said of your Work, or of its author, by those who still confide in the old established errors, mankind will ever have reason to rejoice that you have confronted those errors, and contributed to the reversal of the popular judgment against Homœopathy. I doubt not the history of medical science will record the influence of your work through centuries to come.

Permit me to express my approbation of your enterprise by a quotation from Professor Cotta's Eulogy on Leopold Von Buck, at Freiburgh.

After an eloquent prelude, he says, "We are all subject to errors; and those who come after us will certainly know more, and know it better than we do. It can, therefore, on no account, ever be made a subject of reproach, to a disciple, that he has given up the system of his master from conviction; and it were also the worst way of honoring great men (to say nothing of its opposition to the spirit of true science) were we to cling blindly to all these errors. On the contrary, the acknowledgement of an error, or the discovery of a new truth, on the part of the disciple, is ever a proof of the ability of both: the master has awakened a spirit of independent investigation, and the disciple by that has laid down a proof of his own impartiality; and never can a disciple, in such a case, act with more delicacy and forbearance against a master than did Von Buck, who never meanly attacked the old, but on the contrary, presented the *new* with more convincing power."

This will be the tendency of your new work on Homœopathic Practice, which is especially adapted to lay members, inasmuch as it points to the certain action of single drugs, instead of leaving individuals to choose from among many, the properties of which they do not know.

Very truly, yours, F. VANDERBURGH, M. D.

NEW YORK, *December* 23*d*, 1853.

DR. FRELIGH.

Dear Sir,—

I have examined your "Homœopathic Practice of Medicine" with increasing pleasure. Its Pathology is lucid: its Therapeutics, evidently the result of successful experience: and I unhesitatingly pronouuce it, what it purports to be, well calculated to serve the three-fold purpose of a text-book for the student, a volume of reference for the practitioner, and one of the very best guides, now extant, for domestic use. With much esteem, Yours, etc.,

HUDSON KINSLEY, M. D.,
111 Amity Street.

A careful examination of the System of Homœopathic Practice of Medicine by Dr. M. Freligh, enables me to recommend it as a work far superior to any other extant; and the accuracy of its description of diseases, and the concise adaptation of remedies, must recommend it, not only to the laity, but also to the regular Practitioner.

C. KIERSTED, M. D.,
145 West Thirty-fourth Street.

NEW YORK *December* 22 1853.

DR. M. FRELIGH,—

I have examined the proof sheets of your forth-coming volume, on "The Homœopathic Practice of Medicines," with great pleasure and satisfaction.

It is well adapted to serve the three-fold purpose intended—that of forming a text book for the student, a volume of reference for the physician, and a convenient guide for domestic use.

Yours truly, ALFRED FREEMAN, M. D.,
48 East Nineteenth Street.

I have examined Dr. M. Freligh's Homœopathic Practice, and fully concur in the above opinion. J. T. EVANS, M. D.,
218 East Broadway.

I have examined Dr. Freligh's Homœopathic Practice of Medicine, and regard it better adapted to the wants of the Student, than any other extant. Almost indispensible to the young practitioner, and better calculated for the laity, than any other work with which I am acquainted.

C. C. KIERSTED, M. D.,
145 West Thirty-fourth Street.

New York, *January* 6, 1854.

After a careful examination of Dr. Freligh's "Homœopathic Practice of Medicine," I regard it as a very desirable work, and unsurpassed in plan and execution.

R. M. BOLLES, M. D.,
294 Fourth Street.

Dr. Freligh has succeeded admirably in carrying out the design of his Homœopathic Practice of Medicine. It is truly a Text Book for the Student, "a concise book of reference for the profession;" and by its simplicity, setting forth the various conditions of disease, and the adaptation of the remedies, place it foremost as a domestic guide.

G. LORILLARD, M. D.

Rhinebeck, *December* 15, 1853.

Dear Doctor,—

We have examined your work on Practice, and we regard it as well adapted to domestic practice, and also a useful guide to the Practitioner of Homœopathy. We are glad to welcome the work among our Homœopathic literature.

Yours truly,
DRS. BALL & BARTLETT,
43 West Eleventh Street.

I regard the edition of Homœopathic Practice of Medicine, by Dr. M. Freligh, as a "desideratum," it is more complete than any other similar work, and combines with the History, Diagnosis, and Treatment of diseases, all the advantages of the Lexicon, in explaining the terms.

R. BARTLETT, M. D.

Harlem, *December* 10*th*, 1853.

Having examined the proof of the Homœopathic Practice of Medicine, by Dr. M. Freligh, I have no hesitation in saying, that it is well calculated to fulfill the object for which it is intended. Possessing more claims to completeness than any work of the kind I am acquainted with; it is therefore admirably adapted to the wants of the student, and, as a domestic guide, it offers all the assistance that can be expected from such a work. The diagnosis is clear, concise, and accurate—the treatment judicious. The work is well executed, and merits our warmest commendation.

JAMES MAIRS, M. D.
462 Broome Street.

DR. M. FRELIGH.

Sir,—

I have with considerable care examined your book on Homœopathic Practice of Medicine. It appears to be well arranged and calculated to be a useful work for Professional and Domestic use. I cheerfully recommend it to the public as such.

Truly your obedient servant,

H. SHERRILL, M. D.,
513 Hudson Street, N. Y.

I have carefully examined the edition of Homœopathic Practice of Medicine by Dr. M. Freligh, published by Lamport, Blakeman & Law, and I have no hesitation in pronouncing it, in my opinion, the best extant; it is brief, comprehensive, and the remedies are selected with great accuracy.

T. S. RING, M. D.,
Twenty-second Street, N. Y.

TO DR. M. FRELIGH.

Dear Sir,—

The insuperable objections to Allopathic treatment have compelled Homœopathic physicians to prepare works for the use of lay converts who are unable to obtain their personal services.

The plan and execution of your book will make it useful to those for whom it is designed.

Yours truly,

B. F. BOWERS, M. D.
124 Bleecker Street.

NEW YORK, *January* 6, 1854.

Dear Sir,—

Please accept my thanks for your courtesy, in sending to me a copy of your work, on the "Homœopathic Practice of Medicine."

Allow me also to add my humble approval of the skillful manner in which you have so ably explained and illustrated the true and natural application of Homœopathic remedies in the cure of diseases.

It is a work that has been long needed by the profession, and in my opinion, adds much, and strengthens a system which only demands that clear and enlightened view which you have given to it, to dispense all the hasty conclusions and misunderstandings in reference to it.

With kindest wishes for your success,

I remain truly yours, GEO. BEAKLEY, M. D.,
35 Clinton Place.

New York, *January* 14*th*, 1854.

New York, *January* 17, 1854.

Dr. M. Freligh,

Dear Sir,—

I have read with great care the most important parts of your work on Homœopathic Practice, and gladly tender you my most hearty commendation of the work. Its arrangement is excellent, and there is a perspicuity in the indication of remedies, which is unequalled in any work of the kind with which I am acquainted.

I think it is destined to an eminent usefulness in the hands of Students and Practitioners of the Homœopathic Art, as well as to the lay-practitioner. I wish you success in the publication.

Yours respectfully, etc.,

SAMUEL B. BARLOW, M. D., 222 Twelfth st.

Extract of a letter of an Allopathic Physician of celebrity in South Carolina, to the Author.

"I have become disappointed and disgusted with our system, that is the old system of medicine, and desire to adopt the Homœpathic. I have read your work on Homœopathic Practice of Medicine, and am highly pleased with it."

PATERSON, N. Y., *September*, 1854.

DR. FRELIGH.

Dear Sir,—

I willingly subscribe to the many testimonials in favor of your book as practically suggestive. It is *positive* as every *practical* work should be. It is explicit and comprehensible, therefore it is and must be appreciated.

Accept my thanks for your kind notice in sending me a copy of the work, and believe me Your obedient servant,

J. SAMUEL BASSET, M. D.

MESSRS. SHELDON, LAMPORT & BLAKEMAN.

Gents.

As to Dr. Freligh's work, I fully concur in the general comment dation accorded to it, both for its plan, and the very satisfactory manner in which the author has accomplished the objects proposed—comprehensive in its scope, concise and clear in its delineations, explicit in its instructions, and convenient in its arrangement. I believe it to be well calculated to "disseminate more widely a correct knowledge and an intelligent appreciation of Homœpathy."

HENRY D. PAINE, M. D.

ALBANY, *September* 14, 1854.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

From the Buffalo Express. "It is intelligent and intelligible—treating every ailment with precision, and entering into details that leave no room for questions or doubts. It traces each disease from its first symptoms to the last stage; describes its various mutations, and points out the exact remedy which it is necessary to apply, according to its cause and progress. We regard it as the very book that was wanted, and welcome it as a messenger of good."

From the New York National Democrat. "It is written with a liberal spirit, and exhibits none of the narrowness, which we have had a right to complain of, in most professional treatises which profess to accomplish the same end. The volume is written in such language as persons of ordinary intelligence most readily understand. This book which has commanded the confidence and commendations of eminent physicians of both schools, could, with infinite advantage to the health of our people, be placed in every family in the United States."

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE
NLM 03206858 9